THE GOSPEL STORY OF THE LIFE OF CHRIST

CORNELL
UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY

Cornell University Library
BT299 .T78
Interspersed harmony of the life and lou
3 1924 029 376 492
olin

Cornell University Library

The original of this book is in
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in
the United States on the use of the text.

http://www.archive.org/details/cu31924029376492

A Key to the Study

History teaches us that each of the great nations of
humanity in its own peculiar way—the Hebrew through the religiou
by force and authority. The early disciples were found among all t
be so presented as to attract the attention, win the allegiance and st

	Matthew	Mar
	....The Publican	..Pete
	A Jew, one of the twelve apostles, who 1	Not one of the twelve ap
[1] Wrote to convince	**THE JEWS** That, though they had crucified Jesus because He did not fulfill the Messianic prophecies as they understood them, still 2	**THE RO** That this Jesus was a man worthy of their attention, reverence, and also their w
[2] Jesus was	**The Fulfillment of Prophecy** Oft quoting "That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets," that 2 **The Promised Messiah** Proclaimed by "A voice from heaven saying: 'This is My beloved Son in whom I am well pleased.'" He traces the lineage of Jesus from Abraham, founder of the Jewish nation, through David, to prove that 2 **The Son of David** Heir to the throne, and thereby that 2 **The King of the Jews** He 3	All they could wish for, in manhood, which was not, W He do? He shows them, th **The Wonder** Makes no attempt to trac but in his first chapter, st authority, showing that in outranked their Cæsar. Th **The Migh** He plunges into the sto istry at the flood tide of it sents very little of the teac
[3] Wrote the Gospel of	**The Kingdom** The expression "The Kingdom of Heaven" so full of meaning to the Jew, is here used thirty-three times. It is found nowhere else in the Bible. He 4	**Actio** Here is no hesitating for marshaled like Roman sold such words as "straightw mediately." He 4
[4] Deals with	**The Past** Quoting sixty-four times from the Old Testament, eleven times verbally, and 5	**The Pre** Scarcely relating to the which he quotes but once.
[5] Gives the relations of Christianity to	**Judaism** The true "Kingdom of Heaven" in opposition to the Jewish preconceived notions of the Messianic kingdom. He 6	**Histo** Showing the superiority over the kings of earth, 6
[6] Records especially	**Sermons to the People** This form of teaching was largely used by the Jews and could be best understood by them. He 7	**Mirac** Showing Christ the Migh power on earth, and thoug heaven, still working migh the world. He 7
[7] Presents the	**Great Sacrifice of Jesus** In His crucifixion, as the fulfillment of all the sacrificial types of Jewish ceremony.	**Outward Lif** Which alone would appeal t fought and sternly ruled.

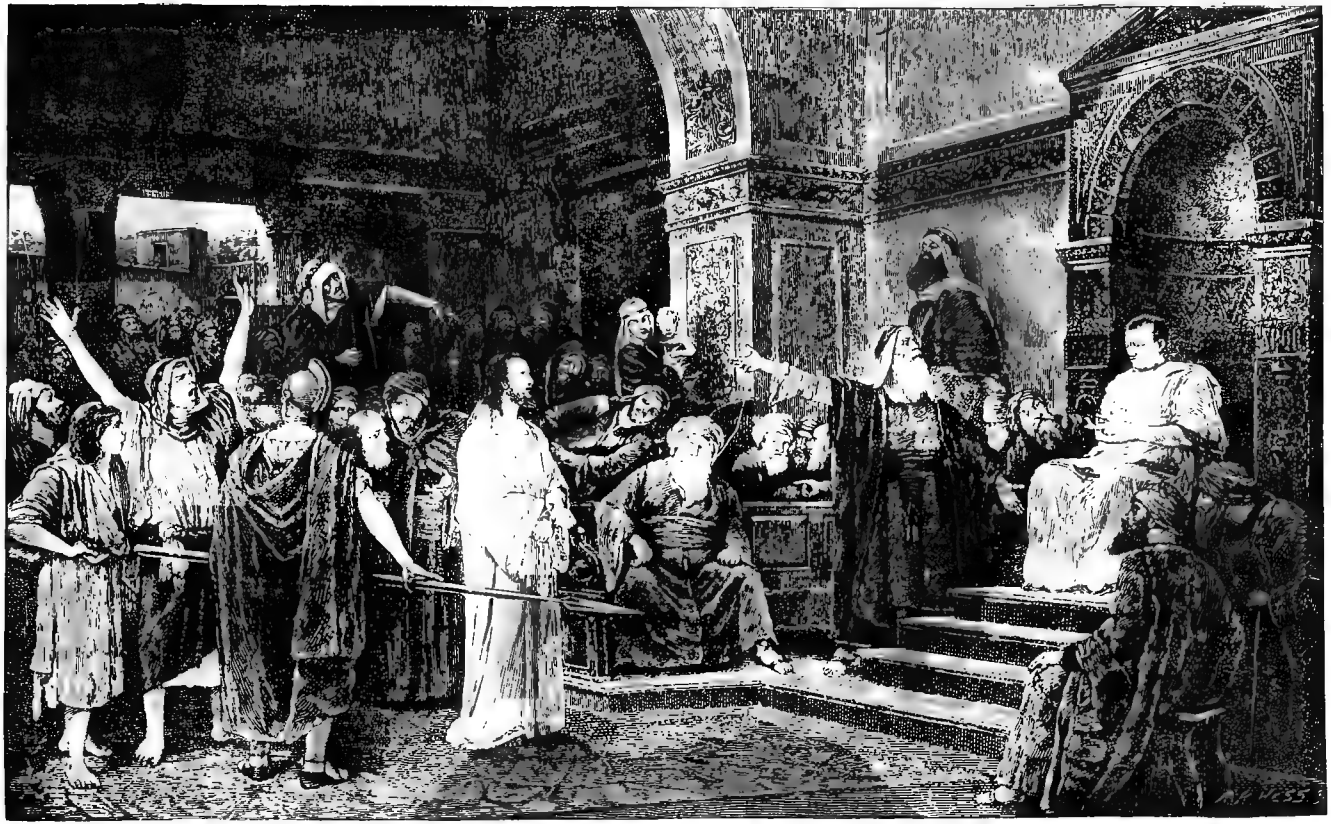
☞ In reading this key be guided by the figures. For the analysis of a book read from the to

of the Four Gospels

ntiquity endeavored to meet the needs and satisfy the aspirations of
s nature, the Greek through reason and philosophy, and the Roman
hese nationalities, and it was necessary that the life of Christ should
engthen the faith of each; hence the four-fold gospel as recorded by:

rk	Luke	John
r's Amanuensis ostles, who 1	..Companion of Paul A Greek physician, not one of the twelve apostles, who 1	....The Beloved Disciple One of the twelve apostles, who 1
MANS f power in every way their respect, their orship. That 2	THE GREEKS That this Jesus was One with whom companionship might be enjoyed. One who could satisfy their longings. That 2	ALL CHRISTIANS That they "May believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing they may have life through His name." He teaches that 2
nswer to their test of ho is He, but *what can* at 2 Worker the lineage of Jesus ikes the keynote of eeds of power, Jesus at 2 ty One y of the Galilean min- popularity, and pre- hings of Jesus. He 3	A Sympathizing Savior Prominence is given to His human feelings, sympathies and sufferings. That 2 The Friend of Sinners "He is faint and weary never, And He turneth none away." The praying publican was justified. This 2 A Perfect Man Luke does not stop in his genealogy with Abraham, but with a broader sweep than is taken by Matthew, shows that 2 The Son of Adam And thus the oneness of Jesus with common humanity. He 3	The Glorious, Only Begotten Of the Father, full of grace and truth. One with the Father God Manifest in the Flesh "The Word was made flesh." John, in his genealogy, soars at once to the heights of Divine existence, and sets out from a beginning before the world was. Thus 2 The Son of God He 3
n explanation, facts are iers. He uses freely y," "quickly," "im-	The Tender Shepherd Who would lead His flock "beside the still waters." 4	The New Birth The spiritual gospel, the deeper life of the Master. He uses signs and symbols for expressing far-reaching truths. He 4
sent Old Testament, from He 5	Future—Ideals He presents Christ as One who, by His loving kindness, His power and divine life, can lift their humanity up into ideal perfection through His life in them. So 5	Eternities Revealing the Savior as the life. "I am come that they might have life" "I give unto them eternal life." "The resurrection and the life." John 5
ry f the Heavenly King	Individual Man "A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good." He 6	God Shows the Divine side of the gospel. "For God so loved the world that he gave His only begotten Son." He 6
les y One, working with now received up into ily by his servants in	Parables Which are of humanitarian nature. "A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho," "A certain man had two sons," etc. Luke the physician 7	Talks with Disciples Particularly near the end of His ministry, where they could best understand something of His spiritual life, and as has been shown 7
e of Jesus o those who so fiercely	Human Nature of Jesus "*The Great Physician.*" This gospel begins with joy at the Nativity, and ends with joy at the Ascension.	Divine Nature of Jesus Which makes him worthy of praise and adoration.

downward. For comparing the books read from left to right. *Prepared by Jerome Travis. Copyrighted 1892.*



CHRIST BEFORE PILATE.

INTERSPERSED HARMONY

OF THE

LIFE AND JOURNEYS OF CHRIST

AN INTERSPERSION OF TOPICS

AND

DIRECTIONS FOR READING IN CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER

THE

LIFE OF JESUS CHRIST

TOGETHER WITH A COMPLETE INDEX TO EVERY EVENT RECORDED
IN THE FOURFOLD GOSPEL

BY

JEROME TRAVIS

AUTHOR OF "A COMPREHENSIVE MAP OF THE JOURNEYS OF CHRIST," AND
"A KEY TO THE STUDY OF THE GOSPEL AS RECORDED BY
MATTHEW, MARK, LUKE, AND JOHN."

LANSING, MICHIGAN
BEACON PUBLISHING COMPANY
1893

"From the point of view of common sense, the history of the world both before and since the beginning of the Christian era, is a sphinx's riddle, if the historical truth of the life of Jesus Christ be denied."

—*D. S. Gregory, D. D.*

* *
*

"The four Gospels have been aptly styled 'Four Witnesses.' In a court of law, after witnesses have taken the stand, it is of great importance so to sum up their testimony with care and skill as to present at one view every particular detail of the evidence; avoiding both omission and repetition, and at the same time bringing unity and harmony out of seeming diversity and divergence."

—*Arthur T. Pierson.*

COPYRIGHTED BY
JEROME TRAVIS,
1892.

PREFACE.

"Each gem is set by hand divine."

—*Author.*

An arrangement of scripture text that is not a *disarrangement.*

For eighteen centuries one figure, Jesus of Nazareth, has stood supreme in history, and during all these hundreds of years men have sought to produce biographies that would give their readers clear conceptions of this matchless man, "Holiest among the mighty, and mightiest among the holy." While much has been accomplished by these faithful efforts, still Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John, the four supporting pillars of their works, remain, when viewed aright, the most perfect Life of Christ that ever has or can be written. How brief their pages, yet what mighty scope and power. They have kept the world of thought employed through all these ages, and as Farrar in his preface says: "Beside the one Book even the best and profoundest treatises are nothing better than poor stammering fragments of imperfect commentary."

As early as A. D. 170, one of the Christian Fathers compiled, according to the four Evangelists, a "Life of Christ," a work now lost. From that time to the present, learning the most varied and profound has been employed systematically to explain the *apparent* discrepancies and *seeming* contradictions of the Gospels. That much good and worthy work has been accomplished, is conceded by all. The results of this labor may be divided into two classes: First, "Chronological Tables Exhibiting a Harmony of the Four Gospels;" second, the reduction of the four Gospels into one continuous narrative.

Dr. J. Addison Alexander, in an article on Harmonies of the Gospels, says, "What, then, it may be asked, is the use of all this harmonistic labor, from the second to the nineteenth century? We answer, Much every way — or rather, every way but one — and that the very one on which the heart of the harmonical interpreter is often set — the undesirable, impracticable, and chimerical reduction of these four inestimable gems to one bright but artificial compound.

"The true use of Harmonies is threefold, Exegetical, Historical, and Apologetical. By mere juxtaposition, if judicious, the Gospels may be made to throw light upon each other's obscure places. By combination, not mechanical but rational, not textual but interpretive, harmonies put it in our power, not to grind, or melt, or boil four Gospels into one, but out of four, kept apart, yet viewed together, to extract one history for ourselves. And, lastly, by the endless demonstrations of the possible solutions of apparent or alleged discrepancies, even where we may not be prepared to choose among them, they reduce the general charge of falsehood or of contradiction, not only *ad absurdum*, but to a palpable impossibility. How *can* four independent narratives be false or contradictory, which it is possible to reconcile on so many distinct hypotheses? The art of the most subtle infidelity consists in hiding this convincing argument behind the alleged necessity of either giving a conclusive and exclusive answer to all captious cavils and apparent disagreements, or abandoning our faith in the history as a whole. This most important end of Gospel Harmonies has been accomplished. It has been established beyond all reasonable doubt that however the Evangelists *may* differ, and however hard it may be often to explain the difference, they never, in a single instance, contradict each other. This is a grand result, well worthy of the toil bestowed upon it by the Fathers and Reformers and Divines for eighteen hundred years; while, on the other hand, the minute chronology, which some of these have viewed as the great object to be aimed at, is as far from its complete solution now as in the days of Tatian or Augustine."

In the preparation of this work three things have been kept constantly in mind:

First—There is a need of something brief, simple, and at the same time so comprehensive that the masses of the people may easily obtain that knowledge of the four Gospels which now can be gained only by such extensive reading and study as practically remove the desired object beyond the reach of the ordinary reader. This has been supplied by means of an accompanying "Key to the Study of Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John."

Second—To preserve the beauty and power of the Gospels, they must not be interfered with, either by disarranging their parts, or their relations to each other; neither by adding anything thereto or allowing any part thereof to be taken away. Yet such an arrangement must be made that even the child-reader may follow Jesus, the Life and the

Light of each and all the Gospels, from Bethlehem through obscurity, prosperity, and opposition, to Calvary and the Tomb, and watch the victor rise triumphantly into the heavens, and thus see the four Gospels inseparably united by that life of unequaled beauty, love, mercy, and power, into *one Gospel, the only Life of Christ.* The demand is met in this book by the peculiar arrangement in size of type, and in the easy arrangement of directions for reading.

Third—That the places named in the four books may seem real, and that the journeys taken by Jesus and his disciples shall lay hold upon the imagination and the memory, it is of utmost importance that a map of the Holy Land in Christ's time shall have clearly laid out upon it the general line of those wonderful journeys, together with the location of the places visited by the world's Redeemer; and that it must be so clearly made that a child can follow it without difficulty. That this need may be supplied, the accompanying map is provided.

The order of events employed in this work may very properly be called a "harmony of the harmonies," for while it as a whole may differ from any *one* author's views, each conclusion reached, in its preparation, is in complete accord with some one of the best known harmonies and with what Dr. D. S. Gregory says "gives rise to a common-sense criticism, which promises to lead ultimately to a correct and full understanding of the Gospels."

The author has made continued use of the various Harmonies and Lives of Christ now published, very carefully compared what has been said regarding the different events recorded in the Gospels, and further has sought the judgment of eminent scholars and divines. He is indebted in a very special way for valued service from all these sources and for the excellent suggestions of his friends.

LANSING, MICH., June 22, 1892.

CONTENTS.

To read entire The Gospel Story, begin at Luke i, 1–4. Read continuously until you find the direction, "Next read Matt. i, 19–first part 25." Find that place and continue reading to the next direction, etc. If there is more than one account of an event, you may find reference to it on the right hand margin. The small figures placed over the events found in the left-hand margin refer to the year of Christ's ministry; thus: figure 1, first year; 2, second year; 3, third year. On the map, Preparatory Period in black; 1, year in red; 2, year in green; 3, year in purple.

(*Begin reading Luke i, 1–4.*)

	MATTHEW.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
Annunciation of the birth of John the Baptist			**i, 5–25**	
Annunciation of the birth of Jesus			**i, 28–38**	
Adoration by the wise men	**ii, 1–12**			
Anointing of Jesus' feet, and parable of two debtors			**vii, 36–50**	
Adulteress, The				**viii, 2–11**
Anointing by Mary, The	xxvi, 6–13	xiv 3–9		**xii, 2–9**
Agony in Gethsemane	**xxvi, 36–46**	xiv, 32–42	xxii, 40–46	
Appearance No. 1		**xvi, 9–11**		xx, 11–18
" No. 2	**xxviii, 9, 10**			
" No. 3			**xxiv, 34, 35**	
" No. 4		xvi, 12, 13	**xxiv, 13–33**	
" No. 5				**xx, 19–25**
" No. 6		xvi, 14	xxiv, 36–49	**xx, 26–31**
" No. 7				**xxi, 1–25**
" No. 8	**xxviii, 16–20**	xvi, 15–18		
Appearances 9 and 10 (1 Cor. xv, 6, 7)				
Appearance No. 11 (Ascension)		xvi, 19, 20	**xxiv, 50–53**	
" No. 12 (1 Cor. xv, 8)				
Birth and infancy of John the Baptist			**i, 57–80**	
Birth of Jesus			**ii, 1–7**	
Baptism of Jesus	**iii, 13–17**	i, 9–11	iii, 21, 22	
Blasphemy against the Holy Ghost	**xii, 24–37**	iii, 20–30		
Bridegroom, Parable of the	**ix, 14, 15**	ii, 18–20	v, 33–35	
Blind men receive sight, Two	**ix, 27–31**			

CONTENTS.

	MATTHEW.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
Blind man's sight restored	.....	viii. 22–26	.....	.....
Blind man healed at Jerusalem	.....	.....	.....	ix, 1–7
Bartimeus receives his sight	xx, 30–34	x, 46–52	xviii, 35–43	.....
Beginning of the passover meal	xxvi, 20	.....	xxii, 14–18	.....
Burial of Jesus	xxvii, 57–61	xv, 42–47	xxiii, 50–56	xix, 31–42
Circumcision	i, last part 25	.....	ii, 21	.....
Childhood of Jesus	.....	.....	ii, 40	.....
Call of first disciples (three)	.....	.....	.....	i, 37–42
Christ's visit to Samaria	.....	.....	.....	iv, 1–42
Christ returns into Galilee and preaches there	iv, 12	i, 14, 15	iv, 14, 15	iv, 43–45
Christ heals the nobleman's son	.....	.....	.....	iv, 46–54
Christ preaches at Nazareth	.....	.....	iv, 16–30	.....
Christ preaches at Capernaum	iv, 13–17	i, 21, 22	iv, 31, 32	.....
Call of Andrew, Peter, James, and John	iv, 18–22	i, 16–20	.....	.....
Call of Levi (Matt.), supper and discourse	ix, 9–13	ii, 13–17	v, 27–32	.....
Centurion's servant healed, The	viii, 5–13	.....	vii, 1–10	.....
Christ's testimony to John	xi, 7–19	.....	vii, 24–35	.....
Christ tells his disciples why he speaks to the people in parables	xiii, 10–17	.....	.....	.....
Candle, Parable of the	.....	iv, 21–25	viii, 16–18	.....
Christ calms the storm	viii, 23–27	iv, 35–41	viii, 22–25	.....
Christ recrosses the sea of Galilee	.....	.....	viii, 37–40	.....
Christ comes into Galilee, crosses to northeast shore of lake	xv, 39, and xvi, 1–4	viii, 10–13	.....	.....
Christ foretells his death	xvi, 13–23	viii, 27–33	ix, 18–22	.....
Christ the door	.....	.....	.....	x, 1–10
Christ the Good Shepherd	.....	.....	.....	x, 11–21
Casting out a dumb spirit, Miracle of, and blasphemy reproved	.....	.....	xi, 14–26	.....
Council of the Sanhedrim, No. 1	.....	.....	.....	xi, 47–53
Council of the Sanhedrim, No. 2	xxvi, 3–5	xiv, 1, 2	xxii, 1, 2	.....
Chief priests desire the death of Lazarus	.....	.....	.....	xii, 10, 11
Christ speaks to certain Greeks	.....	.....	.....	xii, 20–36

CONTENTS.

	MATTHEW.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
Christ's question: "How is Christ David's son?"	xxii, 41-46	xii, 35-37	xx, 41-44	.....
Contention among the twelve	.....	.....	xxii, 24-30	.....
Christ comforts his disciples	.....	.....	.....	xiv, 1-31
Christ the true vine, disciples the branches	.....	.....	.....	xv, 1-27
Christ warns of persecution; Holy Spirit promised	.....	.....	.....	xvi, 1-33
Christ's last prayer with his disciples	.....	.....	.....	xvii, 1-26
Crucifixion, The	xxvii, 35-44	xv, 24-32	xxiii, 33-43	xix, 18-24
Circuit through Galilee	(Continued.) iv, 23-25	i, 39	iv, 44	.....
Christ suffers devils to enter swine	viii, 28-34	v, 1-20	viii, 26-36	.....
Commission and sending forth of the twelve disciples	x, 1-42	vi, 7-13	ix, 1-6	.....
Charity, Discourse on	.....	.....	xiv, 12-14	.....
Christ points out the duty of his followers	xvi, 24-28	viii, 34-ix, 1	ix, 23-27	.....
Death of Herod	ii, 19 First part.	.....	.....	.....
Discourse with Nicodemus	.....	.....	.....	iii, 1-21
Demoniac healed in the synagogue at Capernaum	.....	i, 23-28	iv, 33-37	.....
Draught of fishes	.....	.....	v, 4-10	.....
Demoniac healed (blind and dumb)	xii, 22, 23	.....	.....	.....
Demoniac cured at Gergesa, (swine)	viii, 28-34	v, 1-20	viii, 26-36	.....
Dumb spirit cast out, Miracle of	ix, 32-34	.....	.....	.....
Discourse on the bread of life	.....	.....	.....	vi, 22-71
Discourse on pollution	xv, 1-20	vii, 1-23	.....	.....
Deaf and dumb man healed	.....	vii, 32-37	.....	.....
Demoniac child healed	xvii, 14-21	ix, 14-29	ix, 37-42	.....
Doom of impenitent cities	xi, 20-24	.....	x, 13-16	.....
Discourses at Jerusalem	.....	.....	.....	vii, 14-44 viii, 12-58
Departure to Ephraim	.....	.....	.....	xi, 54
Devotion of new disciples tested	viii, 18-22	.....	ix, 57-62	.....
Destruction of Jerusalem and world	xxiv, 1-51	xiii, 1-37	xxi, 5-38	.....
Dispersion of the twelve; denials of Peter foretold	.....	.....	xxii, 31-38	xiii, 36-38

	MATTHEW.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
Death of Jesus	xxvii, 45–56	xv, 33–41	xxiii, 44–49	xix, 25–30
Death of John the Baptist	xiv, 1–12	vi, 14–29	...	...
Discourse with the disciples, concerning riches	xix, 23–26	x, 23–27	xviii, 24–27	...
Dropsy. Jesus heals a man with the	...	...	xiv, 1–6	...
Duty of Christ's followers pointed out	xvi, 24–28	viii, 34–ix, 1	ix, 23–27	...
Espousal of the Virgin Mary.	i, 18	...	i, 26, 27	...
Eight woes, The	xxiii, 13–39	...	...	...
Flight into Egypt	ii, 13–15	...	...	...
First passover; first cleansing of the temple	...	...	...	ii, 13–25
First circuit through Galilee; preparatory prayer	...	i, 35–39	iv, 42–44	...
First circuit through Galilee, continued	iv, 23–25	i, 39	...	...
Four thousand fed	xv, 32–38	viii, 1–9	...	...
Feast of the tabernacles	...	...	...	vii, 2–9
Feast of the tabernacles, Jesus goes to	...	...	...	vii, 10–13
Fig tree, Parable of the	...	...	xiii, 6–9	...
Fig tree cursed	xxi, 17–19	xi, 12–14	...	...
Father and two sons, Parable of the	xxi, 28–32	...	...	...
Five thousand fed	xiv, 13–21	vi, 30–44	ix, 10–17	vi, 1–14
Genealogy	i, 1–17	...	iii, 23–38	i, 1–5
Good Samaritan, Parable of the	...	...	x, 25–37	...
Great Supper, Discourse on	...	...	xiv, 15–24	...
Galilee, Third circuit through	ix, 35–38	...	...	...
Galilee, Jesus continues his third circuit through	xi, 1	vi, last part 6	...	...
Healing the leper	viii, 1–4	i, 40–45	v, 12–15	...
Herod's opinion of Jesus	xiv, 1–12	vi, 14–29	ix, 7–9	...
Healing many sick	xv, 30, 31	...	...	...
Herod sends Jesus to Pilate	...	...	xxiii, last part 11, 12	...
Healing the blind man	...	...	...	ix, 1–7
Healing the centurion's servant	viii, 5–13	...	vii, 1–10	...
Healing Peter's wife's mother	viii, 14, 15	i, 29–31	iv, 38, 39	...
Healing many sick and diseased	viii, 16, 17	i, 32–34	iv, 40, 41	...

	MATTHEW.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
Humility, Discourse on	.....	.....	**xiv, 7-11**	.....
Impotent man healed	.....	.....	.....	**v, 2-47**
Interruption of his relatives	**xii, 46-50**	iii, 31-35	viii, 19-21	.....
Importunity of a friend	.....	.....	**xi, 5-13**	.....
Institution of the Lord's supper	xxvi, 26-29	xiv, 22-25	**xxii, 19, 20**	.....
Joseph's vision	**i, 19-first part 25**	.....	.....	.....
Jesus' return to Nazareth	**ii, 19-23**	.....	ii, 39	.....
Jesus with the doctors in the temple	.....	.....	**ii, 41-50**	.....
John the Baptist's first testimony to Christ	iii, 11, 12	i, 6-8	**iii, 15-18**	i, 6-18
John the Baptist's second testimony	.....	.....	.....	**i, 19-36**
Jesus goes into Galilee; call of other disciples (two)	.....	.....	.....	**i, 43-51**
Jesus baptizes	.....	.....	.....	**iii, 22**
John's third and last testimony	.....	.....	.....	**iii, 23-36**
John cast into prison	.....	.....	**iii, 19, 20**	.....
Jesus goes to the second passover	.....	.....	.....	**v, 1**
Jesus withdraws to the sea of Galilee	xii, 15-21	**iii, 7-12**	.....	.....
Jairus' daughter raised from the dead: a woman cured	**ix, 18-26**	v, 21-43	viii, 41-56	.....
Jesus begins his third circuit of Galilee	**ix, 35-38**	.....	.....	.....
Jesus is rejected at Nazareth a second time	xiii, 54-58	**vi, 1-first part 6**	.....	.....
Jesus continues his third circuit of Galilee	**xi, 1**	vi, last half 6	.....	.....
Jesus feeds five thousand	xiv, 13-21	**vi, 30-44**	ix, 10-17	vi, 1-14
Jesus goes through Decapolis to the sea of Galilee	xv, 29	**vii, 31**	.....	.....
Jesus again predicts his death	xvii, 22, 23	**ix, 30-first part 33**	ix, 43-45	.....
Jesus goes to the Mount of Olives	.....	.....	.....	**vii, 53; viii, 1**
Jesus goes to the feast	.....	.....	.....	**vii, 10-13**
Jesus again goes to the Mt. of Olives	**xxvi, 30**	xiv, 26	xxii, 39	.....
Jesus threatened with stoning	.....	.....	.....	**viii, 59**
Jesus answers those who seek a sign	.....	.....	**xi, 27-36**	.....
Jesus teaches against hypocrisy and timidity	.....	.....	**xii, 1-12**	.....

	MATTHEW.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
Jesus journeys toward Jerusalem	.....	.....	xiii, 22	.....
Jesus teaches on the way	.....	.....	xiii, 23-30	.....
Jesus is warned against Herod	.....	.....	xiii, 31-35	.....
Jesus at the feast of dedication	.....	.....	.....	x, 22-30
Jews again threaten to stone Jesus	.....	.....	.....	x, 31-39
Jesus retires to Bethabara	.....	.....	.....	x, 40-42
Jesus summoned to Bethany	.....	.....	.....	xi, 1-6
Jesus' reply to disciples who warn him against the Jews	.....	.....	.....	xi, 7-16
Jesus comes to Bethany	.....	.....	.....	xi, 17
Jesus raises Lazarus from the dead	.....	.....	.....	xi, 18-46
Jesus again in Galilee	.....	.....	.....	vii, 1
Jesus goes to his final passover	.....	.....	ix, 51-56	.....
Jesus warns and instructs the Pharisees as to the coming of God's kingdom	.....	.....	xvii, 20-37	.....
Jesus discourses with his disciples concerning riches	xix, 23-26	x, 23-27	xviii, 24-27	.....
Jesus comes unto Judæa from beyond Jordan	xix, 1, 2	x, 1	.....	.....
Jesus and the children	xix, 13-15	x, 13-16	xviii, 15-17	.....
Jesus again announces his approaching death	xx, 17-19	x, 32-34	xviii, 31-34	.....
Jesus leaves Jericho	xx, 29	.....	.....	.....
Jesus again journeying to Jerusalem	.....	.....	xix, 28	.....
Jews prepare for the passover, The	.....	.....	.....	xi, 55-57
Jesus arrives at Bethany	.....	.....	.....	xii, 1
Jews' unbelief, The	.....	.....	.....	xii, 37-50
Jesus goes to Jerusalem	.....	.....	xvii, 11	.....
Judas engages to betray Jesus	xxvi, 14-16	xiv, 10, 11	xxii, 3-6	.....
Jesus washes the disciples' feet	.....	.....	.....	xiii, 1-20
Jesus points out the betrayer; Judas withdraws	xxvi, 21-25	xiv, 17-21	xxii, 21-23	xiii, 21 35
Jesus betrayed and made prisoner	xxvi, 47-56	xiv, 43-52	xxii, 47-53	xviii 1-11
Jesus before Annas	.....	.....	.....	xviii, 12-14
Jesus led to Caiaphas at night	xxvi, 57	xiv, 53	xxii, first part 54	xviii, 24

	MATTHEW.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
Jesus before the Sanhedrim	xxvii, 1	xv, first part 1	**xxii, 66–71**	.....
Judas repents and hangs himself	**xxvii, 3–10**	.....	.....	.....
Jesus before Pilate	xxvii, 11–14	xv, 2–5	**xxiii, 2–5**	xviii, 28–38
Jesus before Herod	.....	.....	**xxiii, 8–11**	.....
Jesus again before Pilate, who releases Barabbas	xxvii, 15–first part 26	xv, 6–first part 15	**xxiii, 13 first part 25**	xviii, 39, 40
Jesus led forth to be crucified	xxvii, 31–34	xv, 20–23	**xxiii, 26–32**	xix, last part 16, 17
Jesus finds him who was cast out	.....	.....	.....	**ix, 35–41**
Jesus led to Pilate	**xxvii, 2**	xv, 1	xxiii, 1	xviii, first part 28
John rebuked	.....	**ix, 38–50**	ix, 49, 50	.....
Jesus' trial before Caiaphas at night	.....	.....	.....	**xviii, 19–23**
Jesus' trial before Caiaphas.—Continued	xxvi, 59–66	**xiv, 55–64**	.....	.....
Leaven, First parable of the	**xiii, 33**	.....	.....	.....
Lesson on docility	**xviii, 1–10**	ix, last part 33–37	ix, 46–48	.....
Lesson on forgiveness	**xviii, 15–17**	.....	.....	.....
Lesson on self-denial	**xviii, 18–20**	.....	.....	.....
Lord's prayer, No. 1	**vi, 9–13**	.....	.....	.....
Lord's prayer, No. 2	.....	.....	**xi, 1–4**	.....
Leaven, Second parable of the	.....	.....	**xiii, 20, 21**	.....
Laborers in the vineyard, Parable of the	**xx, 1–16**	.....	.....	.....
Leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees, Parable of	xvi, 5–12	**viii, 14–21**	.....	.....
Lament over Jerusalem	.....	.....	**xiii, 31–35**	.....
Mary's return to Nazareth	.....	.....	**i, 56**	.....
Massacre of the innocents	**ii, 16–18**	.....	.....	.....
Ministry, baptism, and first testimony to Christ, by John the Baptist	iii, 1–12	i, 1–8	**iii, 1–18**	i, 6–18 (testimony)
Many sick and diseased healed	viii, 16, 17	i, 32–34	**iv, 40, 41**	.....
Message from John the Baptist	xi, 2–6	.....	**vii, 18–23**	.....
Mustard seed, Parable of the (No. 1)	**xiii, 31, 32**	iv, 30–34	.....	.....
Mission of the twelve apostles	**x, 1–42**	vi, 7–13	ix, 1–6	.....
Miracles unnumbered	.....	**vi, 53–56**	.....	.....
Mustard seed, Parable of the (No. 2)	.....	.....	**xiii, 18, 19**	.....
Malchus' ear healed	.....	.....	xxii, 47–53	.....

	MATTHEW.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
Miraculous draught of fishes [first]	...	...	v, 4-10	...
Miraculous draught of fishes [second]	...	...	...	xxi, 1-25
Net, Parable of the	xiii, 47-53	...	...	...
New cloth and new wine, Parables of	ix, 16, 17	ii, 21-22	v, 36-39	...
Name Jesus applied	i, last part 25	...	ii, 21	...
Obedience to the call	...	...	v, 11	...
Opposition of the Pharisees	xii, 14	...	vi, 11	...
Opposition of Pharisees and Herodians	...	iii, 6	...	...
Ordination of twelve apostles	x, 2-4	iii, 13-19	vi, 13-16	...
Officers sent to arrest him	...	...	...	vii, 45-52
Preface	...	...	i, 1-4	...
Presentation and purification	...	...	ii, 22-24	...
Prophecies of Simeon and Anna	...	...	ii, 25-38	...
Peter's wife's mother healed	viii, 14, 15	i, 29-31	iv, 38, 39	...
Preparatory prayer; and first circuit through Galilee	...	i, 35-39	iv, 42-44	...
Palsied man healed, A	ix, 1-8	ii, 1-12	v, 17-26	...
Plucking corn on the Sabbath	xii, 1-8	ii, 23-28	vi, 1-5	...
Pearl, Parable of the	xiii, 45	...	...	...
Pharisees and lawyers reproved by Jesus	...	...	ii, 37-54	...
Prayer and the widow, Parable of	...	...	xviii, 1-8	...
Prayer, Pharisee and Publican, Parable on	...	...	xviii, 9-14	...
Pharisees tempt Jesus relative to divorcement	xix, 3-12	x, 2-12	...	...
Petition of Salome and her sons	xx, 20-28	x, 35-45	...	...
Pounds, Parable of the	...	...	xix, 11-27	...
Priests, scribes and elders discomfited	xxi, 23-27	xi, 27-33	xx, 1-8	...
Pharisees and the great commandment	xxii, 34-40	xii, 28-34	...	...
Preparation for the passover	xxvi, 17-19	xiv, 12-16	xxii, 7-13	...
Peter's denials and sorrow	xxvi, 69-75	xiv, 66-72	xxii, 55-62	xviii, 17, 18, 25-27
Pilate sends Jesus to Herod	...	...	xxiii, 6, 7	...
Pilate releases Barabbas	xxvii. 15-first part 26	xv, 6-first part 15	xxiii, 13-first part 25	xviii, 39, 40
Pilate's last efforts for Jesus' release	...	...	...	xix, 4-15

	MATTHEW.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
Pharisees plot to destroy Jesus	xii, 14	.....	**vi, 11**	.....
Promises to disciples	**xix, 27–30**	x, 28–31	xviii, 28–30	.....
Peter warned	**xxvi, 30–35**	xiv, 26–31	.....	.....
Prodigal son, Parable of	.....	.....	**xv, 11–32**	.....
Pharisees rebuked	.....	.....	**xvi, 13–18**	.....
Peter follows Jesus	xxvi, 58	xiv, 54	xxii, last part 54	**xviii, 15, 16**
Pilate scourges Jesus	xxvii, last part 26	xv, last part 15	.....	**xix, 1**
Pilate delivers Jesus	xxvii, last part 26	xv, last part 15	xxiii, last part 25	**xix, first part 16**
Retirement for prayer	.....	.....	**v, 16**	.....
Retirement for prayer	.....	.....	**vi, 12**	.....
Raising the son of the widow of Nain	.....	.....	**vii, 11–17**	.....
Return of twelve disciples	.....	**vi, 30–44**	ix, 10–17	.....
Rich man, The foolish	.....	.....	**xii, 13–21**	.....
Rich young ruler, The	**xix, 16–22**	x, 17–22	xviii, 18–23	.....
Return of the seventy	.....	.....	**x, 17–24**	.....
Resurrection, The	**xxviii, 1–8**	xvi, 1–8	xxiv, 1–12	xx, 1–10
Report of the watch	**xxviii, 11–15**	.....	.....	.....
Return of Jesus to Nazareth	**ii, 19–23**	.....	ii, 39	.....
Rejoicing of Jesus at the return of the seventy	xi, 25–30	.....	**x, 17–24**	.....
Rich man and Lazarus, Parable of	.....	.....	**xvi, 19–31**	.....
Sermon on the mount	**Chap's v, vi, vii**	.....	.....	.....
Sermon in the boat	.....	.....	**v, 1–3**	.....
Sermon in the plain of Gennesaret	.....	.....	**vi, 17–49**	.....
Second circuit through all Galilee	.....	.....	**viii, 1–3**	.....
Scribes and Pharisees seek a sign	**xii, 38–45**	.....	.....	.....
Sower, Parable of the	**xiii, 1–9**	iv, 1–9	viii, 4–8	.....
Sower, Lesson of the parable of the	**xiii, 18–23**	iv, 10–20	viii, 9–15	.....
Seed growing secretly, Parable of the	.....	**iv, 26–29**	.....	.....
Swine cast into the sea	viii, 28–34	v, 1–20	**viii, 26–36**	.....
Syrophenician woman	xv, 21–28	**vii, 24–30**	.....	.....
Sheep gone astray, Parable of the	**xviii, 11–14**	.....	.....	.....
Seventy sent forth	.....	.....	**x, 1–12**	.....
Servant who waited for the Lord, Parable of the	.....	.....	**xii, 22–59**	.....
Slaughter of the Galilæans	.....	.....	**xiii, 1–5**	.....

CONTENTS.

	MATTHEW.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
Supper at Bethany and the anointing by Mary	xxvi, 6–13	xiv, 3–9	.....	xii, 2–9
Second cleansing of the temple	xxi, 12–16	xi, 15–19	xix, 45–48	.....
Sadducees and resurrection	xxii, 23–33	xii, 18–27	xx, 27–40	.....
Sheep and goats, Parable of the	xxv, 31–46	.....	.....	.....
Servants mock Jesus	xxvi, 67, 68	xiv, 65	xxii, 63–65	.....
Sheep lost, and silver, lost piece of, Parable of	.....	.....	xv, 1–10	.....
Second passover	.....	.....	.....	v, 1
Soldiers mock Jesus	xxvii, 28–30	xv, 16–19	.....	xix, 2, 3
Temptations of Jesus	iv, 1–11	i, 12, 13	iv, 1–13	.....
Tares, Parable of the	xiii, 24–30	.....	.....	.....
Tares, Lesson of the parable of the	xiii, 34–43	.....	.....	.....
Treasure, Parable of the	xiii, 44	.....	.....	.....
Transfiguration, The	xvii, 1–13	ix, 2–13	ix, 28–36	.....
Tribute money, Miracle of the	xvii, 24–27	.....	.....	.....
Talks about forbearance, faith, and humility	.....	.....	xvii, 1–10	.....
"Ten" cleansed, The	.....	.....	xvii, 12–19	.....
Triumphal entry into Jerusalem	xxi, 1–11	xi, 1–11	xix, 29–44	xii, 12–19
Tribute to Cæsar	xxii, 15–22	xii, 13–17	xx, 20–26	.....
Talents, Parable of	xxv, 14–30	.....	.....	.....
Trial and casting out of the blind man whose sight was restored	.....	.....	.....	ix, 8–34
Two debtors, Parable of the	.....	.....	vii, 41, 42	.....
Taking up the cross, Discourse on	.....	.....	xiv, 25–35	.....
Unmerciful servant, Parable of the	xviii, 21–35	.....	.....	.....
Unjust steward, Parable of	.....	.....	xvi, 1–12	.....
Visitation of Mary to Elizabeth	.....	.....	i, 39–55	.....
Vision and adoration of the shepherds	.....	.....	ii, 8–20	.....
Visit to Capernaum	.....	.....	.....	ii, 12
Visit to Martha and Mary	.....	.....	x, 38–42	.....
Virgins, Parable of the ten	xxv, 1–13	.....	.....	.....
Water made wine	.....	.....	.....	ii, 1–11
Withered hand cured, The	xii, 9–13	iii, 1–5	vi, 6–10	.....

	MATTHEW.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
Woman cured, A; Jairus' daughter raised from the dead	ix, 18–26	v, 21–43	viii, 41–56	.....
Walking on the waters of Lake Gennesaret	xiv, 22–36	vi, 45–52	.....	vi, 15–21
Woman healed on the sabbath-day	.....	.....	xiii, 10–17	.....
Withered fig-tree; its lesson	xxi, 20–22	xi, 20–26	.....	.....
Wicked husbandman, Parable of the	xxi, 33–46	xii 1–12	xx, 9–19	.....
Wedding garment, Parable of the	xxii, 1–14	.....	.....	.....
Warning against scribes and Pharisees	xxiii, 1–12	xii, 38–40	xx, 45–47	.....
Widow's mite	.....	xii, 41–44	xxi, 1–4	.....
Warning of the betrayal	xxvi, 1, 2	.....	.....	.....
Watch at the tomb	xxvii, 62–66	.....	.....	.....
Youth of Jesus	.....	.....	ii, 51, 52	.....
Zaccheus the publican	.....	.....	xix, 1–10	.....

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MATTHEW.

Last reading, Luke ii, 25–38.

CHAPTER I.

Genealogy.

THE book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

Parallels, Luke iii, 23–38. John i, 1–5.

2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren;

3 And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram;

4 And Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon;

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse;

6 And Jesse begat David the king; and David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Urias;

7 And Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa;

8 And Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias;

9 And Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias;

10 And Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias;

11 And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon:

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel;

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor;

14 And Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud;

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan: and Matthan begat Jacob;

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David *are* fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon *are* fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ *are* fourteen generations.

Next read Matt. ii, 1–12.

Espousal of the Virgin Mary. Nazareth.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

Parallel, **Luke i, 26, 27.**

Last reading, Luke i, 56.

Joseph's vision at Nazareth.

19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just *man*, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

24 Then Joseph, being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born son:

Next read Luke i, 57–80.

The name Jesus applied. Jerusalem.

and he called his name JESUS.

Parallel, **Luke ii, 21.**

Last reading, Matt. i, 1–17.

CHAPTER II.

Adoration by the wise men. Bethlehem.

NOW when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet,

6 And thou Bethlehem, *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed: and lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12 And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

Flight into Egypt.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my Son.

Massacre of the Innocents. Bethlehem.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

Death of Herod at Jericho, and return of Jesus to Nazareth.

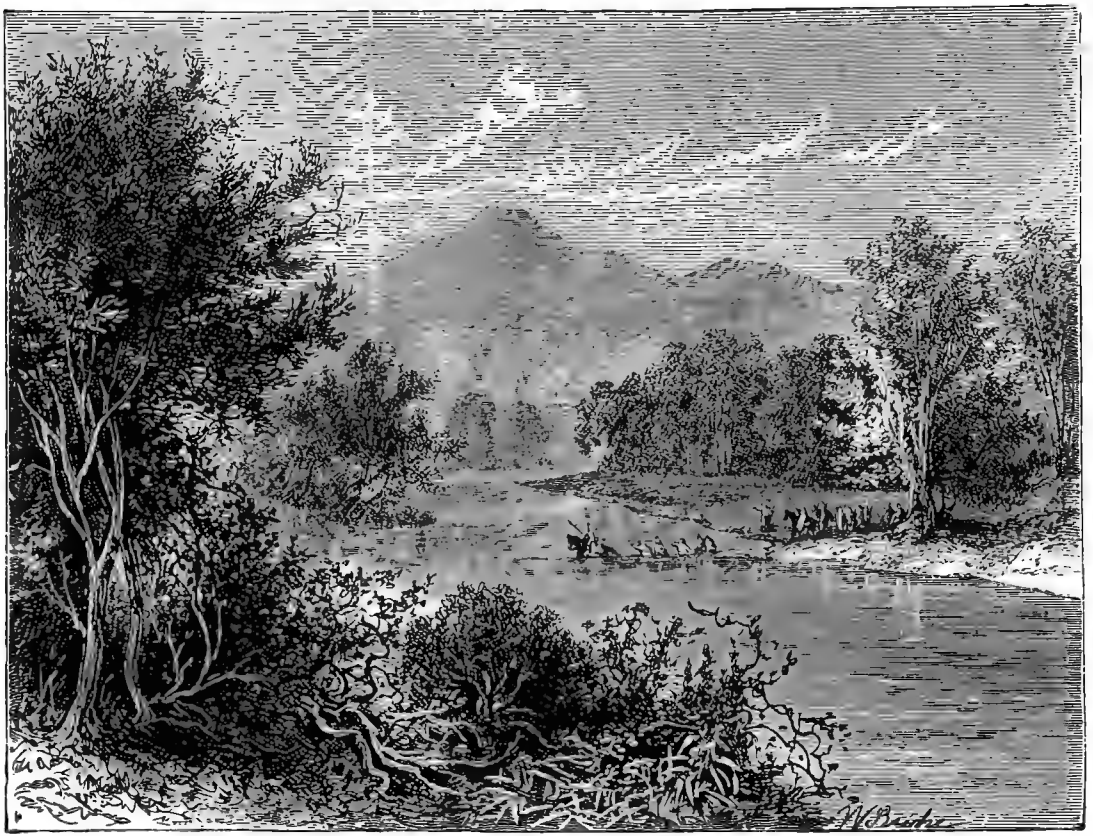
19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

Parallel, Luke ii, 39. (Return.)

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned



FORDS OF THE JORDAN.

of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

Next read Luke ii, 40.

CHAPTER III.

Ministry, Baptism, and first testimony to Christ by John the Baptist. Desert and Jordan.

Parallels, Mark i, 1–8. **Luke iii, 1–18.** John i, 6–18. (Testimony.)

IN those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea,

2 And saying, Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and *with* fire:

12 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

Last reading, Luke iii, 1–18.

Baptism of Jesus. River Jordan.

Parallels, Mark i, 9–11. Luke iii, 21, 22.

13 ¶ Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

1
Baptism of Jesus.—Continued.
River Jordan.

14 But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAPTER IV.

Temptations of Jesus.
Wilderness of Judea.

Parallels, Mark i, 12, 13. Luke iv, 1–13.

THEN was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungered.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down, for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee; and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

Next read John i, 19–36.

1
Christ returns into Galilee, and preaches there. See parallels, Mark and Luke.

12 ¶ Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee;

Parallels, Mark i. 14, 15. Luke iv, 14, 15. **John iv, 43–45.**

1
Christ preaches at Capernaum.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea-coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim;

Parallels, Mark i, 21, 22. **Luke iv, 31, 32.**

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, *by* the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sat in darkness, saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

17 ¶ From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

Last reading, Matt. chap. vii.

1
Call of Andrew, Peter, James, and John, at the Sea of Galilee.

18 ¶ And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishers.

Parallel, Mark i, 16–20.

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left *their* nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship, and their father, and followed him.

Next read Luke v, 1–3.

Last reading, Luke iv, 42–44.

1
Circuit through Galilee.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel

Parallel, Mark i, 39

1
Circuit through Galilee.—Continued.

of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and *from* Decapolis, and *from* Jerusalem, and *from* Judea, and *from* beyond Jordan.

CHAPTER V.

1
Sermon on the Mount. Hill above Gennesaret.

AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed *are* the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed are ye when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

Sermon on the Mount.—Continued. Hill above Gennesaret.

12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick: and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do, and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgment:

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, *Thou* fool, shall be in danger of hell-fire.

Sermon on the Mount.—Continued. Hill above Gennesaret.

23 Therefore, if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee,

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, while thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery:

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement:

32 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

Sermon on the Mount.—Continued. Hill above Gennesaret.

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all: neither by heaven; for it is God's throne:

35 Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King:

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have *thy* cloak also.

41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others?* do not even the publicans so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAPTER VI.

Sermon on the Mount.—Continued. Hill above Gennesaret.

TAKE heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore, when thou doest *thine* alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth;

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites *are:* for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father, which is in secret; and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen *do:* for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as *it is* in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

Sermon on the Mount.—Continued. Hill above Gennesaret.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil. For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face;

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father, which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great *is* that darkness!

24 ¶ No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put

Sermon on the Mount.—Continued. Hill above Gennesaret.

on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin;

29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof.

CHAPTER VII.

JUDGE not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

1
Sermon on the Mount.—Continued.
Hill above Gennesaret.

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam *is* in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

7 ¶ Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8 For every one that asketh, receiveth; and he that seeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then being evil know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13 ¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate; for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14 Because, strait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

1
Sermon on the Mount.—Continued.
Hill above Gennesaret.

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore, by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore, whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:

29 For he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

Next read Matt. iv, 18–22.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 Miracle No. 6. Healing a leper. Galilee.

Parallels, Mark i, 40–45. Luke v, 12–15.

WHEN he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

2 Miracle No. 10. Healing the Centurion's servant. Capernaum.

Parallel, Luke vii, 1–10.

5 ¶ And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

10 When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven:

12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, *so* be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self-same hour.

1 Miracle No. 4. Healing Peter's wife's mother. Capernaum.

Parallels, Mark i, 29–31. Luke iv, 38, 39.

14 ¶ And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.

1 Miracles unnumbered. Healing many sick and diseased. Capernaum.

Parallels, Mark i, 32–34. Luke iv, 40, 41.

16 ¶ When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick;

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses.

3
Devotion of new disciples tested.

18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

Parallel, **Luke ix, 57-62.**

19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.

2
Miracle No. 13. Christ calms the storm on Galilee.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

Parallels, **Mark iv, 35-41.** Luke viii, 22-25.

24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to *him*, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

2
Miracle No. 14. Christ cures demoniac and suffers devils to enter swine. Gergesa.

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

Parallels, **Luke viii, 26-36.** Mark v, 1-20.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing; and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought *him* that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAPTER IX.

1 Miracle No. 7. Heals the palsied man. Capernaum.

AND he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

Parallels, Mark ii. 1–12. **Luke v, 17–26.**

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus, seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This *man* blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus, knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw *it*, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

1 Call of Levi (Matthew), supper, and discourse. Capernaum.

9 ¶ And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

Parallels, Mark ii, 13–17. **Luke v, 27–32.**

10 ¶ And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

Last reading, Luke viii, 37–40.

2 Parable, The bridegroom. Capernaum.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

Parallels, Mark ii, 18–20. Luke v. 33–35.

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

2 Parables, New cloth and new wine. Capernaum.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it

Parallels, Mark ii, 21, 22. Luke v, 36–39.

up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

2
Miracles No. 15 and 16. A woman cured; and Jairus' daughter raised from the dead. Capernaum.

Parallels, Mark v. 21–43. Luke viii, 41–56.

18 ¶ While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 ¶ (And behold a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind *him*, and touched the hem of his garment.

21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.)

23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

2
Miracle No. 17. Two blind men receive their sight. Galilee.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, *Thou* son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See *that* no man know *it*.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

2
Miracle No. 18 Casting out dumb spirit. Galilee

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

The second dumb spirit spoken of by Matthew.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out devils, through the prince of the devils.

2
Jesus begins his third circuit of Galilee.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness, and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the laborers *are* few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth laborers into his harvest.

Next read Mark vi, 1-first part of 6.

Last reading, Mark vi, 1-first part of 6.

CHAPTER X

2
Commission and sending forth of the twelve. Nazareth.

AND when he had called unto *him* his twelve disciples, he gave them power *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease.

Parallels, Mark vi, 7–13. Luke ix, 1–6.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother;

3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Mat-

2 Commission and sending forth of the twelve.—Continued.

thew the publican; James *the son* of Alphæus, and Lebbæus, whose surname was Thaddæus;

Parallels. Mark vi, 7-13. Luke ix, 1-6.

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritans enter ye not.

6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses;

10 Nor scrip for *your* journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house, or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah, in the day of judgment, than for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought before governors

2
Commission and sending forth of the twelve.—Continued.

Parallels, Mark vi, 7–13. Luke ix, 1–6.

and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak, for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against *their* parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel till the Son of man be come.

24 The disciple is not above *his* master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord: if they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more *shall they call* them of his household?

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed; and hid that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, *that* preach ye upon the house-tops.

28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

2
Commission and sending forth of the twelve.—Continued.

Parallels, Mark vi, 7–13. Luke ix, 1–6.

30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

32 Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth; I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.

36 And a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household.

37 He that loveth father or mother more than me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me, is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.

40 ¶ He that receiveth you, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous man's reward.

42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones, a cup of cold *water* only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAPTER XI.

2 Jesus continues his third circuit in Galilee.

AND it came to pass when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

Parallel, Mark vi, last part of 6.

Next read Mark vi, 14–29.

2 Message from John the Baptist. Galilee.

2 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

Parallel, Luke vii, 18–23.

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and show John again those things which ye do hear and see:

5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is *he* whosoever shall not be offended in me.

2 Christ's testimony to John. Galilee.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

Parallel, Luke vii, 24-35.

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft *clothing* are in king's houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.

10 For this is *he* of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven, is greater than he.

12 And from the days of John the Baptist, until now, the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.

14 And if ye will receive *it*, this is Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 ¶ But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children.

3
The doom of the impenitent cities.

20 ¶Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

Parallel, **Luke x, 13-16.**

21 Wo unto thee, Chorazin! wo unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day judgment, than for thee.

3
The joy of Jesus at the return of the seventy.
On journey.

25 ¶At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

Parallel, **Luke x, 17-24.**

26 Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father; and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father, neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him*.

28 ¶ Come unto me, all *ye* that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me: for I am meek and lowly in heart; and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke *is* easy, and my burden is light.

CHAPTER XII.

2
Plucking corn on the Sabbath
Galilee (?)

AT that time Jesus went on the sabbath-day through the corn, and his disciples were an hungered, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

Parallels. Mark ii, 23–28. **Luke vi, 1-5.**

2 But when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath-day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did when he was an hungered, and they that were with him;

4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the

shew-bread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the law how that on the sabbath-days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, That in this place is *one* greater than the temple.

7 But if ye had known what *this* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath-day.

2
Miracle No. 9
The withered hand.
Capernaum.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue.

Parallels, Mark iii, 1–5. **Luke vi, 6–10.**

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had *his* hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath-days? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift *it* out?

12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath-days.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

2
The Pharisees plot to destroy Jesus.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

Parallel, **Luke vi, 11.**

2
Jesus withdraws to the sea of Galilee.

15 But when Jesus knew *it*, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;

Parallel, **Mark iii, 7–12.**

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

18 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

Last reading, Luke viii, 1–3.

2
Miracle No. 12.
Healing a demoniac.
Capernaum.

22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind and dumb; and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of David?

2 Blasphemy against the Holy Ghost. Capernaum.

24 But when the Pharisees heard *it*, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

Parallel, Mark iii, 20–30.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself, is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast *them* out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me, is against me; and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy *against* the *Holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by *his* fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart, the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man, out of the good treasure of the

2
Blasphemy against the Holy Ghost. Capernaum.

heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man, out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

2
Scribes and Pharisees seek a sign. Jesus answers them. Capernaum.

38 ¶ Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas.

40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly: so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here.

42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here.

43 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth *it* empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

2
The interruption of his relatives. Capernaum.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, *his* mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

Parallels, Mark iii, 31–35. Luke viii, 19–21

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAPTER XIII.

2
Parable, The sower. Plain of Gennesaret. See lesson of parable, verses 18–23.

THE same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side.

Parallels, Mark iv, 1–9. Luke viii, 4–8.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow;

4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way-side, and the fowls came and devoured them up:

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth.

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them:

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred-fold, some sixty-fold, some thirty-fold.

9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

2
Christ tells his disciples why he speaks to the people in parables. Gennesaret.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not; and hearing, they hear not; neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and *their* ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed *are* your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see *those things* which ye see, and have not seen *them;* and to hear *those things* which ye hear, and have not heard *them.*

2
Lesson of parable of the sower. Gennesaret.

18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

Parallels, Mark iv. 10–20. Luke viii, 9–15.

19 When anyone heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth *it* not, then cometh the wicked *one,* and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way-side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it;

2
Lesson of parable of the sower.—Continued. Gennesaret.

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth *it;* which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred-fold, some sixty, some thirty.

2
Parable. The tares. See lesson of parable, verses 34-43. Gennesaret.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

2
Parable, The mustard seed. Plain of Gennesaret

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:

Parallel, Mark iv, 30-34.

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs,

and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

2 Parable, The leaven. Gennesaret.

33 ¶ Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

Next read Mark iv, 21–25.

Last reading, Mark iv, 26–29.

Lesson of the tares. Gennesaret.

34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man;

38 The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked *one;*

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

2
Parable,
The treasure.
Gennesaret.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

2
Parable,
The pearl.
Gennesaret.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant-man seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

2
Parable,
The net.
Gennesaret.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind:

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe *which is* instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure *things* new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

Next read Mark iv, 35–41.

2
A second time Jesus is rejected at Nazareth.

54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this *man* this wisdom, and *these* mighty works?

Parallel, **Mark vi, 1—first part of 6.**

55 Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this *man* all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAPTER XIV.

2 Herod's opinion of Jesus; believes him to be John the Baptist.

Parallels, Mark vi, 14–29. Luke ix, 7–9. (Verse 3 refers to Luke iii, 19, 20.)

AT that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,
2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put *him* in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife.

4 For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herod's birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded *it* to be given *her*.

10 And he sent, and beheaded John in prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought *it* to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

2 Jesus crosses the sea. Miracle No. 19. Feeding the five thousand.

Parallels. Mark vi, 30–44. Luke ix, 10–17. John vi, 1–14.

13 ¶ When Jesus heard *of it*, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard *thereof*, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, besides women and children.

2
Walking on the waters of Lake Gennesaret

Parallels, **Mark vi, 45–52.** John vi, 15–21.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray; and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves; for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth *his* hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

2
Miracles unnumbered. Gennesaret.

Parallel, **Mark vi, 53–56.**

34 ¶ And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased;

36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAPTER XV.

3
Discourse on pollution. Capernaum.

THEN came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

Parallel, Mark vii, 1-23.

2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to *his* father or *his* mother, *It is* a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 *Ye* hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,

8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with *their* lips; but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand:

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out in the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:

20 These are *the things* which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

3
Miracle No. 20.

21 ¶ Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

Parallel, Mark vii, 24-30.

3
Miracle No. 20. Jesus heals daughter of Syrophenician woman. Borders Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, *thou* son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread and to cast *it* to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their master's table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great *is* thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

3
Jesus goes through Decapolis to the Sea of Galilee.

29 And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

Parallel, **Mark vii, 31.**

Last reading, Mark vii, 32–37.

3
Miracles un numbered. Healing many sick. By the sea.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

Next read Mark viii, 1–9.

3
Miracle No. 22. Feeding the four thousand. By the sea.

32 ¶ Then Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

Parallel, **Mark viii, 1–9.**

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

3 Christ comes into Galilee, and recrosses to the northeast shore of Lake.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

Parallel, **Mark viii, 10–13.**

CHAPTER XVI.

THE Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and, tempting, desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the sky is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to-day: for the sky is red and lowring. O *ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not *discern* the signs of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

3 Parable, Leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. Bethsaida.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

Parallel, **Mark viii, 14–21.**

6 ¶ Then said Jesus unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

3 Christ foretells his death. Near Cæsarea Philippi.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cæsarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I, the Son of man, am?

Parallels, **Mark viii, 27–33. Luke ix, 18–22.**

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

3
Christ foretells his death.—Continued.
Near Cæsarea Philippi.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan; thou art an offence unto me: for thou savorest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

3
Christ points out the duty of his followers.
Cæsarea Philippi.

24 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, if any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

Parallels, **Mark viii, 34–ix, 1.** Luke ix, 23–27.

25 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAPTER XVII.

3
The transfiguration.
Mt. Hermon.

AND after six days, Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,

Parallels, **Mark ix, 2–13.** Luke ix, 28–36.

2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good

3
The Transfiguration.
Mt. Hermon.

for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: hear ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes, that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come and restore all things:

12 But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

3
Miracle No. 24.
Christ heals a demoniac child as he comes down from the mount of transfiguration.

Parallels,
Mark ix, 14-29.
Luke ix, 37-42.

14 And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a *certain* man kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son; for he is lunatic, and sore vexed, for ofttimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

3
Jesus going through Galilee again predicts his death.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men.

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

Parallels, **Mark ix, 30—first part of 33. Luke ix, 43–45.**

Last reading, Mark ix, 30–first part of 33.

3
Miracle No. 25. Tribute money. Capernaum.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute-*money*, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your Master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAPTER XVIII.

3
Lesson on docility. Capernaum.

AT the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

Parallels, Mark ix, last part of 33–37. Luke ix, 46–48.

2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name, receiveth me.

6 But, whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him

3
Lesson on docility. Capernaum.

that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh!

8 Wherefore, if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes, to be cast into hell-fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

3
Parable. The sheep gone astray. Capernaum.

11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that *sheep* than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

Next read Mark ix, 38–50.

3
Lesson on forgiveness. Capernaum.

Last reading, Mark ix, 38–50.

15 ¶ Moreover, if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear *thee, then* take with

thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell *it* unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican.

3
Lesson on self-denial. Capernaum.

18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth, as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

3
Parable, The unmerciful servant. Capernaum.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which owed him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which owed him an

3 Parable, The unmerciful servant. Capernaum.

hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me.

33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

Next read Luke x, 1–12.

Last reading, Luke xviii, 9–14.

CHAPTER XIX.

3 Jesus comes into Judea beyond Jordan.

AND it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea, beyond Jordan: Parallel, Mark x, 1.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 Pharisees tempt Jesus relative to divorcement. Perea or Judea.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause? Parallel, Mark x, 2–12.

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made *them* at the beginning, made them male and female,

3
Pharisees tempt Jesus relative to divorcement. — Continued.
Perea or Judea.

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh?

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All *men* cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

3
Jesus and the children.
Perea or Judea.

13 ¶ Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

Parallels, Mark x, 13–16. Luke xviii, 15–17.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

3
The rich young ruler.
Perea or Judea.

16 ¶ And behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life?

Parallels, Mark x, 17–22 Luke xviii, 18–23.

3
The rich young ruler.
Perea or Judea.

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is*, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,

19 Honour thy father and *thy* mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

3
Jesus discourses with his disciples concerning riches.
Perea (?).

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

Parallels, Mark x, 23–27. Luke xviii, 24–27.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld *them*, and said unto them, With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.

3
Promises to disciples.
Perea (?).

27 ¶ Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?

Parallels, Mark x, 28–31. Luke xviii, 28–30.

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundred-fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But many *that are* first shall be last, and the last *shall be* first.

Next read Luke x, 17–24.

Last reading, Luke x, 25–37.

CHAPTER XX.

3 Parable, The labourers in the vineyard. Perea.

FOR the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market-place,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that

3
Parable, The labourers in the vineyard. Perea.

they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

14 Take *that* thine *is*, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil because I am good?

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

3
Jesus again announces his approaching death. Perea.

17 ¶ And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

Parallels, Mark x, 32-34. Luke xviii, 31-34.

18 Behold we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify *him:* and the third day he shall rise again.

3
Petition of Salome and her sons James and John. Perea.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children, with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him.

Parallel, Mark x, 35-45.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

3
Petition of Salome and her sons James and John.—Continued. Perea.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

3
Jesus leaves Jericho.

29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

3
Miracle No. 32. Bartimeus receives his sight. Judea.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by the way-side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* son of David.

Parallels, Mark x, 46–52. Luke xviii, 35–43.

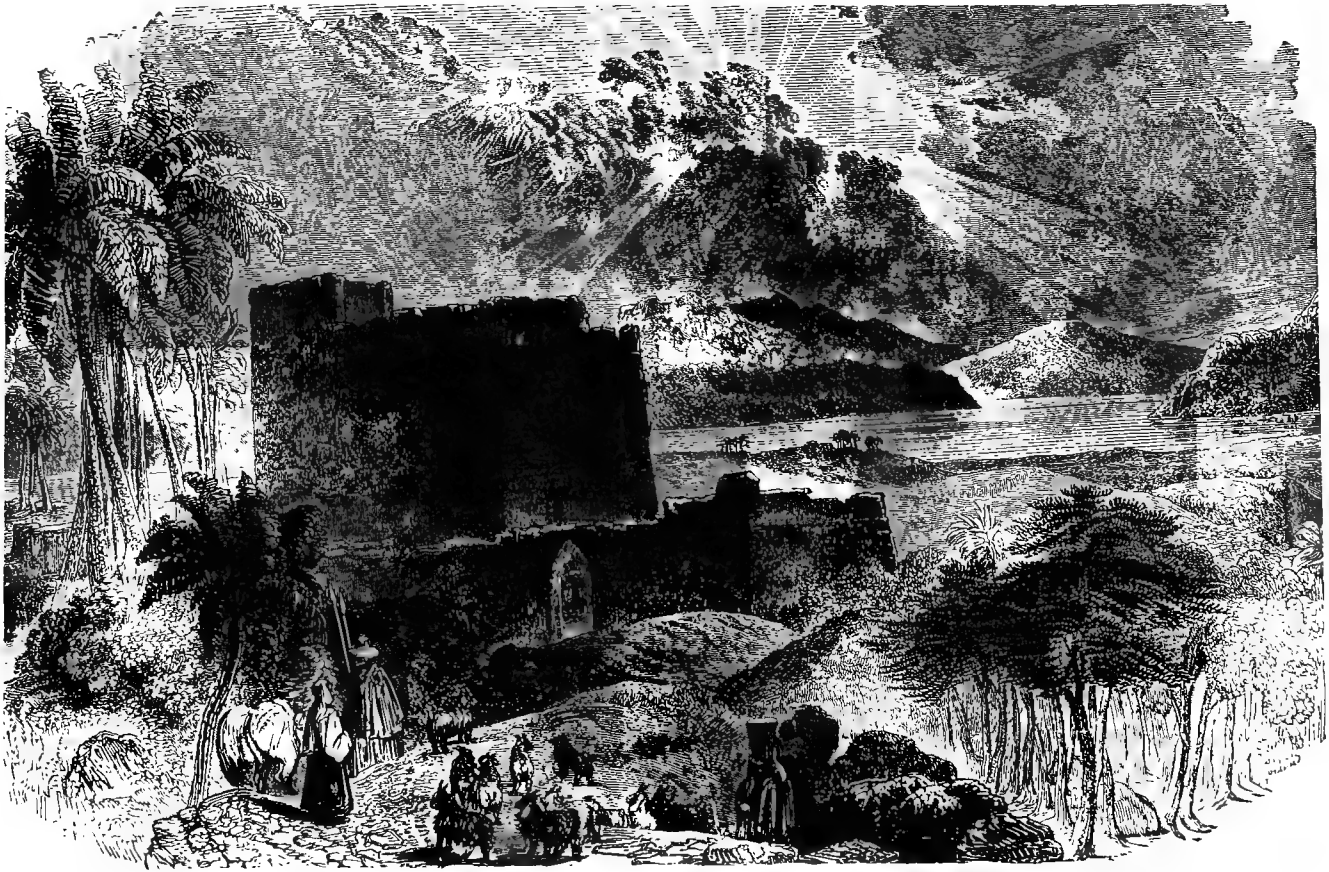
31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion *on them*, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

Next read Luke xix, 1–10.



JERICHO AND THE JORDAN.

CHAPTER XXI.

3
Triumphal entry into Jerusalem.

AND when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

Parallels, Mark xi, 1-11. Luke xix, 29-44. **John xii, 12-19.**

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And if any *man* say aught unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the ass and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strewed *them* in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.

10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

3
The second cleansing of the temple. Jerusalem.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

Parallels, **Mark xi, 15-19.** Luke xix, 45-48.

13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer, but ye have made it a den of thieves.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the son of David; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus said unto them, Yea: have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

3
Jesus curses a barren fig-tree. Mt. of Olives.

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

Parallel, **Mark x, 12-14.**

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hungered.

19 And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig-tree withered away.

3
Lesson of fig-tree.
Mt. of Olives.

20 And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away!

Parallel, **Mark xi, 20-26.**

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the fig-tree, but also, if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

3
Priests, scribes, and elders discomfited.
Jerusalem.

23 ¶ And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

Parallels, **Mark xi, 27 33** Luke xx, 1-8.

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people: for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

Last reading, Mark xi, 27–33.

3
Parable, The father and two sons.
Jerusalem.

28 ¶ But what think ye? A *certain* man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to-day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I *go*, sir: and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of *his* father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the

publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him; and ye, when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

3 Parable, The wicked husbandman. Jerusalem.

Parallels, Mark xii, 1-12. Luke xx, 9-19.

33 ¶ Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-press in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast *him* out of the vineyard, and slew *him*.

40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of

3
Parable, The wicked husbandman. —Continued. Jerusalem.

God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and the Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAPTER XXII.

3
Parable, The wedding garment. Jerusalem.

AND Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them.*

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the highways,

8
Parable, The wedding garment. Jerusalem.

and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few *are* chosen.

3
Tribute to Cæsar. Jerusalem.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in *his* talk.

Parallels, Mark xii, 13–17 Luke xx, 20–26.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any *man:* for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, *ye* hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a penny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which are Cæsar's; and unto God the things that are God's.

22 When they had heard *these words,* they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

3
The Sadducees, and the resurrection. Jerusalem.

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

Parallels, Mark xii, 18–27. Luke xx, 27–40.

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die,

3
The Sadducees, and the resurrection.—Continued. Jerusalem.

having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased; and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard *this*, they were astonished at his doctrine.

3
The Pharisees, and the great commandment. Jerusalem.

34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

Parallel, Mark xii, 28–34.

35 Then one of them *which was* a lawyer, asked *him a question*, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which *is* the great commandment in the law?

37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second *is* like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

3
Christ's question: "How is Christ David's son?" Jerusalem.

41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

Parallels, Mark xii, 35–37. Luke xx, 41–44.

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The son* of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any *man*, from that day forth, ask him any more *questions*.

CHAPTER XXIII.

3
Warning against scribes and Pharisees. Jerusalem.

THEN spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

Parallels, Mark xii, 38–40. Luke xx, 45–47.

2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do: but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

4 For they bind heavy burdens, and grievous to be borne, and lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they *themselves* will not move them with one of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ; and all ye are brethren.

3
Warning against scribes and Pharisees. —Continued. Jerusalem.

9 And call no *man* your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your servant.

12 And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted.

3
The eight woes. Jerusalem.

13 ¶ But wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering, to go in.

14 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

16 Wo unto you, *ye* blind guides! which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor.

17 *Ye* fools, and blind! for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

19 *Ye* fools, and blind! for whether *is* greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

3
The eight woes. (Continued.) Jerusalem

23 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 *Ye* blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

26 *Thou* blind Pharisee, cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous.

30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 *Ye* serpents, *ye* generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes; and *some* of them ye shall kill, and crucify, and *some* of them

3
The eight woes. — Continued. Jerusalem.

shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

Next read Mark xii, 41–44.

Last reading, Mark xii, 41–44.

CHAPTER XXIV.

3
Destruction of Jerusalem and the world. Jerusalem.

Parallels, Mark xiii, 1–37. Luke xxi, 5–38.

AND Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

3
Destruction of Jerusalem and the world.—Continued. Jerusalem.

6 And ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 All these *are* the beginning of sorrows.

9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world, for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

15 When ye, therefore, shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand,)

16 Then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains:

17 Let him which is on the house-top not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

19 And wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath-day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened,

3
Destruction of Jerusalem and the world.—Continued. Jerusalem.

there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; believe *it* not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe *it* not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 For wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those days, shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree; when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, *even* at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

3
Destruction of Jerusalem and the world.—Continued.
Jerusalem.

35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 ¶ But of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

37 But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the days that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two *women shall be* grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore; for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord, when he cometh, shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day

3
Destruction of Jerusalem and the world.—Continued. Jerusalem.

when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAPTER XXV.

3
Parable, The ten virgins. Jerusalem.

THEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.

3 They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil: for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so;* lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

3
Parable,
The talents.
Jerusalem.

14 ¶ For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far country, *who* called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents came, and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent came, and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strewed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine.

3
Parable of the talents.—Continued. Jerusalem.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strewed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

3
Parable, The sheep and the goats. Jerusalem.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats:

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

35 For I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, and fed *thee?* or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee?*

Parable, The sheep and the goats.—Continued. Jerusalem.

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

42 For I was an hungered, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

CHAPTER XXVI.

3 Warning of the betrayal. Jerusalem.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 Ye know that after two days is *the feast of* the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Council of the Sanhedrim. Jerusalem.

3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

Parallels, Mark xiv, 1, 2. Luke xxii, 1, 2.

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him.*

5 But they said, Not on the feast-*day*, lest there be an uproar among the people.

Next read verses 14–16, this chapter.

3
Supper at Bethany and the anointing by Mary.

Parallels, Mark xiv, 3–9. John xii, 2–9.

6 ¶ Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster-box of very precious ointment, and poured *it* on his head as he sat *at meat.*

8 But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

Last reading, verses 3–5, this chapter.

3
Judas engages to betray Jesus. Jerusalem.

Parallels, Mark xiv, 10, 11. Luke xxii, 3–6.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said *unto them*, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

3
The preparation for the passover. Jerusalem.

Parallels, Mark xiv, 12–16. Luke xxii, 7–13.

17 ¶ Now the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

3
The beginning of the passover meal. Jerusalem.

Parallel, Luke xxii, 14–18.

20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

Next read Luke xxii, 24–30.

3
Jesus points out the betrayer. Jerusalem.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, That one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, He that dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth, as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

Parallels, Mark xiv, 17-21. Luke xxii, 21-23. **John xiii, 21-35.**

3
Institution of the Lord's supper. Jerusalem.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

Parallels, Mark xiv, 22-25. **Luke xxii, 19, 20.**

Last reading, John xvii, 1-26.

3
Jesus goes to the Mt. of Olives: Peter warned.

30 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all *men* shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

Parallels, Mark xiv, 26-31. Luke xxii, 39. (Goes to mount.)

3
The agony in Gethsemane.

36 ¶ Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

Parallels, Mark xiv, 32-42. Luke xxii, 40-46.

3
The agony in Gethsemane. —Continued.

37 And he took with him Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou *wilt.*

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What! could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

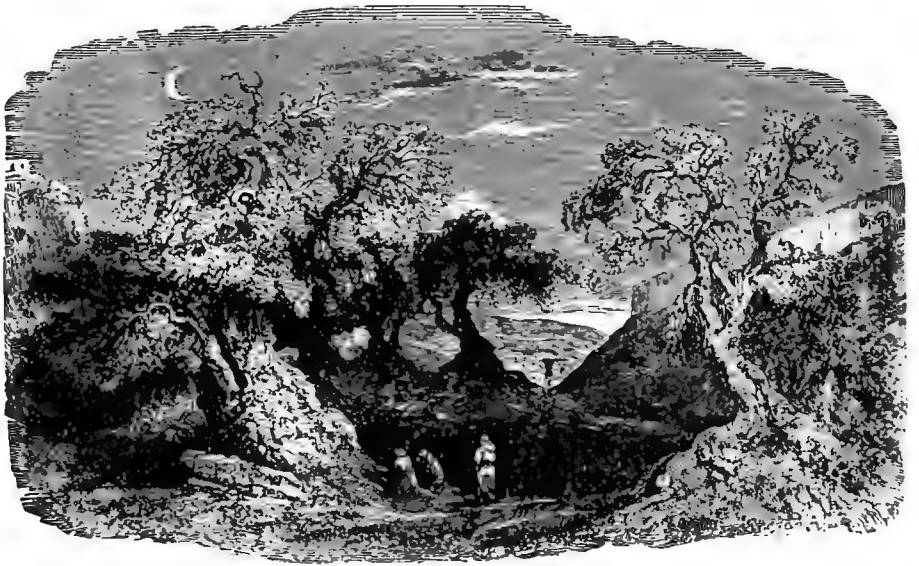
3
Jesus betrayed and made prisoner. Peter smites Malchus. Gethsemane.

Parallels, Mark xiv, 43-52, Luke xxii, 47-53 (and miracle). John xviii, 1-11.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Master; and kissed him.



GARDEN OF GETHSEMANE.

3
Jesus betrayed and made prisoner. Peter smites Malchus.—Continued. Gethsemane.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

Next read John xviii, 12–14.

3
Jesus is led to Caiaphas. Jerusalem.

57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

Parallels, Mark xiv, 53. **Luke xxii, first part 54.** John xviii, 10–24.

3
Peter follows Jesus. Jerusalem.

58 But Peter followed him afar off, unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants to see the end.

Parallels, Mark xiv, 54. Luke xxii, last part 54.

3
Jesus' trial before Caiaphas at night. Jerusalem.

59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;

John viii, 15, 16. And enters gate.

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, *yet* found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

Parallel, **Mark xiv, 55–64.**

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ the Son of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless, I say

unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

3 Servants mock Jesus. Jerusalem.

67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote *him* with the palms of their hands,

Parallels, Mark xiv, 65. **Luke xxii, 63–65.**

68 Saying, Prophesy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?

3 Peter's denials and sorrow. Jerusalem.

69 ¶ Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

Parallels, Mark xiv, 66–72. **Luke xxii, 55–62.** John xviii, 17, 18; 25–27, denials.

70 But he denied before *them* all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them that were there, This *fellow* was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto *him* they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art *one* of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAPTER XXVII.

3 Jesus before the Sanhedrim. Jerusalem.

WHEN the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

Parallels, **Luke xxii, 66–71.** Mark xv, first part 1.

Last reading, Luke xxii, 66–71.

3 Jesus led to Pilate. Jerusalem.

2 And when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

Parallels, Mark xv, last part 1. Luke xxiii, 1. John xviii, first part 28.

3 Judas repents and hangs himself. Jerusalem.

3 ¶ Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that.*

3
Judas repents and hangs himself.—Continued.
Jerusalem.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value;

10 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

Next read Luke xxiii, 2–5.

3
Jesus before Pilate.
Jerusalem.

Parallels, Mark xv, 2–5. **Luke xxiii, 2–5.** John xviii, last part 28–38.

11 And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

3
Pilate releases Barabbas.
Jerusalem.

Parallels, Mark xv, 6–first part of 15. **Luke xxiii, 13–first part of 25.** John xviii, 39, 40.

15 Now at *that* feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore, when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?

18 (For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.)

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgment-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

20 But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

3
Pilate releases Barabbas.—Continued. Jerusalem.

22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ? *They* all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but *that* rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed *his* hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye *to it.*

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified.

3
Pilate scourges Jesus, and delivers Him. Soldiers mock Him. Jerusalem.

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of soldiers.*

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

Parallels, Mark xv, last part 15–19. Luke xxiii, last part 25. (Delivers.) **John xix, 1–3.** (Scourges and mocks.) **John xix, first part 16.** (Delivers.)

3
Jesus let forth to be crucified. Jerusalem.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify *him.*

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

33 ¶ And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, A place of a skull,

34 They gave him vinegar to drink, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink.

Parallels, Mark xv. 20–23. **Luke xxiii, 26–32.** John xix, last part 16,17.

3
The Crucifixion. Calvary.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting down, they watched him there:

37 And set up over his head his accusation, written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two thieves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

Parallels, Mark xv, 24–32. **Luke xxiii, 33–43.** John xix, 18–24.

3

The crucifixion. —Continued. Calvary.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking *him*, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43 He trusted in God; let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The thieves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

The death of Jesus. Calvary.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

Parallels, Mark xv, 33–41. **Luke xxiii, 44–49.** John xix, 25–30.

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*, said, This *man* calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled *it* with vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom: and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of the saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afar off) which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

Burial of Jesus. Joseph's tomb.

57 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple:

Parallels, Mark xv, 42–47. **Luke xxiii, 50–56.** John xix, 31–42.

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock; and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

Last reading, Luke xxiii, 50–56.

The watch at the tomb. Jerusalem.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make *it* as sure as ye can.

66 So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Parallels, Mark xvi, 1–8. Luke xxiv, 1–12. John xx, 1–10.

The resurrection. Jerusalem.

IN the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first *day* of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead *men*.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples, that he is risen from the dead, and behold, he goeth be-

The resurrection.

fore you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.

Next read Mark xvi, 9–11.

Last reading, Mark xvi, 9–11.

Appearance No. 2. To women returning home.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren, that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

The report of the watch.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him *away* while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

Next read Luke xxiv, 13–33.

Last reading, John xxi, 1–25.

Appearance No. 8. To eleven apostles on a mountain in Galilee.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

Parallel, Mark xvi, 15–18.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

Appearance No. 8. Galilee.

19 ¶ Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost;

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

(For appearances 9 and 10, see 1 Cor. xv, 6, 7.)

Next read Luke xxiv, 50–53.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MARK.

CHAPTER I.

Ministry, baptisms, and first testimony to Christ, by John the Baptist.

Parallels, **Luke iii, 1-18.** Matt. iii, 1-12. John i, 6-18. (Testimony.)

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ the Son of God;
2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee;
3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.
4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance, for the remission of sins.
5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.
6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild honey;
7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.
8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.

Baptism of Jesus. River Jordan.

Parallels, **Matt. iii, 13-17.** Luke iii, 21, 22.

9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.
10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.
11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Temptations of Jesus. Wilderness of Judea.

Parallels, **Matt. iv, 1-11.** Luke iv, 1-13.

12 And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.
13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

1 Christ returns into Galilee and preaches there.

Parallels, Matt. iv, 12. Luke iv, 14, 15. **John iv, 43-45.**

14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God.
15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

1 Call of Andrew, Peter, James, and John at the sea of Galilee.

Parallel, **Matt. iv, 18-22.**

16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.
17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little farther thence, he saw James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

1
Christ preaches at Capernaum.

21 And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath-day he entered into the synagogue and taught.

Parallels, Matt. iv, 13–17. **Luke iv, 31, 32.**

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

1
Miracle No. 3. Healing a demoniac. Synagogue, Capernaum.

23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,

Parallel, **Luke iv, 33–37.**

24 Saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine *is* this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

1
Miracle No. 4. Healing Peter's wife's mother. Capernaum.

29 And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

Parallels, Matt. viii, 14, 15. **Luke iv, 38, 39.**

30 But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

1
Miracles unnumbered. Christ heals many sick and diseased. Capernaum.

32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

Parallels. Matt. viii, 16, 17. **Luke iv, 40, 41.**

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

1
Preparatory prayer, and first general circuit through Galilee.

35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

Parallel, **Luke iv, 42–44.**

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All *men* seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

1 Miracle No. 6. Healing a leper. Galilee.

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

Parallels, Matt. viii, 1–4. **Luke v, 12–15.**

41 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.

42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish *it* much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAPTER II.

1 Miracle No. 7. Healing the palsied man. Capernaum.

AND again he entered into Capernaum, after *some* days; and it was noised that he was in the house.

Parallels, Matt. ix, 1–8. **Luke v, 17–26.**

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no, not so much as about the door; and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken *it* up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this *man* thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?

1
Healing of the palsied man.—Continued.

8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house,

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

1
Call of Levi (Matt.). supper and discourse. Capernaum.

13 And he went forth again by the sea-side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

Parallels, Matt. ix, 9-13. **Luke v, 27-32.**

14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alphæus, sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to pass, that as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples; for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard *it*, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance.

2
Parable, The bridegroom. Capernaum.

18 And the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees, used to fast: and they come, and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

Parallels, **Matt. ix, 14, 15.** Luke v, 33-35.

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

2
Parables. New cloth and new wine. Galilee.

21 No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

Parallels, **Matt. ix, 16, 17.** Luke v, 36-39.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

2
The Sabbath, plucking corn. Galilee(?).

23 And it came to pass, that he went through the corn-fields on the sabbath-day; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

Parallels, Matt. xii, 1–8. Luke vi, 1–5.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day that which is not lawful?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungered, he and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God, in the days of Abiather the high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, which is not lawful to eat, but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore, the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAPTER III.

2
Miracle No. 9. The withered hand. Capernaum.

AND he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

Parallels, Matt. xii, 9–13. Luke vi, 6–10.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath-day; that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath-days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

Last reading, Luke vi, 11.

2
Opposition of Pharisees and Herodians. Capernaum.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

This verse is a continuation of the topic in Luke vi, 11.

2
Jesus withdraws to the sea of Galilee.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

Parallel, Matt. xii, 15–21.

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and *from* beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small

2
Jesus withdraws to the sea of Galilee. —Continued.

ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many; insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him known.

Next read Luke vi, 12.

2
Ordination of Twelve Apostles. Near Capernaum.

13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth *unto him* whom he would: and they came unto him.

Parallel, **Luke vi, 13-16.**

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And James the *son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James, (and he surnamed them, Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder,)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the *son* of Alphæus, and Thaddæus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.

2
Blasphemy against the Holy Ghost. Capernaum.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

Parallel, **Matt. xii, 24-37.**

21 And when his friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

22 ¶ And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem, said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

23 And he called them *unto him*, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if an house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.

28 Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation:

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

2 Interruption of His relatives Capernaum.

31 ¶ There came then his brethren and his mother, and standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

Parallels, **Matt. xii, 46-50.** Luke viii, 19–21.

32 And the multitude sat about him; and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAPTER IV.

2 Parable of the sower. (See lesson of parable, verses 10–20.) Sea of Galilee

AND he began again to teach by the sea-side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea, on the land.

Parallels, **Matt. xiii, 1-9.** Luke viii, 4–8.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow.

4 And it came to pass as he sowed, some fell by the wayside, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up, and increased, and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

2 Lesson of parable of the sower. By sea of Galilee.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelve, asked of him the parable.

Parallels, **Matt. xiii, 18-23.** Luke viii, 9–15.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all *these* things are done in parables:

2
Lesson of parable of the sower.—Continued.

12 That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way-side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive *it*, and bring forth fruit, some thirty-fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

Last reading, Matt. xiii, 33.

2
Parable, The candle. Gennesaret.

21 ¶ And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

Parallel, Luke viii, 16-18.

22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was anything kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear, shall more be given.

25 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

2
Parable, Seed growing secretly. Gennesaret.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day,

2
Parable, Seed growing secretly.—Continued.

and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

Next read Matt. xiii, 34–43.

2
Parable, The mustard seed. Plain of Gennesaret.

30 ¶ And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

Parallel, **Matt. xiii, 31, 32.**

31 *It is* like a grain of mustard-seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:

32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear *it.*

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

Last reading, Matt. xiii, 47–53.

2
Miracle No 13. Christ calms the storm on Galilee.

35 And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

Parallels, Matt. viii, 23–27. Luke viii, 22–25.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

Next read Luke viii, 26–36.

CHAPTER V.

2

Miracle No. 14. Christ cures demoniac and suffers devils to enter swine. Gergesa, Gadara.

Parallels, Matt. viii, 28–34. **Luke viii, 26–36.**

AND they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had *his* dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any *man* tame him.

5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of the Most High God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, *thou* unclean spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What *is* thy name? And he answered, saying, My name *is* Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand,) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw *it*, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and *also* concerning the swine.

2
Healing the demoniac, etc. —Continued.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.
18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.
19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.
20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him. And all *men* did marvel.

2
Miracles No. 15 and 16. A woman healed; and raising Jairus' daughter. Capernaum.

Parallels, **Matt. ix, 18-26. Luke viii, 41-56.**

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him: and he was nigh unto the sea.
22 And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,
23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.
24 And *Jesus* went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.
25 And a certain woman which had an issue of blood twelve years,
26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,
27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment:
28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.
29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in *her* body that she was healed of that plague.
30 And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?
31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?
32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.
33 But the woman, fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.
34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.
35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's *house certain* which said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further?

2
Raising of Jairus' daughter.—Continued.

36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi: which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was *of the age* of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

Last reading, Matt. ix, 35–38.

CHAPTER VI.

2
A second time Jesus is rejected at Nazareth.

AND he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples followed him.

Parallel, Matt. xiii, 54–58.

2 And when the sabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing *him* were astonished, saying, From whence hath this *man* these things? and what wisdom *is* this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

2
Rejected at Nazareth.—Continued.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them.*

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief.

Next read Matt. x, 1–42.

2
Third circuit.

Parallel, Matt. xi, 1.

And he went round about the villages teaching.

2
Commission and sending forth of the twelve apostles.

7 ¶ And he called *unto him* the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

Parallels, Matt. x, 1–42. Luke ix, 1–6.

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no script, no bread, no money in *their* purse:

9 But *be* shod with sandals; and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet, for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed *them.*

Last reading, Matt. xi, 1.

2
Herod's opinion of Jesus; believes him to be John the Baptist.

14 And king Herod heard *of him,* (for his name was spread abroad,) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

Parallels, Matt. xiv, 1–12. Luke ix, 7–9.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 But when Herod heard *thereof,* he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife: for he had married her.

2
Herod's opinion of Christ, and death of John the Baptist.

18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not:

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and observed him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief *estates* of Galilee;

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give *it* thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me, by and by, in a charger, the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry; *yet* for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison;

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

2

Return of "The Twelve;" Jesus crosses the sea of Galilee. Miracle No. 19. Feeds five thousand.

Parallels, Matt. xiv, 13-21. (Crosses and feeds.) Luke ix, 10-17. John vi, 1-14. (Crosses and feeds.)

30 And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest awhile: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time *is* far passed:

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples

to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

2
Walking on the waters of Lake Gennesaret.

Parallels, Matt. xiv, 22–36. John vi, 15–21.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him and were troubled.) And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves; for their heart was hardened.

2
Miracles unnumbered. Gennesaret.

Parallel, Matt. xiv, 34–36

53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

Next read John vi, 22–71.

Last reading, John vi, 22–71.

CHAPTER VII.

3 Discourse on pollution. Capernaum.

Parallel, Matt. xv, 1–20.

THEN came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

Beginning of third year's ministry.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And *when they come* from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, *as* the washing of cups and pots, and brazen vessels, and tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and scribes ask him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, *as* the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

3

Discourse on pollution. —Continued. Capernaum.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death:

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is* Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more to do aught for his father or his mother;

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people *unto him,* he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one *of you,* and understand.

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him, can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, *it* cannot defile him:

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications murders,

22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness;

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

3
Miracle No. 20. Jesus heals daughter of Syrophenecian woman. Borders of Tyre and Sidon

24 ¶ And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know *it:* but he could not be hid.

Parallel, Matt. xv, 21-28.

25 For a *certain* woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 (The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation,) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and cast *it* unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

3
Jesus goes through Decapolis to the sea of Galilee.

31 ¶ And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

Parallel, Matt. xv, 29.

3
Miracle No. 21. Healing the deaf and dumb man. By the sea.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue:

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell

no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it;*

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well; he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

Next read Matt. xv, 30, 31.

Last reading, Matt. xv, 30, 31.

CHAPTER VIII.

3
Miracle No. 22. Feeding the four thousand. By the sea.

Parallel, Matt. xv, 32–38.

IN those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these *men* with bread here in the wilderness?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them;* and they did set *them* before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before *them.*

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

3
Christ comes into Galilee and recrosses to northeast shore.

Parallel, Matt. xv, 39 and xvi, 1–4.

10 ¶ And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? Verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again, departed to the other side.

3
Parable, The leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. Northeast shore of Galilee.

Parallel, Matt. xvi, 5-12.

14 ¶ Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and *of* the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

3
Miracle No. 23. Healing the blind man. Bethsaida.

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw aught.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees walking.

25 After that, he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell *it* to any in the town.

3
Christ foretells his death. Cæsarea Philippi.

Parallels, Matt. xvi, 13-23. Luke ix, 18-22.

27 ¶ And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cæsarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some *say*, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and *of* the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savorest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

3
Christ points out the duty of his followers. Cæsarea Philippi.

Parallels, Matt. xvi, 24-28. Luke ix, 23-27.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people *unto him* with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

CHAPTER IX.

AND he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

3 Transfiguration. Mount Hermon.

Parallels, Matt. xvii, 1–13. Luke ix, 28–36.

2 ¶ And after six days, Jesus taketh *with him* Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves; and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias, with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say: for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves,

3
The transfiguration.
—Continued.
Mt. Hermon.

questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, That Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

3
Miracle No. 24.
Christ heals a demoniac child as he comes down from the mountain of Transfiguration.

14 ¶ And when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

Parallels,
Matt. xvii, 14–21.
Luke ix, 37–42.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to *him*, saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him; and he foameth and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away; and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And ofttimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

3
Healing the demoniac child. —Continued.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things *are* possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, *Thou* dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

3
Jesus going through Galilee again predicts his death.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know *it*.

Parallels, Matt. xvii, 22, 23. Luke ix, 43–45.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum:

Next read Matt. xvii, 24–27.

3
Lesson on docility. Capernaum.

and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?

Parallels, Matt. xviii, 1–10. Luke ix, 46–48.

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, *the same* shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

3
Christ rebukes John.
Capernaum.

Last reading, Matt. xviii, 11–14.

Parallel, Luke ix, 49, 50.

38 ¶ And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us; and we forbade him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.

41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoever shall offend one of *these* little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes, to be cast into hell-fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

Next read Matt. xviii, 15–17.

CHAPTER X.

3
Jesus comes into Judea from beyond Jordan.

AND he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea, by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and as he was wont, he taught them again.

Parallel, **Matt. xix, 1.**

3
Pharisees tempt Jesus relative to divorcement. Perea or Judea.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? tempting him.

Parallel, **Matt. xix, 1, 2. 3–12.**

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put *her* away.

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart, he wrote you this precept:

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore, God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same *matter*.

11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

3
Jesus and the children. Perea or Judea.

13 ¶ And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them; and *his* disciples rebuked those that brought *them*.

Parallels, **Matt. xix, 13–15.** Luke xviii, 15–17.

14 But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them.

3
The rich young ruler. Perea or Judea.

17 ¶ And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

Parallels, **Matt. xix, 16–22.** Luke xviii, 18–23.

3
The rich young ruler.—Continued.

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is* God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven; and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

3
Discourse concerning riches. Perea (?).

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

Parallels, **Matt. xix, 23-26.** Luke xviii, 24-27.

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them, saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

3
Promises to the disciples. Perea.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

Parallels, **Matt. xix, 27-30.** Luke xviii, 28-30.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,

30 But he shall receive an hundred-fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come, eternal life.

31 But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last first.

3
Jesus again announces his approaching death. Perea.

32 ¶ And they were in the way, going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

Parallels, **Matt. xx, 17-19.** Luke xviii, 31-34.

33 *Saying*, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles;

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.

3
Petition of Salome and her sons, James and John. Perea.

35 ¶ And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

Parallel, Matt. xx, 20–28.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to give; but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard *it*, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them *to him*, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

3
Miracle No. 32. Bartimeus receives his sight. Judea.

46 ¶ And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the highway side begging.

Parallels, Matt. xx, 30–34. Luke xviii, 35–43.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, *thou* son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, *Thou* son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.

50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

CHAPTER XI.

3 Triumphal entry into Jerusalem.

Parallels, Matt. xxi, 1–11. Luke xix, 29–44. John xii, 12–19.

AND when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring *him*.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without, in a place where two ways met; and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches off the trees, and strewed *them* in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna: Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

10 Blessed *be* the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.

11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the even-tide was come, he went out unto Bethany, with the twelve.

Last reading, John xii, 37–50.

3 Jesus curses a barren fig-tree. Mt. of Olives.

Parallel, Matt. xxi, 17–19.

12 ¶ And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 And seeing a fig-tree afar off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves: for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter forever. And his disciples heard *it.*

3
The second cleansing of the temple.
Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

Parallels, Matt. xxi, 12–16. Luke xix, 45–48.

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry *any* vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called, of all nations, the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.

18 And the scribes and chief priests heard *it,* and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

3
The withered fig tree, its lesson.
Mt. of Olives.

20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.

Parallel, Matt. xxi, 20–22,

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering, saith unto them, Have faith in God.

23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them,* and ye shall have *them.*

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any: that your Father also

which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

3
Priests, scribes, and elders discomfited. Jerusalem.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

Parallels, Matt. xxi, 23–27 Luke xx, 1–8

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of John, was *it* from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for all *men* counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

Next read Matt. xxi, 28–32.

CHAPTER XII.

3
Parable, The wicked husbandmen. Jerusalem.

AND he began to speak unto them by parables. A *certain* man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about *it*, and digged *a place for* the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

Parallels, Matt. xxi, 33–46. Luke xx, 9–19.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught *him*, and beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant: and at him

3
Parable, The wicked husbandmen. Jerusalem.

they cast stones, and wounded *him* in the head, and sent *him* away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his well-beloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed *him*, and cast *him* out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this scripture; The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

3
Tribute to Cæsar. Jerusalem.

Parallels, **Matt. xxii, 15–22.** Luke xx, 20–26.

13 ¶ And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in *his* words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cæsar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see *it*.

16 And they brought *it*. And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cæsar's.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

3
The Sadducees and the resurrection. Jerusalem.

Parallels, **Matt. xxii, 23–33.** Luke xx, 27–40.

18 ¶ Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave *his* wife *behind him*, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

3
The Sadducees and the resurrection.—Continued. Jerusalem.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise; have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I *am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.

3
The Pharisees and the great commandment. Jerusalem.

28 ¶ And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

Parallel, **Matt. xxii, 34-40.**

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this *is* the first commandment.

31 And the second *is* like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: there is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but he:

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *his* neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him *any question*.

3
Christ's question: "How is Christ David's son?" Jerusalem.

35 ¶ And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David?

Parallels, **Matt. xxii, 41-46.** Luke xx, 41-44.

36 For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord, and whence is he *then* his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

3
Warning against scribes and Pharisees. Jerusalem.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the market-places,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

40 Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

Parallels, **Matt. xxiii, 1–12.** Luke xx, 45–47.

Last reading, Matt. xxiii, 13–39.

3
The widow's mite. Jerusalem.

Parallel, Luke xxi, 1–4.

41 ¶ And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called *unto him* his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury.

44 For all *they* did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

Next read Matt. xxiv, 1–51.

CHAPTER XIII.

3
Destruction of Jerusalem and the world. Jerusalem.

AND as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here!*

Parallels, **Matt. xxiv, 1–51.** Luke xxi, 5–38.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, asked him privately,

4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any *man* deceive you:

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ;* and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be; but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

Destruction of Jerusalem and the world. Jerusalem.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in *divers* places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these *are* the beginnings of sorrows.

9 But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall lead *you*, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son: and children shall rise up against *their* parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judea flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the house-top not go down into the house, neither enter *therein*, to take any thing out of his house:

16 And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For *in* those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.

21 And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here *is* Christ; or lo, *he is* there; believe *him* not.

22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if *it were* possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,

3
Destruction of Jerusalem and the world.—Continued. Jerusalem.

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, *even* at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, That this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

32 ¶ But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work; and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock crowing, or in the morning:

36 Lest coming suddenly, he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

CHAPTER XIV.

3
Council of the Sanhedrim. Jerusalem.

AFTER two days was *the feast of* the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests, and the scribes, sought how they might take him by craft, and put *him* to death.

Parallels, **Matt. xxvi, 3–5.** Luke xxii, 1, 2.

2 But they said, Not on the feast-*day*, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3
Supper at Bethany and the anointing by Mary.

3 ¶ And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster-box of ointment of spikenard, very precious; and she brake the box, and poured *it* on his head.

Parallels, Matt. xxvi, 6–13. **John xii, 2–9.**

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of, for a memorial of her.

3
Judas engages to betray Jesus. Jerusalem.

10 ¶ And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

Parallels, **Matt. xxvi, 14-16.** Luke xxii, 3-6.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

3
Preparation for the passover. Jerusalem.

12 ¶ And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passover?

Parallels, **Matt. xxvi, 17-19.** Luke xxii, 7-13.

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished *and* prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

3
Jesus points out the betrayer. Jerusalem.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they sat, and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

Parallels, Matt. xxvi, 21-25. Luke xxii, 21-23. **John xiii, 21-35.**

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, *Is* it I? and another *said*, *Is* it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but wo to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had never been born.

3
Institution of the Lord's supper. Jerusalem.

22 ¶ And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

Parallels, Matt. xxvi, 26-29. **Luke xxii, 19, 20.**

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

3
Jesus goes to the Mt. of Olives; Peter warned.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

Parallels, **Matt. xxvi, 30–35.** Luke xxii, 39. (Goes to the Mount.)

27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

3
The agony in Gethsemane. Mt. of Olives.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

Parallels, **Matt. xxvi, 36–46.** Luke xxii, 40–46.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things *are* possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

3
Jesus betrayed and made prisoner, and Peter smites Malchus. Gethsemane.

43 ¶ And immediately while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders.

Parallels, **Matt. xxvi, 47–56.** Luke xxii, 47–53. (And miracle.) John xviii, 1–11

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead *him* away safely.

3
Jesus betrayed and made prisoner; Peter smites Malchus.—Continued. Gethsemane.

45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master; and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords and *with* staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about *his* naked *body;* and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

3
Jesus led to Caiaphas at night. Jerusalem.

53 ¶ And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests, and the elders and the scribes.

Parallels, Matt. xxvi, 57. **Luke xxii, first part 54.** John xviii, 24.

3
Peter follows. Jerusalem.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

Parallels, Matt. xxvi, 58. Luke xxii, last part 54. **John xviii, 15, 16.**

Last reading, John xviii, 19–23.

3
Jesus' trial before Caiaphas at night. Jerusalem.

Continuation of last topic.

55 And the chief priests and all the counsel sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none.

Parallel, Matt. xxvi, 59–66.

56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said

unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

(This is a continuation of the topic in John xviii, 19–23.)

Next read Luke xxii, 63–65.

3
Servants mock Jesus. Jerusalem.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

Parallels, Matt. xxvi, 67, 68. **Luke xxii, 63–65.**

3
Peter's denials and sorrow. Jerusalem.

66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest:

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

69 And the maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth *thereto*.

71 But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

Parallels, Matt. xxvi, 69–75. **Luke xxii, 54–62.** John xviii, 17, 18; 25–27. (Denials.)

CHAPTER XV.

3
Jesus before the Sanhedrim. Jerusalem.

AND straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes, and the whole council,

Parallels, Matt. xxvii, 1. **Luke xxii, 66–71.**

3
Jesus led to Pilate. Jerusalem.

and bound Jesus, and carried *him* away, and delivered *him* to Pilate.

Parallels, **Matt. xxvii, 2.** Luke xxiii, 1. John xviii, first part 28.

3
Jesus before Pilate. Jerusalem.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering, said unto him, Thou sayest *it*.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

Parallels, Matt. xxvii, 11–14. **Luke xxiii, 2–5.** John xviii, last part 28–38.

3
Jesus again before Pilate, who releases Barabbas. Jerusalem.

6 Now at *that* feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was *one* named Barabbas, *which lay* bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.)

11 But the chief priests moved the people that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do *unto him* whom ye call the King of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.

Parallels, Matt. xxvii, 15–first part 26. **Luke xxiii, 13–first part 25.** John xviii, 39, 40.

3
Pilate scourges Jesus and delivers him; soldiers mock him. Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And *so* Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them,

and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged *him*, to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium: and they call together the whole band;

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing *their* knees, worshipped him.

Parallels, Matt. xxvii, last part, 26–30. Luke xxiii, last part 25. (Delivers him.) **John xix, 1–3, and xix, 16,** (Delivers).

3
Jesus led forth to be crucified Jerusalem.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.

21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.

Parallels, Matt. xxvii, 31–34. **Luke xxiii, 26–32.** John xix, last part 16, 17.

23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrh: but he received *it* not.

3
The crucifixion. Calvary.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

Parallels. Matt xxvii, 35–44. **Luke xxiii, 33–43.** John xix, 18–24.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucify two thieves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days,

30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking, said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

The death of Jesus. Calvary.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land, until the ninth hour.

Parallels, Matt. xxvii, 45–56. **Luke xxiii, 44–49.** John xix. 25–30.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the centurion which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less, and of Joses and Salome;

41 Who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him; and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

Burial of Jesus. Jerusalem.

42 ¶ And now when the even was come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,)

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead; and calling *unto him* the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew *it* of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary *the mother* of Joses beheld where he was laid.

Parallels, Matt. xxvii, 57–61. **Luke xxiii, 50–56.** John xix, 31–42.

CHAPTER XVI.

The resurrection.

AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the *first* day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun:

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great.

5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled, and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any *man;* for they were afraid.

Parallels. **Matt. xxviii, 1–8.** Luke xxiv, 1–12. John xx, 1–10.

Last reading, Matt. xxviii, 1–8.

Appearance No. 1. To Mary Magdalene at the tomb.

9 ¶ Now when *Jesus* was risen early, the first *day* of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

Parallel, John xx, 11–18.

10 *And* she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

Next read Matt. xxviii, 9, 10.

Appearance No. 4. Going to Emmaus. See note, Luke xxiv, 13–33.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

Parallel, **Luke xxiv, 13–33.**

13 And they went and told *it* unto the residue: neither believed they them.

Appearance No. 6. To eleven apostles at Jerusalem.

14 ¶ Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

Parallels, Luke xxiv, 36–49. **John xx, 26–31.**

Appearance No 8. To eleven apostles on a mountain in Galilee.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

Parallel, **Matt. xxviii, 16–20.**

16 He that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved; but he that believeth not, shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe: In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

Appearance No. 11. Ascension. Locality, "as far as to Bethany."

19 ¶ So then, after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

Parallel, Luke xxiv, 50–53.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with *them*, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

THE HILLS ABOUT JERUSALEM

On next
informal

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. LUKE.

THE BEGINNING.

CHAPTER I.

Preface.

FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word;

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

Annunciation of the birth of John the Baptist. Jerusalem.

5 ¶ There was in the days of Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name *was* Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren; and they both were *now* well stricken in years.

8 And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

Annunciation of the birth of John the Baptist.—Continued. Jerusalem.

12 And when Zacharias saw *him*, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness, and many shall rejoice at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering, said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple; for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

23 And it came to pass that as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on *me*, to take away my reproach among men.

Espousal of the Virgin Mary. Nazareth.

26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

Parallel, Matt. i, 18.

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name *was* Mary.

Annunciation of the birth of Jesus. Nazareth.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* highly favoured, the Lord *is* with thee: blessed *art* thou among women.

29 And when she saw *him*, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

31 And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Son of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age; and this is the sixth month with her who was called barren:

37 For with God nothing shall be impossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

The visitation of Mary to Elisabeth. Hebron or Jutta.

39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill-country with haste, into a city of Juda,

40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.

41 And it came to pass, that when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb: and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed *art* thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence *is* this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed *is* she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy *is* his name.

50 And his mercy *is* on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

51 He hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of *his* mercy;

55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed forever.

Mary's return to Nazareth.

56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

Next read Matt. i, 19 – first part 25.

Birth and infancy of John the Baptist. Hebron or Jutta.

Last reading, Matt. i, 19 - first part 25.

57 Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.

59 And it came to pass that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not *so;* but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing-table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judea.

66 And all they that heard *them*, laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

Birth and infancy of John the Baptist.—Continued. Hebron or Jutta.

68 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David:

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us:

72 To perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant;

73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75 In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

76 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest, for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, by the remission of their sins,

78 Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the day-spring from on high hath visited us,

79 To give light to them that sit in darkness and *in* the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAPTER II.

Birth of Jesus at Bethlehem.

AND it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (*And* this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.)

BETHLEHEM.

Birth of Jesus at Bethlehem.

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David,)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her first-born son, and wrapped him in swaddling-clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

Vision and adoration of the shepherds. Bethlehem.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them; and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this *shall be* a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling-clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.

15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

Vision and adoration of the shepherds. —Continued. Bethlehem.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen *it*, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard *it*, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered *them* in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

Circumcision. (At the circumcision the child received its name.) Jerusalem (?).

Parallel, Matt. i, last part of verse 25.

21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

Presentation and purification. Jerusalem.

(The purification was 33 days after the circumcision.

22 And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present *him* to the Lord.

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord; Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, a pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

Prophecies of Simeon and Anna. Jerusalem.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name *was* Simeon; and the same man *was* just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple; and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

Prophecies of Simeon and Anna. Jerusalem.

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:
30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,
31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;
32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.
33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.
34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against;
35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also;) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.
36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity;
37 And she *was* a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers night and day.
38 And she coming in that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

Next read Matt. i, 1–17.

Return from Egypt to Nazareth.

Parallel, **Matt. ii, last part of 19–23.**

39 And when they had performed all things acccording to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

Last reading Matt. ii, 19–23.

Childhood of Jesus. Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

Jesus with the doctors in the temple. Jerusalem.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover.

(Verse 49 is the only record of the words of Jesus during the first 30 years of His life.)

Jesus with the doctors in the temple.—Continued. Jerusalem.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not *of it*.

44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among *their* kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

Youth of Jesus. Nazareth.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

(This with the two preceding topics is all that is known of the life of Jesus for about 30 years.)

CHAPTER III.

Ministry, baptism, and first testimony to Christ, by John the Baptist. Wilderness, Judea.

Parallels, Matt. iii, 1–12. Mark i, 1–8. John i, 6–18, (testimony).

NOW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

Ministry, baptism, and first testimony to Christ, by John the Baptist. Wilderness, Judea.

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

3 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance, for the remission of sins;

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways *shall be* made smooth;

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto

Ministry, baptism, and first testimony to Christ, by John the Baptist. — Continued. Wilderness, Judea.

them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse *any* falsely; and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not;

16 John answered, saying unto *them* all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

Next read Matt. iii, 13–17.

Last reading, John iv, 1–42.

1 John cast into prison at Machærus.

19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

Next read John iv, 43–45.

Baptism of Jesus. River Jordan.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

Parallels, **Matt. iii, 13–17.** Mark i, 9–11.

22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

Genealogy.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli.

Parallels, **Matt. 1–17.** John i, 1–5.

24 Which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Janna, which was *the son* of Joseph,

25 Which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Amos, which was *the son* of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli, which was *the son* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the son* of Matta-

Genealogy.

thias, which was *the son* of Semei, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Juda,

27 Which was *the son* of Joanna, which was *the son* of Rhesa, which was *the son* of Zorobabel, which was *the son* of Salathiel, which was *the son* of Neri,

28 Which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi, which was *the son* of Cosam, which was *the son* of Almodam, which was *the son* of Er,

29 Which was *the son* of Jose, which was *the son* of Eliezer, which was *the son* of Jorim, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi,

30 Which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Jonan, which was *the son* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menan, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of Nathan, which was *the son* of David,

32 Which was *the son* of Jessè, which was *the son* of Obed, which was *the son* of Booz, which was *the son* of Salmon, which was *the son* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the son* of Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of Phares, which was *the son* of Juda,

34 Which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phalec, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala,

36 Which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Jared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, which was *the son* of God.

CHAPTER IV.

Temptations of Jesus. Wilderness of Judea and Jerusalem.

Parallels, **Matt. iv, 1–11.** Mark i, 12, 13.

AND Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

2 Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

Temptations of Jesus.—Continued. Wilderness of Judea and Jerusalem.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence.

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee:

11 And in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering, said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

1 Christ returns into Galilee and preaches there.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

Parallels, Matt. iv, 12. Mark i, 14, 15. **John iv, 43–45.**

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

1 Christ preaches at Nazareth, and is rejected.

Last reading, John iv, 46–54.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recover-

1
Christ preaches at Nazareth.

ing of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave *it* again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself; whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman *that was* a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill, (whereon their city was built,) that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he passing through the midst of them, went his way,

1
Christ preaches at Capernaum.

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath-days.

Parallels, Matt. iv, 13–17. Mark i, 21, 22.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

1 Miracle No. 3. Healing a demoniac. Synagogue, Capernaum.

33 ¶ And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil; and he cried out with a loud voice,

Parallel, Mark i, 23–28.

34 Saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, *thou* Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word *is* this! for with authority and power he commanded the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

1 Miracle No. 4. Healing Peter's wife's mother. Capernaum.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.

Parallels, Matt. viii, 14, 15. Mark 1, 29–31.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

1 Miracles un numbered. Healing many sick and diseased. Capernaum.

40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

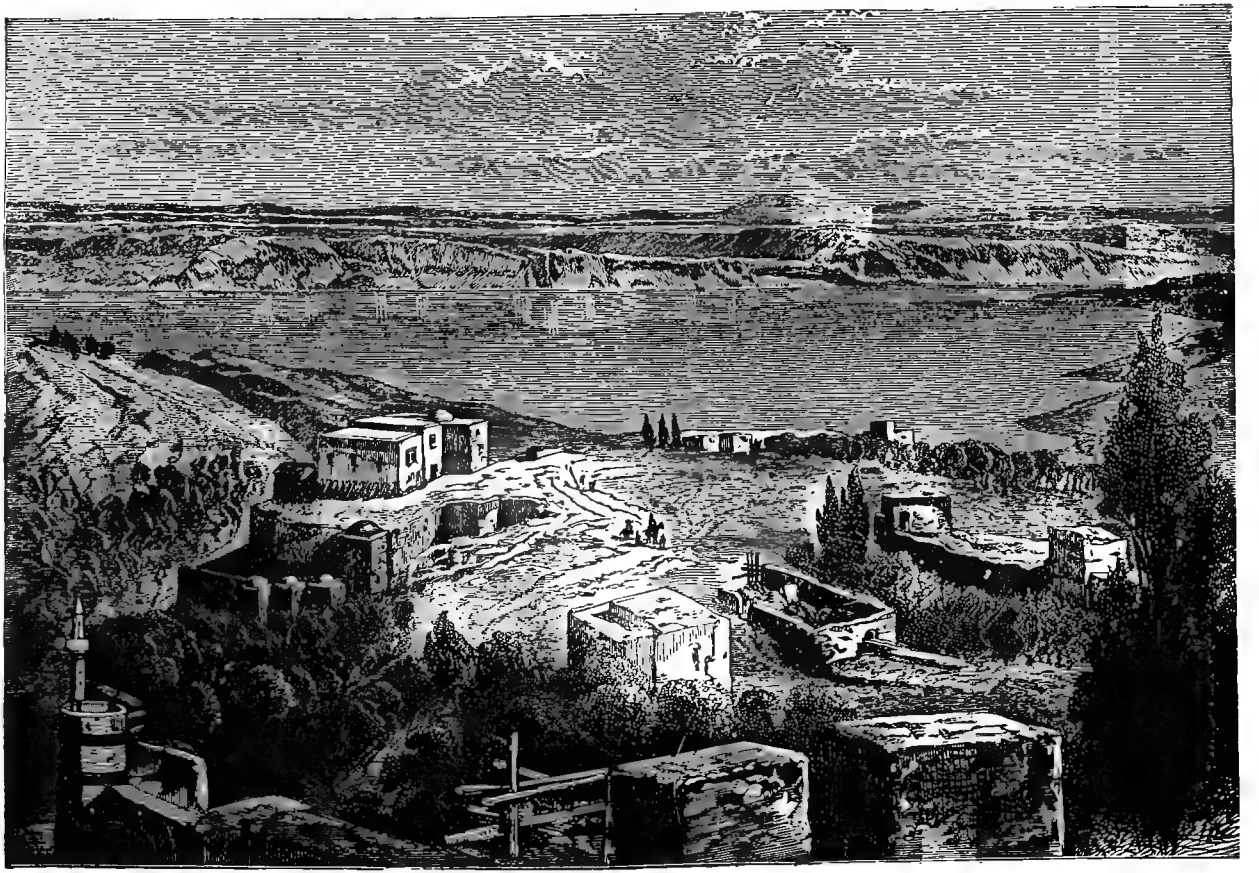
Parallels, Matt. viii, 16, 17. Mark i, 32–34.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking *them*, suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

1 Preparatory prayer, first general circuit through Galilee.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place; and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

Parallel, Mark i, 35–39.



SEA OF GALILEE.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also, for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

Next read Matt. iv, 23–25.

Last reading, Matt. iv, 18–22.

CHAPTER V.

1 Sermon in the boat. Sea of Galilee.

AND it came to pass, that as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

1 Miracle No. 5. Draught of fishes. Sea of Galilee.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing; nevertheless, at thy word, I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

7 And they beckoned unto *their* partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw *it*, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so *was* also James and John the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not: from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

1
Obedience to the call at Sea of Galilee.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

1
Miracle No. 6. Healing a leper. Galilee.

12 ¶ And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus, fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

Parallels, Matt. viii, 1-4. Mark i, 40-45.

13 And he put forth *his* hand and touched him, saying, I will: Be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

1
Retirement for prayer.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

1
Miracle No. 7. Heals a palsied man. Capernaum.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

Parallels, Matt. ix, 1-8. Mark ii, 1-12.

18 ¶ And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought *means* to bring him in, and to lay *him* before him.

19 And when they could not find by what *way* they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the house-top, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch, into the midst before Jesus.

1
Miracle No. 7. Heals a palsied man. Capernaum.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go unto thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to-day.

1
Call of Levi (Matthew), supper, and discourse Capernaum.

27 ¶ And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me.

Parallels, Matt. ix, 9–13. Mark ii, 13–17.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house; and there was a great company of publicans, and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

This closes the period from first appearance as "The Lamb of God" at Bethabara, to the first pass over of our Lord—a little more than one year.

31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

Next read John v, 1.

2
Parable of the bridegroom. Galilee.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise *the disciples* of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?

Parallels, Matt. ix, 14, 15. Mark ii, 18–20.

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

2
Parables, New cloth and new wine. Galilee.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them: No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

Parallels, **Matt. ix, 16, 17.** Mark ii, 21, 22.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles, and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old *wine* straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

Last reading, John v, 2–47.

CHAPTER VI.

2
The Sabbath, plucking corn. Near Capernaum (?)

AND it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn-fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing *them* in *their* hands.

Parallels, Matt. xii, 1–8. Mark ii, 23–28.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath-days?

3 And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungered, and they which were with him;

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shew-bread, and gave also to them that were with him, which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

2
Miracle No. 9. The withered hand. Capernaum.

6 And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered:

Parallels, Matt. xii, 9–13. Mark iii, 1–5.

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him,

2
Miracle No. 9. The withered hand. Capernaum.

whether he would heal on the sabbath-day; that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath-days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy *it?*

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

2
Opposition of Pharisees. Capernaum.

11 And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

Parallel, Matt. xii, 14.

Next read Mark iii, 6.

Last reading, Mark iii, 7–12.

2
Retirement for prayer. Near Capernaum.

12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

2
Ordination of Twelve Apostles. Near Capernaum.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called *unto him* his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named Apostles;

Parallel, Mark iii, 13–19.

14 Simon (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew.

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the *son* of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas *the brother* of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.

2
Sermon in the plain of Gennesaret.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain; and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea-coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

2
Sermon in the plan of Gennesaret. —Continued.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him; for there went virtue out of him, and healed *them* all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed *be ye* poor; for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 Blessed *are ye* that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed *are ye* that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach *you*, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

23 Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward *is* great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 But wo unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation.

25 Wo unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 Wo unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek, offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloak, forbid not *to take thy* coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask *them* not again.

31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

2
Sermon in the plain of Gennesaret.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 And if ye lend *to them* of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and *to* the evil.

36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal, it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them; Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect, shall be as his master.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

2
Sermon in the plain of Gennesaret. —Continued.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth, against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruin of that house was great.

Some chronologists place Matt., chapters v-vii, parallel to this sermon. The accompanying map conforms to this arrangement as well. (*See green line where it meets the word "Capernaum" just under the letter "R."*
The black line under Capernaum, extends into the plain of Gennesaret.

CHAPTER VII.

2
Miracle No. 10. Healing the Centurion's servant. Capernaum.

NOW when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

Parallel, Matt. viii, 5–13.

2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this:

5 For he loveth our nation. and he hath built us a synagogue.

2
Miracle No. 10. Healing the Centurion's servant. Capernaum.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof;

7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee; but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

2
Miracle No. 11. Raising son of widow of Nain. Nain.

11 ¶ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

2
Message from John the Baptist. Galilee.

18 And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

Parallel, Matt. xi, 2-6.

19 ¶ And John, calling *unto him* two of his disciples, sent *them* to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

21 And in that same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities, and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

For account of death of John, see Mark vi, 14-29.

23 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

2
Christ's testimony to John. Galilee.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

Parallel, Matt. xi, 7-19.

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in king's courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is *he*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God, is greater than he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the

2
Christ's testimony to John. Galilee.

publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!

35 But Wisdom is justified of all her children.

2
The anointing of Jesus' feet, and parable, Two debtors. Galilee.

36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that *Jesus* sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind *him* weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, and what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

2
The anointing of Jesus' feet, and parable, Two debtors.

41 There was a certain creditor, which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 Mine head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore, I say unto thee, Her sins which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

CHAPTER VIII.

2
Second circuit through all Galilee.

AND it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him.

2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

Next read Matt. xii, 22, 23.

2
Parable, The sower. (See lesson of parable, verses 9–15.) By sea of Galilee.

Parallels, **Matt. xiii, 1–9.** Mark iv, 1–9.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way-side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred-fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

2
Lesson of parable of the sower. By sea of Galilee.

Parallels, **Matt. xiii, 18–23.** Mark iv, 10–20.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way-side, are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 They on the rock *are they*, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares, and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep *it*, and bring forth fruit with patience.

2
Parable, The candle. Gennesaret.

Parallel. **Mark iv. 21–25.**

16 ¶ No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth *it* on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither *any thing* hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

2
Interruption of his relatives. Capernaum.

19 ¶ Then came to him *his* mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

Parallels. **Matt. xii, 46–50.** Mark iii, 31–35.

20 And it was told him *by certain*, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

2
Miracle No. 13 Christ calms the storm on Galilee.

22 ¶ Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

Parallels, Matt. viii, 23–27. **Mark iv, 35–41.**

23 But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, Master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

Last reading, Mark iv, 35–41.

2
Miracle No. 14. Christ cures the demoniac and suffers devils to enter swine. Gergesa (Gadara).

26 ¶ And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

Parallels, Matt. viii, 28–34. Mark v, 1–20.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils a long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

2
Miracle No. 14. Christ cures the demoniac and suffers devils to enter swine. Gergesa (Gadara).

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed *them* saw what was done, they fled, and went and told *it* in the city and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also that saw *it*, told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

2
Christ re-crosses the sea into Galilee.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear. And he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now, the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him. But Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way and published throughout the whole city, how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people *gladly* received him: for they were all waiting for him.

Next read Matt. ix, 14, 15.

2
Miracles No's. 15 and 16. Woman healed. Raising Jairus' daughter. Gennesaret.

41 ¶ And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

Parallels, Matt. ix, 18-26. Mark v, 21-43.

2
Miracles No's 15 and 16. Woman healed. Raising Jairus' daughter.—Continued. Gennesaret.

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went, the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind *him* and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter, and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and press *thee*, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead: trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard *it*, he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not: she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAPTER IX.

2
Commission and sending forth of the twelve. Nazareth.

THEN he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

Parallels. **Matt. x, 1–42.** Mark vi, 7–13.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for *your* journey,

neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

2
Herod's opinion of Jesus; believes him to be John the Baptist.

7 ¶ Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead;

Parallels, Matt. xiv, 1-12. **Mark vi, 14-29.**

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded; but who is this of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

2
Return of the twelve, and miracle No. 19. Feeding the five thousand. Desert place

10 ¶ And the apostles, when they were returned told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

Parallels, Matt xiv, 13-21. Crosses and feeds **Mark vi, 30-44.** John vi, 1-14. Crosses and feeds.

11 And the people, when they knew *it*, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

3
Christ foretells his death. Near Cæsarea Philippi.

18 ¶ And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him; and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

Parallels, Matt. xvi, 13-23. **Mark viii, 27-33.**

19 They answering said, John the Baptist: but some *say*, Elias; and others *say*, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded *them*, to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

3
Christ points out the duty of his followers. Cæsarea Philippi.

23 ¶ And he said to *them* all, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

Parallels, Matt. xvi, 24-28. **Mark viii, 34-ix, 1.**

24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and *in his* Father's, and of the holy angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here which shall not taste of death till they see the kingdom of God.

3
The Transfiguration. Mt. Hermon.

28 ¶ And it came to pass, about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

Parallels, Matt. xvii, 1-13. **Mark ix, 2-13.**

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *was* white *and* glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias:

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And they kept *it* close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

3
Miracle No. 24. Christ heals a demoniac child. Near Cæsarea Philippi.

37 ¶ And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

Parallels, Matt. xvii, 14-21. **Mark ix, 14-29.**

3
Miracle No. 24. Christ heals a demoniac child. Near Cæsarea Philippi.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for he is mine only child.

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out: and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering, said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare *him*. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

3
Jesus going through Galilee again predicts his death.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

Parallels, Matt. xvii, 22, 23 **Mark ix, 30–first part of 33.**

44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not. and they feared to ask him of that saying.

3
Lesson on docility. Capernaum.

46 ¶ Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

Parallels, **Matt. xviii, 1-10.** Mark ix, last part of 33–37.

47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

3
Christ rebukes John. Capernaum.

49 ¶ And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

Parallel, **Mark ix, 38–50.**

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* not: for he that is not against us, is for us.

Last reading, John vii, 1.

3
Jesus journeying to His final passover from Galilee.

51 ¶ And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

3
Jesus journeying to his final passover from Galilee. —Continued.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them*. And they went to another village.

3
Devotion of new disciples tested. On the way to the passover.

57 ¶ And it came to pass, that as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

Parallel, Matt. viii, 18–22.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

59 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewell which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

Next read Luke xvii, 11.

Last reading, Matt. xviii, 21–35.

CHAPTER X.

3
The seventy sent forth. Capernaum.

AFTER these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city, and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: pray ye

3
The seventy sent forth. Capernaum.

therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house.

6 And if the Son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it; if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you.

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom than for that city.

3
The doom of the impenitent cities. Capernaum.

13 Wo unto thee, Chorazin! wo unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

Parallel. Matt. xi, 20-24.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.

15 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 He that heareth you, heareth me; and he that despiseth you, despiseth me; and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

Next read John vii, 2–9

Last reading, Matt. xix, 27–30.

3
Return of the seventy and the rejoicing of Jesus.
On journey.

Parallel, Matt. xi, 25–30.
Rejoicing.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding, in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal *him.*

23 ¶ And he turned him unto *his* disciples, and said privately, Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen *them;* and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard *them.*

3
Parable, The good Samaritan.
Perea.

25 ¶ And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

3
Parable, The good Samaritan. Perea.

27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain *man* went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him* half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way; and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked *on him*, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion *on him*,

34 And went to *him*, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow, when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him: and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go and do thou likewise.

Next read Matt. xx, 1–16.

Last reading, John x, 11–21.

3
Visit to Martha and Mary. Bethany.

38 ¶ Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman, named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered, and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needful; and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAPTER XI.

3
The Lord's Prayer No. 2. Perea.

AND it came to pass, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

For Lord's Prayer No. 1, see Matt. vi, 9–13.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

3
Parable, The importunity of a friend. Perea.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves:

6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my

3
Parable, The importunity of a friend. Perea.

children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth; and he that seeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if *he ask* a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

3
Miracle No 27. Casting out a dumb spirit. and blasphemy reproved. Perea.

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

16 And others tempting *him*, sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself, is brought to desolation; and a house *divided* against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast *them* out? therefore shall they be your judges.

3
Miracle No. 27. Casting out a dumb spirit, and blasphemy reproved. —Continued. Perea.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth *it* swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh *to him* seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first.

3
Jesus answers those who seek a sign. Perea.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed *is* the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed *are* they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here.

3
Jesus answers those who seek a sign. Perea.

32 The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here.

33 No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also *is* full of darkness.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore *be* full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light; as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

3
Pharisees and lawyers reproved by Jesus while at meat in the house of a Pharisee. Perea.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw *it*, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

40 *Ye* fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But wo unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint, and rue, and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Wo unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

3
Pharisees and lawyers reproved by Jesus while at meat in the house of a Pharisee.—Continued. Perea.

44 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* are not aware *of them.*

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Wo unto you also, *ye* lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Wo unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witness, that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

51 From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

52 Wo unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things;

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAPTER XII.

3 Jesus teaches against hypocrisy and timidity. Perea.

IN the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore, whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness, shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the house-tops.

4 And I say unto you, my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and *unto* magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

3
Parable, The foolish rich man. Perea.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, *and* be merry.

20 But God said unto him, *Thou* fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

21 So *is* he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

3
Further instructions. Parable, The servant who waited for the Lord. Perea.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body *is more* than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap: which neither have store-house nor barn; and God feedeth them. How much more are ye better than the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

3
Further instructions. Parable. The servant who waited for the Lord. Perea.

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to-day in the field, and to-morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms: provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loins be girded about, and *your* lights burning;

36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed *are* those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily, I say unto you, That he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find *them* so, blessed are those servants.

3
Further instructions. Parable, The servant who waited for the Lord. —Continued. Perea.

39 And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his household, to give *them their* portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, That he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the men-servants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken:

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And that servant which knew his lord's will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required; and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!

51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division:

3
Further instructions. Parable, The servant who waited for the Lord
Perea.

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

55 And when *ye see* the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

56 *Ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky, and of the earth; but how is it, that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, *as thou art* in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

CHAPTER XIII.

3
Parable, The slaughter of the Galileans,
Perea.

THERE were present at that season some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay; but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay; but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

3
Parable, The fig tree. Perea.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable: A certain *man* had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung *it:*

9 And if it bear fruit, *well:* and if not, *then* after that thou shalt cut it down.

3
Miracle No. 28. A woman healed on the sabbath day. Perea.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up *herself.*

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called *her to him,* and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid *his* hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath-day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath-day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, *Thou* hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or *his* ass from the stall, and lead *him* away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath-day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

3 Parable, The mustard seed. Perea.

18 ¶ Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

3 Parable, The leaven. Perea.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

3 Jesus journeying toward Jerusalem. Perea.

22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.

3 He teaches on the way. Perea.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 ¶ Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all *ye* workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and

Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you *yourselves* thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north, and *from* the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 And behold, there are last, which shall be first; and there are first, which shall be last.

3
Jesus is warned against Herod, and laments over Jerusalem. Mt. of Olives.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to-day and to-morrow, and the third *day* I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless, I must walk to-day and to-morrow, and the *day* following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen *doth gather* her brood under *her* wings, and ye would not!

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. And verily, I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until *the time* come when ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

Next read John x, 22–30.

Last reading John x, 40–42.

CHAPTER XIV.

3
Jesus dines with the chief Pharisee. Miracle No. 29. Heals a man with the dropsy. Perea.

AND it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath-day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.

3 And Jesus answering, spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath-day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took *him*, and healed him, and let him go:

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath-day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

3
Discourses (verses 7–35). On humility. Perea.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any *man* to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room, lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased, and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

3
On charity. Perea.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind;

14 And thou shalt be blessed: for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

3
On the great supper. Perea.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed *is* he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

3
On the great supper.—Continued. Perea.

16 Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his servant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the Lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

3
Taking up the cross. Perea

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 If any *man* come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it?*

3
Taking up the cross.
Perea.

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*, all that behold *it* begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; *but* men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

CHAPTER XV.

3
Parables, The lost sheep; the lost piece of silver.
Perea.

THEN drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.

2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 What man of you having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

5 And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto

3
Parable, The lost sheep; the lost piece of silver. —Continued.

them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, That likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find *it?*

9 And when she hath found *it*, she calleth *her* friends and *her* neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise, I say unto you, There is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

3
Parable, The prodigal son. Perea.

11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth *to me.* And he divided unto them *his* living.

13 And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat; and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

3
Parable.
The prodigal son.
Perca.

18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said untô him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put *it* on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet:

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it;* and let us eat, and be merry;

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in; therefore came his father out, and entreated him.

29 And he answering said to *his* father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment; and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me; and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

CHAPTER XVI.

3 Parable. The unjust steward. Perea.

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors *unto him*, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that

3
Parable, The unjust steward. Perea.

when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in much; and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches?*

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

3
Pharisees rebuked. Perea.

13 ¶ No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things, and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The law and the prophets *were* until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband, committeth adultery.

3
Parable, The rich man and Lazarus. Perea.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen and fared sumptuously every day:

20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.

3
Parable, The rich man and Lazarus. —Continued. Perea.

22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom. The rich man also died, and was buried:

23 And in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue: for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you, cannot; neither can they pass to us, that *would come* from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAPTER XVII.

3
Talks about forbearance, faith, and humility. Perea.

THEN said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come: but wo *unto him* through whom they come!

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

3
Talks about forbearance, faith, and humility. Perea.

3 ¶ Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

7 But which of you having a servant ploughing, or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank that servant, because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

Next read John xi, 1–6.

Last reading, Luke ix, 57–62.

3
Jesus goes to Jerusalem.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

3
Miracle No. 31. The "ten" cleansed. Samaria or Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it

3
Miracle No. 31. The "ten" cleansed.—Continued. Samaria or Galilee.

came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

17 And Jesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

3
Jesus warns and instructs the Pharisees as to the coming of God's kingdom. Samaria or Galilee.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation.

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

22 ¶ And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see *it*.

23 And they shall say to you, See here! or, see there! go not after *them*, nor follow *them*.

24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot: they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;

3
Jesus warns and instructs the Pharisees as to the coming of God's kingdom. Samaria or Galilee.

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all:

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day, he which shall be upon the house-top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 Remember Lot's wife.

33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it.

34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

35 Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body *is*, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAPTER XVIII.

3
Parables On prayer, and the widow. Samaria or Galilee.

AND he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought always *to* pray, and not to faint;

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

5 Yet, because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall find faith on the earth?

3
Parables
On prayer.
Pharisee and Publican.
Samaria or Galilee.

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee that I am not as other men *are*, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

13 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

Next read Matt. xix, 1, 2.

3
Jesus and the children.
Perea.

15 And they brought him also infants, that he would touch them: but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them.

Parallels, **Matt. xix, 13-15.** Mark x, 13-16.

16 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.

3
The rich young ruler.
Perea or Judea.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

Parallels, **Matt. xix, 16-22.** Mark x. 17-22.

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none *is* good, save one, *that is* God.

3
The rich young ruler.
Perea or Judea.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now, when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.

3
Jesus discourses with disciples concerning riches.
Perea (?).

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

Parallels, **Matt. xix, 23–26.** Mark x, 23–27.

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard *it*, said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are impossible with men, are possible with God.

3
Promises to disciples.
Perea (?).

28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

Parallels, **Matt. xix, 27–30.** Mark x, 28–31.

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

3
Jesus again announces his approaching death.
Perea or Judea.

31 ¶ Then he took *unto him* the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

Parallels, **Matt. xx, 17–19.** Mark x, 32–34.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on;

33 And they shall scourge *him*, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

3
Miracle No. 32. Bartimeus receives his sight.
Judea.

35 ¶ And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way-side begging;

Parallels, **Matt. xx, 30–34.** Mark x, 46–52.

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, *thou* son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, *Thou* son of David, have mercy on me.

3
Miracle No. 32. Bartimeus receives his sight. —Continued. Judea.

40 And Jesus stood and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise unto God.

Last reading, Matt. xx, 30–34.

CHAPTER XIX.

3
Zaccheus, the publican. Jericho

AND *Jesus* entered and passed through Jericho.

2 And behold, *there was* a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore-tree to see him; for he was to pass that *way*.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zaccheus, make haste, and come down: for to-day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw *it*, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore *him* four-fold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is a son of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

3
Parable of the pounds. Near Jerusalem.

11 ¶ And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this *man* to reign over us.

15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:

3
Parable of the pounds.—Continued. Near Jerusalem.

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath, shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me.

3
Jesus journeying to Jerusalem.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

Next read John xi, 55–57.

3
Triumphal entry into Jerusalem.

Parallels, Matt. xxi, 1–11. Mark xi, 1–11. **John xii, 12–19.**

29 And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called *the mount* of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against *you;* in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring *him hither.*

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose *him?* thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen;

38 Saying, Blessed *be* the king that cometh in the name of the Lord: Peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

3
Triumphal entry into Jerusalem.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another: because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

3
The second cleansing of the temple. Jerusalem.

45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought.

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer, but ye have made it a den of thieves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests, and the scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

Parallels, Matt. xxi, 12-16. **Mark xi, 15-19.**

CHAPTER XX.

3
Priest, scribes, and elders discomfited. Jerusalem.

AND it came to pass, *that* on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon *him*, with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me:

4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, That they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

Parallels, Matt. xxi, 23-27. **Mark xi, 27-33.**

3
Parable, The wicked husbandmen. Jerusalem.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

Parallels, **Matt. xxi, 33-46. Mark xii, 1-12.**

3
Parable. The wicked husbandmen. — Continued. Jerusalem.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated *him* shamefully, and sent *him* away empty.

12 And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast *him* out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence *him* when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed *him*. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard *it*, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

3
Tribute to Cæsar. Jerusalem.

20 And they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

Parallels, Matt. xxii, 15–22. Mark xii, 13–17.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God truly:

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cæsar or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cæsar's.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which be Cæsar's, and unto God the things which be God's.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

3
The Sadducees, and the resurrection.

27 ¶ Then came to *him* certain of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

Parallels, **Matt. xxii, 23-33.** Mark xii, 18-27.

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering, said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage;

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that they durst not ask him any *question at all.*

3
Christ's question: "How is Christ David's son?" Jerusalem.

41 ¶ And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is David's son?

Parallels, **Matt. xxii, 41-46.** Mark xii, 35-37.

42 And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

3
Warning against scribes and Pharisees. Jerusalem.

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,

Parallels, **Matt. xxiii, 1-12.** Mark xii, 38-40.

46 Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;

47 Which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAPTER XXI.

3 The widow's mite. Jerusalem.

AND he looked up and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. Parallel, Mark xii, 41-44.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow, casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all.

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath east in all the living that she had.

3 Destruction of Jerusalem and the world. Jerusalem.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said, Parallels, Matt. xxiv, 1-51. Mark xiii, 1-37.

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign *will there be* when these things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ;* and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars, and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass: but the end *is* not by and by.

10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearful sights, and great signs shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake.

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer.

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and *some* of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake.

18 But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

3

Destruction of Jerusalem and the world. Jerusalem.

20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem encompassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto.

22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;

26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud, with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads: for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees;

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily, I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

34 ¶ And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and *so* that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the mount* of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAPTER XXII.

3
Council of the Sanhedrim. Jerusalem.

NOW the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover.

Parallels, **Matt. xxvi, 3–5.** Mark xiv, 1, 2.

2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him: for they feared the people.

3
Judas engages to betray Jesus. Jerusalem.

3 ¶ Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

Parallels, **Matt. xxvi, 14–16.** Mark xiv, 10, 11.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

3
Preparation for the passover. Jerusalem.

7 ¶ Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.

Parallels, **Matt. xxvi, 17–19.** Mark xiv, 12–16.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

3
The beginning of the passover meal. Jerusalem.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

Parallel, **Matt. xxvi, 20.**

15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer.

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide *it* among yourselves.

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

Last reading, John xiii, 21–35.

3
Institution of the Lord's supper. Jerusalem.

19 ¶ And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.

Parallels, Matt. xxvi, 26–29. Mark xiv, 22–25.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup *is* the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

Next read verses 31–38, this chapter.

3
Jesus points out the betrayer.

21 ¶ But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table.

Parallels, Matt. xxvi, 21–25. Mark xiv, 17–21. **John xiii, 21–35.**

22 And truly the Son of man goeth as it was determined: but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed!

23 And they began to inquire among themselves which of them it was that should do this thing.

Last reading, Matt. xxvi, 20.

3
Contention among the twelve. Jerusalem.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.

26 But ye *shall* not *be* so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether *is* greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? *is* not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations;

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Next read John xiii, 1–20.

Last reading, verses 19, 20, this chapter.

3
The dispersion of the twelve and the denials of Peter foretold. Jerusalem.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift *you* as wheat:

Parallel, John xiii 36–38.

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and likewise *his* scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here *are* two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

Next read John xiv. 1–31.

3
Jesus goes to Mt. of Olives.

39 ¶ And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives: and his disciples also followed him.

Parallels, **Matt. xxvi, 30.** Mark xiv, 26.

3
The agony in Gethsemane. Mt. of Olives.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

Parallels, **Matt. xxvi, 36–46.** Mark xiv, 32–42.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

3
Jesus betrayed and made prisoner. Miracle No. 32. Heals Malchus' ear. Gethsemane.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.

Parallels, **Matt. xxvi, 47–56.** Mark xiv, 43–52. John xviii, 1–11. Betrayal and smiting.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut of his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him. Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

3
Jesus led to Caiaphas at night. Jerusalem.

Last reading, John xviii, 12–14.

54 ¶ Then took they him, and led *him*, and brought him into the high priest's house.

Next read John xviii, 15, 16.

Parallels, Matt. xxvi, 57. Mark xiv, 53. John xviii, 19.

3
Peter follows Jesus. Jerusalem.

And Peter followed afar off.

Parallels, Matt. xxvi, 58. Mark xiv, 54. **John xviii, 15, 16. And enters gate.**

Last reading, John xviii, 15, 16.

3
Peter's denials and sorrow. Jerusalem.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were sat down together, Peter sat down among them.

Parallels. Matt. xxvi, 69–75. Mark xiv, 66–72. { John xviii, 15–18; 25–27. Denials }

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

3
Peter's denials and sorrow.—Continued. Jerusalem.

59 And about the space of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this *fellow* also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out and wept bitterly.

Next read John xviii, 19–23.

Last reading, Mark xiv, 55–64.

3
Servants mock Jesus. Jerusalem.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote *him.*

Parallels. Matt. xxvi, 67, 68. Mark xiv, 65.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesy, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

3
Jesus before the Sanhedrim. Jerusalem.

66 ¶ And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests, and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying,

Parallels. Matt. xxvii, 1. Mark xv, first part of 1.

67 Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe.

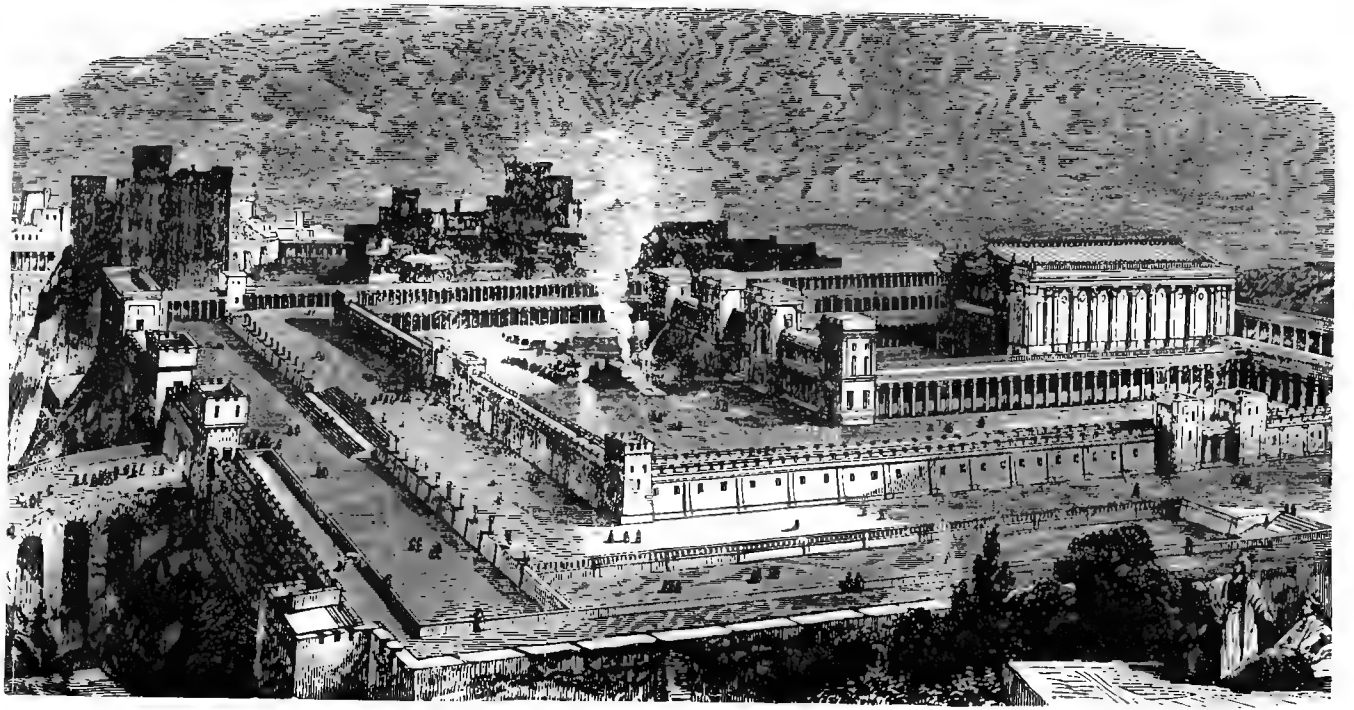
68 And if I also ask *you*, ye will not answer me, nor let *me* go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

Next read Matt. xxvii, 2.



HEROD'S TEMPLE.

CHAPTER XXIII.

3 Jesus led to Pilate. Jerusalem.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate,

Parallels, **Matt. xxvii, 2.** Mark xv, last part of 1. John xviii, first part of 28.

Last reading, Matt. xxvii, 3–10.

3 Jesus before Pilate. Jerusalem.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, saying, That he himself is Christ a King.

Parallels. Matt. xxvii, 11–14. Mark xv, 2–5. John xviii, last part 28–38.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest *it.*

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests, and *to* the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

3 Pilate sends Jesus to Herod. Jerusalem.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

3 Jesus before Herod. Jerusalem.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long *season*, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe,

and sent him again to Pilate.

3 Herod sends Jesus to Pilate. Jerusalem.

12 And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity between themselves.

3
Jesus again before Pilate, who releases Barabbas. Jerusalem.

Parallels, Matt xxvii, 15-first part 26. Mark xv, 6-first part 15. John xviii, 39, 40.

13 ¶ And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people,
14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and behold, I, having examined *him* before you, have found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him;
15 No, nor yet Herod; for I sent you to him; and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.
16 I will therefore chastise him, and release *him*.
17 (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)
18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this *man*, and release unto us Barabbas:
19 (Who, for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)
20 Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.
21 But they cried, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify him.
22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him; I will therefore chastise him, and let *him* go.
23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief priests prevailed.
24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.
25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired;

Next read John xix, 1–3.

3
Pilate delivers Jesus to the Jews. Jerusalem.

but he delivered Jesus to their will.

Parallels, Matt. xxvii, last part 26. Mark xv, last part 15. **John xix, first part 16.**

Last reading, John xix, first part 16.

3
Jesus led forth to be crucified. Jerusalem.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear *it* after Jesus.

Parallels. Matt. xxvii, 31-34. Mark xv, 20-23. John xix, last part 16, 17.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

3
The crucifixion. Calvary.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors; one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

Parallels. Matt. xxvii, 35-44. Mark xv, 24-32. John xix, 18-24.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them: for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided *him*, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar.

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Jews, save thyself.

38 And a superscription also was written over him, in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

The crucifixion. —Continued. Calvary.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

The death of Jesus. Calvary.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.

Parallels, Matt. xxvii, 45–56. Mark xv, 33–41. John xix, 25–30.

45 And the sun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 Now, when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

Burial of Jesus, Joseph's tomb. Jerusalem.

50 ¶ And behold, *there was* a man named Joseph, a counsellor: *and he was* a good man, and a just:

Parallels, Matt. xxvii, 57–61. Mark xv, 42–47. John xix, 31–42.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them:) *he was* of Arimathea, a city of the Jews; who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.

Burial of Jesus. Joseph's tomb.

52 This *man* went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath-day, according to the commandment.

Next read Matt. xxvii, 62–66.

CHAPTER XXIV.

The resurrection.

NOW upon the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them.

Parallels, **Matt. xxviii, 1–8.** Mark xvi, 1–8. John xx, 1–10.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen. Remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembered his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other *women that were* with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

Last reading, Matt. xxviii, 11–15.

Appearance No. 4. To two disciples going to Emmaus. (He previously appeared to Simon, as will be seen by verse 34.)

Parallel, Mark xvi. 12. 13.

13 ¶ And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem *about* threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that while they communed *together*, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications *are* these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and besides all this, to-day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre.

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found *it* even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.

CHRIST ON THE WAY TO EMMAUS.

Appearance No. 4. To two disciples, going to Emmaus.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken!

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him: and he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

Appearance No. 3. To Peter. See 1 Cor. xv, 5.

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

(See note under preceding topic.)

35 And they told what things *were done* in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

Next read John xx, 19–23.

Appearance No. 6. To eleven apostles at Jerusalem.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

Parallels, Mark xvi, 14. **John xx, 26–31.**

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

Appearance No. 6. To eleven apostles at Jerusalem. —Continued.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he showed them *his* hands and *his* feet.

41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honey-comb.

43 And he took *it*, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These *are* the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and *in* the prophets, and *in* the psalms, concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

Last reading, Matt. xxviii, 16–20.

Appearance No. 11. Ascension.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany: and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

Parallel, Mark xvi, 19, 20.

51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

For twelfth and last appearance, see 1 Cor. xv, 8. This ends the story of the life of Christ as recorded in the gospels.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. JOHN.

CHAPTER I.

Genealogy. (See also verses 14 and 18, this chapter.)

Parallels, **Matt. i, 1–17.** Luke iii, 23–38.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

John's first testimony to Christ. Near the Jordan.

Parallels, Matt. iii, 11, 12. Mark i, 6–8. **Luke iii, 15–18.**

6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name *was* John.

7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all *men* through him might believe.

8 He was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that Light.

9 *That* was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me, is preferred before me; for he was before me.

16 And of his fullness have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moses, *but* grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*.

Last reading, Matt. iv, 1–11.

John the Baptist's second testimony. Bethabara.

19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem, to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?

23 He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not:

27 He it is, who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world!

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me; for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

John the Baptist's second testimony. Bethabara.

32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.

34 And I saw and bare record, that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples;

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!

Call of first disciples (three). Bethabara.

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John *speak*, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias; which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas; which is by interpretation, A stone.

Jesus goes to Galilee. Call of other disciples (two).

43 ¶ The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom Moses in the

3
Jesus goes to Galilee. Call of other disciples (two). —Continued.

law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

CHAPTER II.

1
Miracle No. 1 Water made wine. Cana.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there.

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do *it*.

6 And there were set there six water-pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

OANA.

1
Miracle No. 1. Water made wine. Cana. —Continued.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare *it.*

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew,) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: *but* thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

1
Visit to Capernaum.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples; and they continued there not many days.

1
First passover. First cleansing of the temple. Jerusalem.

13 ¶ And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money, sitting:

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence: make not my Father's house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

1
First passover. First cleansing of the temple. —Continued. Jerusalem.

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.
20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?
21 But he spake of the temple of his body.
22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them: and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.
23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast-*day*, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.
24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all *men*,
25 And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAPTER III.

1
Discourse with Nicodemus. Jerusalem.

THERE was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:
2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.
3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.
4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?
5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water, and *of* the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.
6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.
7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

1
Discourse with Nicodemus. Jerusalem. —Continued.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe if I tell you *of* heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

16 ¶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through him might be saved.

18 ¶ He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not, is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21 But he that doeth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

1 Jesus baptizes in the country of Judea.

22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea; and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

1 John's third and last testimony. Ænon.

23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Ænon, near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between *some* of John's disciples and the Jews, about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all *men* come to him.

27 John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly, because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I *must* decrease.

31 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony, hath set to his seal that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him.*

35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son, shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Christ's visit to Samaria. Sychar.

WHEN therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with *his* journey, sat thus on the well: *and* it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria, to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

1
Christ's visit to Samaria.—Continued. Sychar.

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water, shall thirst again:
14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.
15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.
16 Jesus saith unto her, Go call thy husband, and come hither.
17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband·
18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that. saidst thou truly.
19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.
20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.
21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.
22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews.
23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.
24 God *is* a Spirit; and they that worship him, must worship *him* in spirit and in truth.
25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ; when he is come, he will tell us all things.
26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am *he*.

1
Christ's visit to Samaria. Sychar.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him *ought* to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal. that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoice together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed, because of his own word;

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

Next read Luke iii, 19, 20.

Last reading, Luke iii, 19, 20.

1
Christ returns into Galilee, and preaches there. See parallels Mark and Luke.

Parallels. Matt. iv, 12. Mark j, 14, 15. Luke iv, 14, 15.

43 ¶ Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

1
Miracle No. 2. Christ, while in Cana, heals the nobleman's son at Capernaum.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This *is* again the second miracle *that* Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

Next read Luke iv, 16–32.

Last reading, Luke v, 27–32.

CHAPTER V.

2 Second passover. Jerusalem.

Beginning of the second year's ministry.

AFTER this there was a feast of the Jews: and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Miracle No. 8. Healing the impotent man, and discourse on it. Bethesda, Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem, by the sheep *market*, a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, Bethesda, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day; it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

2
Healing the impotent man, and discourse on it.—Continued. Bethesda, Jerusalem.

13 And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in *that* place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath-day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do; for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them;* even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man; but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

2
Healing the impotent man, and discourse on it. Bethesda, Jerusalem.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself, so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

32 ¶ There is another that beareth witness of me, and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witness than *that* of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

2
Healing the impotent man and discourse on it. —Continued. Bethesda, Jerusalem.

39 ¶ Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that *cometh* from God only?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

Next read Luke vi, 1–5.

CHAPTER VI.

2
Miracle No. 19. Jesus crosses the sea of Galilee and feeds the five thousand. Desert place.

Parallels, Matt. xiv, 13–21. **Mark vi, 30–44.** Luke ix, 10–17.

AFTER these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 ¶ When Jesus then lifted up *his* eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him,

2
Miracle No. 19. Jesus crosses the sea of Galilee and feeds the five thousand. Desert place.

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. (Now there was much grass in the place.) So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

2
Walking on the waters of Lake Gennesaret.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

Parallels, **Mark vi, 45–52.** Matt. xiv, 22–36.

16 And when even was *now* come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

Last reading, Mark vi, 53–56.

2
Christ's discourse on the bread of life. Gennesaret.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples were gone away alone;

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks;)

2
Christ's discourse on the bread of life.—Continued. Gennesaret.

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.

2
Christ's discourse on the bread of life. Gennesaret.

37 All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

2
Christ's discourse on the bread of life.—Continued. Gennesaret.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us *his* flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

2
Christ's discourse on the bread of life. Gennesaret.

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that *time* many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

69 And we believe, and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot, *the son* of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

Here closes the second year's ministry.

Next read Mark vii, 1–23.

Last reading, John xi, 54.

CHAPTER VII.

3
Jesus again in Galilee.

AFTER these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.

Next read Luke ix, 51–56.

Last reading Luke x, 13–16.

3
Feast of tabernacles. Jerusalem.

2 Now the Jews feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For *there is* no man *that* doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.

3
Feast of tabernacles. — Continued. Jerusalem.

5 (For neither did his brethren believe in him.)
6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready.
7 The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.
8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full come.
9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode *still* in Galilee.

3
Jesus goes to the feast of tabernacles. Jerusalem.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.
11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?
12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.
13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

3
Discourses. Jerusalem.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple and taught.
15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?
16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.
17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of myself.
18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.
19 Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?
20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

2
Discourses.
Jerusalem.

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?

24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit, we know this man, whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple, as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him; for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this *man* hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and *then* I go unto him that sent me.

3
Discourses.—Continued. Jerusalem.

34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me:* and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What *manner of* saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me:* and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive, for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given*, because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

3
Officers sent to arrest him. Jerusalem.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

3
Officers sent to arrest him. Jerusalem.

48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees believed on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,)

51 Doth our law judge *any* man before it hear him, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

3
Jesus goes to the Mount of Olives.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAPTER VIII.

3
The adulteress. Jerusalem.

JESUS went unto the mount of Olives:

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery: and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground, *as though he heard them not.*

7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard *it*, being convicted by *their own* conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

3
Discourses.
Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, *yet* my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witness of myself; and the Father that sent me, beareth witness of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

3
Discourses. Jerusalem. —Continued.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even *the same* that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed;

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever, *but* the Son abideth ever.

36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

3
Discourses.—Continued.
Jerusalem.

37 I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, *even* God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my word.

44 Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth; because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 He that is of God, heareth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

3
Discourses. Jerusalem. —Continued.

50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God.

55 Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw *it*, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, Verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

3
Jesus threatened with stoning. Jerusalem.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAPTER IX.

3
Miracle No. 26. Healing a blind man. Jerusalem.

AND as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blind from *his* birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

3
Miracle No. 26. Healing a blind man.—Continued. Jerusalem.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

3
Trial and casting out of the man whose sight was restored. Jerusalem.

8 ¶ The neighbors therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others *said*, He is like him: *but* he said, I am *he*.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the sabbath-day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath-day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them.

3
Trial and casting out of the man whose sight was restored. Jerusalem.

17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? How then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.

22 These *words* spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner *or no*, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would you hear *it* again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses; *as for* this *fellow*, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know

3
Trial and casting out of the man whose sight was restored.—Continued. Jerusalem.

not from whence he is, and *yet* he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

3
Jesus finds him who was cast out. Judea.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out: and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world; that they which see not might see, and that they which see, might be made blind.

40 And *some* of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?

41 Jesus said unto them, if ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

CHAPTER X.

3
Christ the door. Judea.

VERILY, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the door, is the shepherd of the sheep.

3
Christ the door.
Judea.

3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door; by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have *it* more abundantly.

3
Christ the good shepherd.
Judea.

11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep and fleeth; and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my *sheep*, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold; them also I must bring, and they shall

2
Christ the good shepherd.—Continued.
Jerusalem.
Judea.

hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

Next read Luke x, 38–42.

Last reading, Luke xiii, 31–35.

3
Jesus at the feast of dedication.
Jerusalem.

22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and none is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand.

30 I and *my* Father are one.

3
The Jews again threaten to stone Him. Jerusalem.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy, and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: That ye may know and believe that the Father *is* in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him; but he escaped out of their hand,

3
He retires to Bethabara.

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle; but all things that John spake of this man were true.

42 And many believed on him there.

Next read Luke xiv, 1–6.

Last reading, Luke xvii, 1–10.

CHAPTER XI.

3
Jesus summoned to Bethany. Perea.

NOW a certain *man* was sick, *named* Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (It was *that* Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3
Jesus summoned to Bethany.—Continued. Perea.

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jesus heard *that*, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

3
Jesus' reply to his disciples who warn him against the Jews. Perea.

7 Then after that saith he to *his* disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 *His* disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

3
Jesus comes to Bethany.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had *lain* in the grave four days already.

3
Miracle No. 30. Jesus raises Lazarus from the dead. Bethany.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off:)

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat *still* in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give *it* thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live.

26 And whosoever liveth, and believeth in me, shall never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

3

Miracle No. 30. Jesus raises Lazarus from the dead.—Continued. Bethany.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

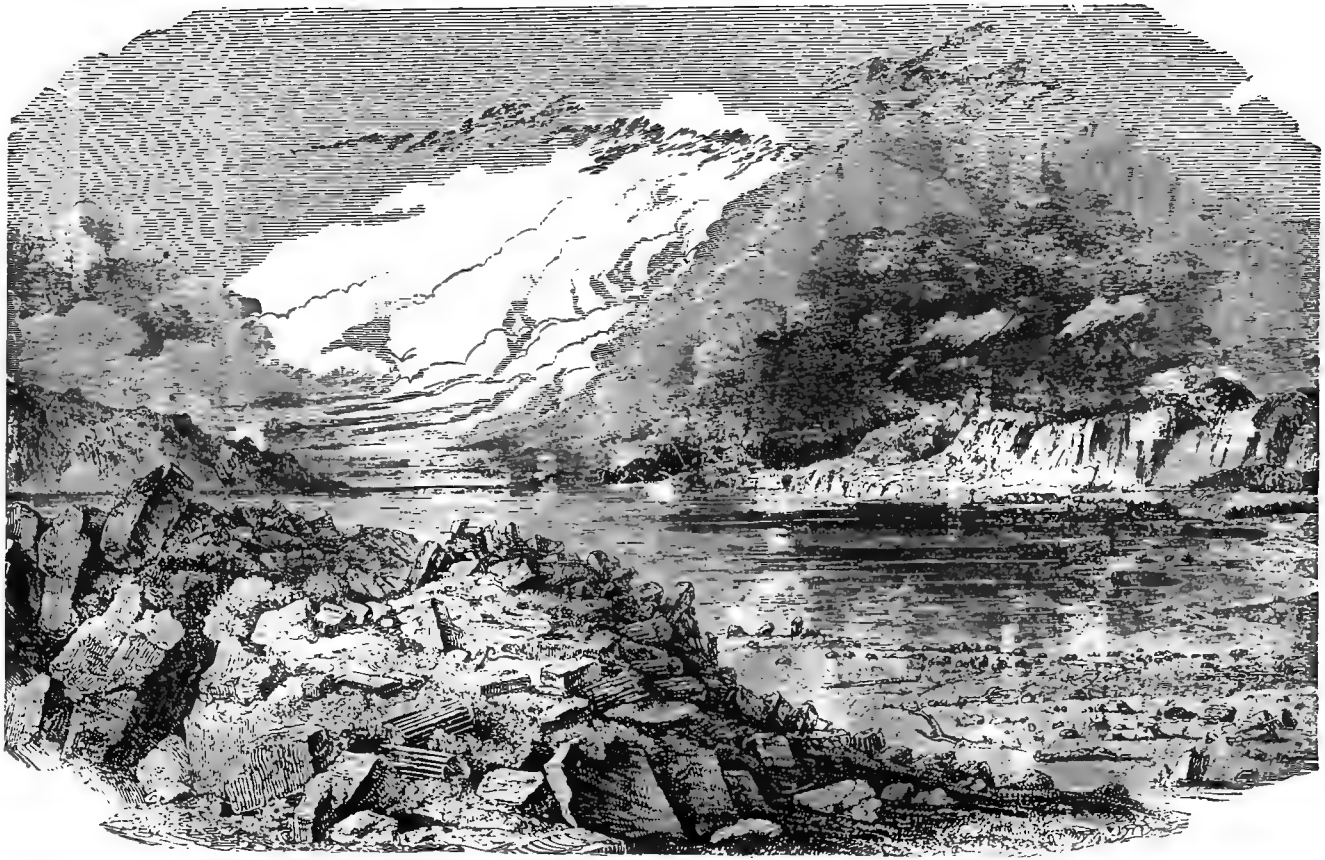
41 Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me:

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by, I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.



DEAD SEA.

46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

3
Council of the Sanhedrim. Jerusalem.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all *men* will believe on him: and the Romans shall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, *named* Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation;

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

3
Departure to Ephraim.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

Next read John vii, 1.

Last reading, Luke xix, 28.

3
The Jews prepare for the passover. Jerusalem.

55 ¶ And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they might take him.

CHAPTER XII.

3 Jesus arrives at Bethany.

THEN Jesus, six days before the passover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

3 Supper at Bethany, and the anointing by Mary.

2 There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

Parallels, Matt. xxvi, 6–13. Mark xiv, 3–9.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

3 The chief priests desire the death of Lazarus. Jerusalem.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

3 Triumphal entry into Jerusalem.

12 ¶ On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

Parallels, Matt. xxi, 1–11 Mark xi, 1–11. Luke xix, 29–44.

3
Triumphal entry into Jerusalem.

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna; Blessed *is* the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,

15 Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and *that* they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

3
Christ speaks to certain Greeks. Jerusalem.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast.

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again, Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternal.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant

3
Christ speaks to certain Greeks. —Continued. Jerusalem.

be: if any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard *it*, said that it thundered. Others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all *men* unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, the Son of man must be lifted up? Who is this Son of man? for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you:

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

3
The Jews' unbelief. Jerusalem.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

3
The Jews' unbelief. Jerusalem.

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jesus cried, and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me:

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

Next read Mark xi, 12–14.

Last reading, Luke xxii, 24–30.

CHAPTER XIII.

3
Jesus washes the disciples' feet. Jerusalem.

NOW before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

3
Jesus washes the disciples' feet.—Continued.
Jerusalem.

2 And supper being ended, (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, to betray him,)

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

5 After that, he poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also *my* hands and *my* head.

10 Jesus saith unto him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash *his* feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him: therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord: and ye say well: for *so* I am.

14 If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

3
Jesus washes the disciples' feet. Jerusalem.

16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all; I know whom I have chosen; but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me, hath lifted up his heel against me.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*.

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

3
Jesus points out the betrayer. Judas withdraws. Jerusalem.

Parallels, Matt. xxvi, 21–25. Mark xiv, 17–21. Luke xxii, 21–23. Points out.

21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom, one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then, lying on Jesus' breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped *it*. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave *it* to Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon.

27 And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some *of them* thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy *those things* that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.

3
Jesus points out the betrayer; Judas withdraws. Jerusalem. —Continued.

30 He then, having received the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me; and, as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come, so now I say to you.

34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

Next read Luke xxii, 19,20.

3
Denials of Peter foretold. Jerusalem.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

Parallel, Luke xxii. 31-38.

Last reading Luke xxii, 31–38.

CHAPTER XIV.

3
Jesus comforts his disciples. Jerusalem.

LET not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it were* not *so*, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

3
Jesus comforts his disciples. Jerusalem.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me, hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you, I speak not of myself: but the Father, that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments:

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither

3
Jesus comforts his disciples.—Continued.
Jerusalem.

knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I *am* in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me, shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, (not Iscariot,) Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you; for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

CHAPTER XV.

3
Christ the true vine; disciples the branches. Jerusalem.

I AM the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and *that* your joy might be full.

3
Christ the true vine; disciples the branches.—Continued. Jerusalem.

12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it hated* you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own; but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin:

but now have they both seen, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to pass*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me.

27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAPTER XVI.

3 He warns of persecution; the Holy Spirit promised. Jerusalem.

THESE things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you, will think that he doeth God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth: It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

9 Of sin, because they believe not on me;

10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;

3
He warns of persecution: the Holy Spirit promised.—Continued. Jerusalem.

11 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit, when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.

17 Then said *some* of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

3
He warns of persecution; the Holy Spirit promised. Jerusalem.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs; but the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, do ye now believe?

32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation, but be of good cheer: I have overcome the world.

CHAPTER XVII.

3 Christ's last prayer with his disciples. Jerusalem.

THESE words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee:

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we *are*.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I

8
Christ's last prayer with his disciples. Jerusalem.

have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone; but for them also which shall believe on me through their word:

21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one;

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it:* that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

Next read Matt. xxvi, 30–35.

CHAPTER XVIII.

3
Jesus betrayed and made prisoner.
Peter smites Malchus.
Gethsemane.

Parallels, **Matt. xxvi, 47–56,** Mark xiv, 43–52. { Luke xxii, 47–53, and Miracle No. 32. }

WHEN Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus ofttimes resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Judas then, having received a band *of men* and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am *he.* And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am *he,* they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am *he*: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter, having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath; the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

Last reading, Matt. xxvi, 47–56.

3
Jesus before Annas.
Jerusalem.

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.)

14 Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

Next read Luke xxii, first part of verse 54.

Last reading, Luke xxii, first part 54.

3
Peter follows with John, who admits him to palace. Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple. That disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus, into the palace of the high priest.

Parallels. Matt. xxvi, 58. Mark xiv, 54. Luke xxii, last part 54. Follows.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

Next read Luke xxii, 55–62.

3
Peter's denials (See also verses 25–27.) Jerusalem.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

Parallels. Matt. xxvi, 69–75. Mark xiv, 66–72. Luke xxii, last part 55–62. And sorrow.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, for it was cold; and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

Last reading, Luke. xxii, 55–62.

3
Jesus' trial before Caiaphas at night. Jerusalem.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them; behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, if I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

Next read Mark xiv, 55–64.

3
Jesus led to Caiaphas at night. Jerusalem

24 (Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.)

Parallels, Matt. xxvi, 57. Mark xiv, 53. **Luke xxii, first part 54.**

3
Peter's denials. (See also verses 15–18.) Jerusalem.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied *it*, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest (being *his* kinsman whose ear Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again: and immediately the cock crew.

3
Jesus led to Pilate. Jerusalem.

28 ¶ Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment:

Parallels, **Matt. xxvii, 2.** Mark xv, last part of 1. **Luke xxiii, 1.**

3
Jesus before Pilate. Jerusalem.

and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment-hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.

Parallels, Matt. xxvii, 11–14. Mark xv, 2–5. **Luke xxiii, 2–5.**

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, if he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

32 That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entered into the judgment-hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation, and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me. What hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault *at all.*

3
Jesus again before Pilate, who releases Barabbas. Jerusalem.

39 But ye have a custom that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

40 Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

Parallels, Matt. xxvii, 15–first part 26. Mark xv, 6–first part 15. **Luke xxiii, 13–first part 25.**

Last reading, Luke xxiii, 13–first part 25.

CHAPTER XIX.

3
Pilate scourges Jesus; soldiers mock Him. Jerusalem.

THEN Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged *him.*

Parallels, Matt. xxvii, last part 26–30. Mark xv, last part 15–19.

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put *it* on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands.

3
Pilate's last efforts for Jesus' release. Jerusalem.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man!

6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him,* crucify *him.* Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify *him:* for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

9 And went again into the judgment-hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

3
Pilate's last efforts for Jesus' release. —Continued. Jerusalem.

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power *at all* against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæsar's friend. Whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cæsar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment-seat, in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

15 But they cried out, Away with *him*, away with him *him*, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cæsar.

3
Pilate finally delivers Jesus to be crucified. Jerusalem.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified.

Parallel. Luke xxiii, last part 25.

Next read Luke xxiii, 26–32.

3
Jesus led forth to be crucified Jerusalem.

And they took Jesus, and led *him* away.

17 And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called *the place* of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha:

Parallels, Matt. xxvii, 31–34. Mark xv, 20–23 **Luke xxiii, 26–32.**

3
The crucifixion. Calvary.

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

Parallels, Matt. xxvii, 35–44. Mark xv, 24–32 **Luke xxiii, 33–43.**

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, *and* Greek, *and* Latin.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

23 ¶ Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also *his* coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

Death of Jesus. Calvary.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the cross of Jesus, his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

Parallels, Matt xxvii, 45–56 Mark xv, 33–41. **Luke xxiii, 44–49.**

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own *home*.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put *it* upon hyssop, and put *it* to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

Burial of Jesus, Joseph's tomb.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath-day, (for that sabbath-day was an high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away.

Parallels, Matt. xxvii, 57–61. Mark xv, 42–47. **Luke xxiii, 50–56.**

32 Then came the soldiers and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:

34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw *it*, bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this, Joseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews) besought Pilate that

Burial of Jesus. — Continued. Joseph's tomb.

he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus (which at the first came to Jesus by night) and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight.*

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jew's preparation-*day;* for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAPTER XX.

The resurrection. Jerusalem.

Parallels. **Matt. xxviii, 1-8.** Mark xvi, 1-8. Luke xxiv, 1-12.

THE first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, *and looking in,* saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie;

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the sepulcher, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

Appearance No. 1. To Mary Magdalene at the tomb.

Parallel. **Mark xvi, 9-11.**

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down *and looked* into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

Appearance No. 1. To Mary Magdalene at the tomb.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father and your Father, and *to* my God and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and *that* he had spoken these things unto her.

Last reading, Luke xxiv, 34–35.

Appearance No 5. To ten apostles. Room, Jerusalem.

19 ¶ Then the same day at evening, being the first *day* of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them *his* hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace *be* unto you: as *my* Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on *them*, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost.

23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; *and* whose soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the

nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

Appearance No. 6. To the eleven. Room, Jerusalem.

Parallels, Mark xvi, 14. Luke xxiv, 36-49.

26 ¶ And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be* unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust *it* into my side; and be not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

30 ¶ And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book.

31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

CHAPTER XXI.

Appearance No. 7. To disciples at Sea of Tiberias. Miracle No. 34. Second miraculous draught of fishes.

AFTER these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he *himself*.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the *sons* of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore; but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

Appearance No. 7. To disciples at sea of Tiberias. Miracle No. 33. Second miraculous draught of fishes.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat *unto him*, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship, (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come *and* dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord: thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith

Appearance No. 7. To the disciples at sea of Tiberias. Miracle No. 33. Second miraculous draught of fishes. —Continued.

unto him, Yea, Lord: thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry *thee* wither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved, following; (which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?)

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this man *do?*

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

Next read Matt. xxviii, 16–20.

INDEX.

Abel, blood of, laid to the Jews, Luke 11:51; Matt. 23:35.
Abiathar, and the shewbread, Mark 2:26.
Abiding alone, John 12:24.
Abraham, an ancestor of Jesus, Matt. 1:1 and Luke 3:34.
descendants of, boasted of, Luke 3:8; Matt. 3:9; and John 8:33, 39.
many shall sit down with, Matt. 8:11.
rejoiced to see the day of Christ, John 8:56.
Lazarus in the bosom of, Luke 16:22, 23.
Abundance of the heart, Matt. 12:34; Luke 6:45.
Acceptable year of the Lord, Luke 4:19.
Accepted, prophet not in his own country, Luke 4:24.
Accusation, false, Luke 3:14.
sought against Jesus, Mark 3:2; Luke 6:7; and Luke 11:54; John 8:6; Matt. 12:10.
made against Jesus, Mark 14:58; Luke 23:2, 5, 10.
of Jesus over the cross, Matt. 27:37; Mark 15:26; Luke 23:38; John 19:19.
Adam, an ancestor of Jesus, Luke 3:38.
Adulteries, proceed from the heart, Matt. 15:18, 19; Mark 7:20, 21.
Adultery, Matt. 5:27, 28, 32; and Matt. 19:9; Mark 10:11, 12.
woman taken in, John 8:3, 4.
Adversaries to be conciliated, Matt. 5:25; Luke 12:58.
Ænon, John baptizes at, John 3:23.
Affliction, falling away because of, Matt.13:21; Mark 4:17; Luke 8:13.
predicted, in the last days, Mark 13:19.
Agony of Jesus in Gethsemane, Luke 22:44.
Agreement in prayer, Matt. 18:19.
Alabaster box, Luke 7:37; Matt, 26:7; Mark 14:3.
Alexander, son of Simon of Cyrene, Mark 15:21.
Alms, giving of, Matt, 6:1–4 and Luke 11:41; and Luke 12:33.
Aloes, used to embalm, John 19:39.
Altar of incense, Zacharias at, Luke 1:9–11.
as to swearing by the, Matt. 23:18, 20.
Ambition of James and John, Matt. 20:20, 22; Mark 10:35–39.
Andrew, follows Jesus, John 1:40.
brings Peter to Jesus, John 1:41, 42.
fishing, Matt. 4:18; Mark 1:16.
call of, Matt. 4:19; Mark 1:17.
one of the twelve, Luke 6:14; Mark 3:18; and Matt. 10:2.
tells Jesus of the lad with loaves, John 6:8, 9.
tells of Greeks desiring to see him, John 12:22.
consults Jesus as to destruction of Jerusalem, Mark 13:3, 4.
Angel, appears to Zacharias, Luke 1:11.
appears to Mary, Luke 1:28.
appears to Joseph, Matt. 1:20; and Matt. 2:19.
appears to shepherds, Luke 2:9.
moving the waters of Bethesda, John 5:4.
strengthens Jesus in Gethsemane, Luke 22:43.
rolls back the stone of the sepulcher, Matt. 27:2.
Angels, minister unto Jesus, Luke 22:43.
ascending and descending on the Son of Man, John 1:51.
at the last day, Matt.13:49; and Mark 8:38; Matt. 16:27; Luke 9:26; and Matt. 24:31, 36; Mark 13:27, 32; and Matt. 25:31.
of little children, Matt. 18:10.
rejoice at the sinner's repentance, Luke 15:7, 10.
in the resurrection, like, Matt. 22:30; Mark 12:25; Luke 20:36.
Jesus' power to command, Matt. 26:53.
at the sepulchre, Matt. 28:2–7; Mark 16:5–7; Luke 24:4–7; John 20:12, 13.
Anger, of Jesus, Mark 3:5.
without cause, Matt. 5:22.
of the prodigal's brother, Luke 15:28.
Anna, the prophetess, Luke 2:36–38.

Annas, one of the high priests, Luke 3: 2.
Jesus taken to, John 18: 13.
sends Jesus to Caiaphas, John 18: 24.
Anointing of Jesus' feet, Luke 7: 37, 38, 44–46.
head and feet, John 12: 3–8; Matt. 26: 7–13; Mark 14: 3–9.
the sick, Mark 6: 13.
with clay, John 9: 6, 11, 14, 15.
Apostles, ordination of the, Luke 6: 13; Mark 3: 14.
sent out to preach, Matt. 10: 5–7; Mark 6: 7; Luke 9: 2.
return, Mark 6: 30; Luke 9: 10.
go to eat the passover, Matt. 26: 19; Mark 14: 16; Luke 22: 13.
Appearances of Jesus after the resurrection,
to the women, Matt. 28: 9, 10.
to Mary Magdalene, Mark 16: 9; John 20: 14–17.
to two disciples going to Emmaus, Luke 24: 15–31; Mark 16: 12.
to the disciples, John 21: 1, 4–22; and John 20: 19–23; and John 20: 26–29; Mark 16: 14; Luke 24: 36–49.
to Simon, Luke 24: 34.
to Thomas, John 20: 26, 27.
at the sea of Tiberias, John 21: 1, 4.
Archelaus reigning in Judea, Matt. 2: 22.
Arimathea, Joseph of, Luke 23: 50, 51; Matt. 27: 57; Mark 15: 43; John 19: 38.
Ascension of Jesus, Luke 24: 50, 51; Mark 16: 19.
spoken of by him, John 6: 62.
Ashamed of Jesus, Mark 8: 38: Luke 9: 26.
Asking, Matt. 7: 7–10; and Luke 11: 9–12; and John 14: 13, 14; and John 15: 7.
Asleep, Jesus in a storm, Mark 4: 38; Matt. 8: 24; Luke 8: 23.
the disciples in Gethsemane, Matt. 26: 40, 43, 45; Mark 14: 37, 40, 41; Luke 22: 45.
Ass, Jesus enters Jerusalem on an, John 12: 14, 15; Matt, 21: 5–7; Mark 11: 7; Luke 19: 35
Augustus Cæsar, taxation, Luke 2: 1.
Authority, Jesus teaching with, Mark 1: 22 and Matt. 8: 7–29.
to execute judgment, John 5: 27.
of the centurion, Luke 7: 8; Matt. 8: 9.
to the twelve over unclean spirits, Luke 9: 1.
of Jesus questioned, Mark 11: 28, 29, 33; Matt. 21: 23, 24, 27; Luke 20: 2, 8.
Axe laid to the root of the trees, Luke 3: 9; Matt. 3: 10.
Babes, revelation to, Luke 10: 21; Matt. 11: 25; and Matt. 21: 16.
Bag borne by Judas, John 13: 29; and John 12: 6.
Band, of men sent to take Jesus, John 18: 3, 12.
of soldiers, mock Jesus, Matt. 27: 27–31; Mark 15: 16–20.
Baptism, of John, Mark 11: 30; Matt. 21: 25; Luke 20: 4.
at Ænon, John 3: 23.
of water, Luke 3: 16; Matt. 3: 11; Mark 1: 8; and John 1: 26, 31, 33.
God justified in, Luke 7: 29.
whether from heaven or of men, Mark 11: 30; Matt. 21: 25; Luke 20: 4.
of Jesus that of the Holy Spirit, Matt. 3: 16: Mark 1: 10; Luke 3: 22.
of Jesus, in Jordan, Matt. 3: 13; Mark 1: 9; Luke 3: 21.
by Jesus' disciples, John 3: 22; and John 4: 2.
John's observations thereon, John 3: 27–36.
with which Jesus to be baptized, Matt. 20: 22, 23; Mark 10: 38, 39; and Luke 12: 50.
commended by Jesus, Matt. 28: 19; Mark 16: 16.
Baptist, John the, (see "John the Baptist").
Barabbas, Luke 23: 18; Matt. 27: 16, 17, 20, 21, 26; Mark 15: 7, 11, 15; John 18: 40.
Barachiah, son of, Matt. 23: 35.
See "Zachariah."
Bar-jona (see "Peter").
Barley loaves increased, Mark 6: 38–44; Matt. 14: 17–21; Luke 9: 13–17; John 6: 9–13.
Barns, enlarging, Luke 12: 18.
Barren fig-tree, parable of, Luke 13: 6–9.
Bartholomew (see "Nathanael").
Bartimæus, blind, Matt. 20: 30; Mark 10: 46; Luke 18: 35.
Baskets of fragments, Mark 6: 43; Matt. 14: 20; Luke 9: 17; John 6: 13; and Mark 8: 8, 19, 20; Matt. 15: 37; and Matt. 16: 9, 10.
Basin used to wash the disciples' feet, John 13: 5.
Beam and mote in the eye, Matt. 7: 3–5.
Beatitudes, in the sermon on the mount, Matt. 5: 3–12.
in the sermon in the plain, Luke 6: 20–23.
Bed, let down through a roof, Luke 5: 19; Mark 2: 4.
direction to carry, Luke 5: 24; Matt. 9: 6; Mark. 2: 9, 11.
candle not to be put under a, Mark 4: 21; Luke 8: 16.
Beds, the sick brought to Jesus on, Mark 6: 55.

Beelzebub, Jesus accused of working by, Luke 11:15, 18, 19; and Matt. 9:34.
the master of the house called, Matt. 10:25.
"Behold the man," John 19:5.
Belief, and salvation, John 8:24; and John 9:35; and Mark 11:23, 24; Matt. 21:21, 22; and John 12:36, 44–47; and John 14:10–12; and Mark 16:16, 17; and John 20:31.
of Mary praised, Luke 1:45.
in Jesus, John 6:35, 40, 47, 64; and John 7:38; and John 3:15–18; and John 14:12, John 9:35–38.
of the disciples at Cana, John 2:11.
of the father of the demoniac child, Mark 9:23, 24.
of many on the feast day, John 2:23.
of the men of Sychar, John 4:39, 41, 42.
of nobleman at Capernaum, John 4:50, 53.
of many Jews, John 8:30; and John 10:42; and John 11:45; and John 12:11; and John 7:31.
of rulers, John 12:42.
to follow belief in God, John 14:1, 10, 11.
in the light, John 12:36.
in scripture, of the disciples, John 3:22.
in things earthly and heavenly, John 3:12.
resulting from sight, John 4:48; and John 20:25, 29.
in the power of Jesus' word, John 4:50.
of John at the sepulcher, John 20:8.
Bethabara, John 1:28.
Bethany, Jesus goes to, John 12:1; Matt. 26:6; Mark 14:3; and Mark 11:12; Matt. 21:17.
as far as to, Jesus leads disciples, Luke 24:50.
Bethesda, pool of, John 5:2.
Bethlehem, Joseph and Mary go to, Luke 2:4.
Christ's birthplace, Matt. 2:1, 5, 6, 8; John 7:42.
prophecy concerning, Matt. 2; 5, 6.
journey of the shepherds to, Luke 2:15, 16.
children of, slain, Matt. 2:16.
Bethphage, Matt. 21:1; Mark 11:1; Luke 19:29.
Bethsaida, Mark 6:45; Luke 9:10; and Mark 8:22; and Luke 10:13; Matt. 11:21.
Andrew and Peter, John 1:44.
the disciples sent to, Mark 6:45.
Jesus goes to, Luke 9:10; and Mark 8:22.
Betrayal, of Jesus, John 64, 71; and Matt. 20:18; and Matt. 26:16; Mark 14:10, 11; Luke 2:22, 6; John 13:2, 11, 21; Matt. 26:21, 23, 24, 25, 46; Mark 14:18, 21; Luke 22:21, 22; and Matt. 26:48; Mark 14:44; Luke 22:48; John 18:2, 5; and Matt. 27:3, 4.
of disciples, Matt. 24, 10; Mark 13:12; Luke 21:16.
Betrayed, the Son of man to be crucified, Matt. 26:2.
Binding on earth and in heaven, Matt. 16:19; and Matt. 18:18.
Birds and nests, Luke 9:58; Matt. 8:20.
Birth, of John Baptist, Luke 1:57.
foretold. Luke 1:13.
of Jesus, Luke 2:7; Matt. 1:18, 25.
foretold, Luke 1:28, 31, 35, 42, 43; Matt. 1:20, 21.
revealed to shepherds, Luke 2:10–16.
the new, necessary, John 3:3–7.
of water and of the Spirit, John 3:5.
of the flesh and of the Spirit, John 3:6.
Blasphemy, Jesus charged with, John 10:33, 36; and Matt. 26:65; Mark 14:64; and Luke 5:21; Matt. 9:3; Mark 2:7.
against the Holy Ghost, Luke 12:10; and Matt. 12:31, 32; Mark 3:28, 29.
Blessing, on Mary, Luke 1:28, 42, 45.
on the hearing of God's word, Luke 11:28.
seeing the works of Jesus, Matt. 13:66.
of Jesus on the loaves, and fishes, Mark 6:41; Matt. 14:19; Luke 9:16; John 6:11; and Mark 8:6, 7; Matt. 15:36.
of Peter for his faith, Matt. 16:17.
of children, Matt. 19:15; Mark 10:16.
of bread and wine at the last supper, Luke 22:19, 20; Matt. 26:27; Mark 14:22, 23
of bread at Emmaus, Luke 24:30.
of those who believe without seeing, John. 20:29.
of the disciples at the ascension, Luke 24:50.
Blind, Jesus sent to recover sight to, Luke 4:18.
at the pool of Bethesda, John 5:3.
leading the blind, Luke 6:39; and Matt. 15:14.
healed, Matt. 9:29, 30; and Mark 8:23–25; and John 9:6, 7; and Matt. 20:34; Mark 10:52; Luke 18:42, 43; and Matt. 21:14.
guides, Matt. 23:16, 24.
Blood, not born of, John 1:13.
of prophets required of the Jews, Luke 11:47–51; Matt. 23:29–36.
woman with an issue of, healed, Matt. 9:20–22; Mark 5:25–34; Luke 8:43–48.
of the Son of man, John 6:53–56.
of Jesus typified at the last supper, Luke 22:20; Matt. 26:28; Mark 14:24.
on the heads of the people, Matt. 27:25.
sweat, Luke 22:44.

Blood, the innocent, betrayed by Judas, Matt. 27:4.
the price of, Matt. 27:6.
the field of, Matt. 27:8.
and water, John 19:34.
Boanerges, Mark 3:17.
Bodies, rising after Jesus' death, Matt. 27:52, 53.
Bodily shape, Holy Spirit in, Matt. 3:16; Mark 1:10; Luke 3:22.
Body, the temple of Christ's, John 2:21.
the eye the light of the, Luke 11:34, and Matt. 6:22, 23.
those that kill the, Luke 12:4; and Matt. 10:28.
of Jesus, bread symbolical of, at the last supper, Luke 22:19; Matt. 26:26; Mark 14:22.
begged by Joseph of Arimathea, Luke 23:50-52; Matt. 27:57, 58; Mark 15:43; John 19:38.
laid in sepulcher, Luke 23:53; Matt. 27:60; Mark 15:46; John 19:42.
Bondage, Abraham's seed never in, John 8:33.
Bone, not broken, John 19:36.
Books to record the works of Jesus, John 21:25.
Born in sin, John 9:34.
Bosom, of the Father, the Son in, John 1:18.
of Abraham, Luke 16:23.
of Jesus, the disciple on, John 13:23; and John 21:20.
Bottles, old and new wine, Matt. 9:17; Mark 2:22; Luke 5:37, 38.
Brambles, grapes not gathered of, Luke 6:44.
Branches, strewn in Jesus' way, Matt. 21:8; Mark. 11:8.
unfruitful, taken away, John 15:2.
Brazen vessels, washing, Mark 7:4.
Bread, turn stones into, Matt, 4:3; Luke 4:3.
man lives not alone by, Matt. 4:4: Luke 4:4.
a stone not given for, Matt. 7:9; and Luke 11:11.
the Twelve not to provide, Mark 6:8; Luke 9:3.
the true, from heaven, John 6:32.
of God, John 6:33.
the living, John 6:5.1
in the desert, John 6:31.
of life, John 6:35, 48.
which cometh down from heaven, John 6:33, 50, 51, 58.
the children's, not cast to dogs, Mark 7:27; Matt. 15:26.
the disciples forget to take, Mark 8:14; Matt. 16:5.
Bread, given by Jesus, after resurrection, John 21:9, 13.
Brethren, of the carpenter's son, inquiry concerning, Mark 6:3; Matt. 13:55.
of Jesus go with him to Capernaum, John 2:12.
come to him while teaching, Matt. 12:46, 47; Mark 3:31, 32; Luke 8:19, 20.
the true, Matt. 12:48-50; Mark 3:33-35; Luke 8:21.
urge him to go to Jerusalem, John 7:3, 4.
their unbelief, John 7:5.
having gone to Judea, John 7:10.
Bridechamber, the children of, Matt. 9:15; Mark 2:19, 20; Luke 5:34, 35.
Bridegroom he that hath the bride, John 3:29
and the children of the bride-chamber, Matt. 9:15; Mark 2:19, 20; Luke 5:34, 35.
Broad way to destruction, Matt. 7:13.
Broken-hearted, Jesus sent to, Luke 4:18.
Brook, Cedron, John 18:1.
Brother, an offending, Matt. 18:21, 22, 35.
Bruised reed not broken, Matt. 12:20.
Buffeting of Jesus, Matt. 26:67; Mark 14:65.
Builders, the stone rejected by, Matt. 21:42, 44; Mark 12:10; Luke 20:17, 18.
Building, tower, Luke 14:28-30.
Burial, of Jesus, Luke 23:52, 53; Matt. 27:58-60; Mark 15:43-46; John 19:38-42.
of John Baptist, Mark 6:29; Matt. 14:12.
of Lazarus, John 11:17.
of a father, Luke 9:59; Matt. 8:21.
Jesus anointed in view of, John 12:7; Matt. 26:12; Mark 14:8.
Burying the dead, Luke 9:60; Matt. 8:22.
Bushel, a candle not put under, Matt. 5:15; and Luke 11:33; and Mark 4:21.
Bush, God speaks in, Mark 12:26; Luke 20:37.
Cæsar, Augustus, decrees taxation, Luke 2:1.
Tiberias, 15th year of, Luke 3:1.
as to giving tribute to, Matt. 22:17-21; Mark 12:14-17; Luke 20;22-25; and Luke 23:2.
speaking against, John 19:12.
Cæsarea Philippi, Mark 8:27; Matt. 16:13.
Caiaphas, one of the high priests, John 11:49; and Luke 3:2.
prophesies death of Jesus, John 11:51, 52.
consultation at palace of, Matt. 26:3, 4.
Jesus led to at night, Luke 22:54; Matt. 26:57; Mark 14:53; John 18:24.
son-in-law to Annas, John 18:13.
he which gave counsel to Jews, John 18:14.
Jesus led from, John 18:28.

Calf, fatted, Luke 15: 23, 27, 30.
Calling, of the twelve Apostles, Luke 6: 13–16; Mark 3: 13–19; and Matt. 10: 1–4; Mark 6: 7; Luke 9: 1.
of Andrew, John 1: 40.
of Simon Peter, John 1: 41, 42.
of Philip, John 1: 43.
of Nathanael (Bartholomew), John 1: 47–51.
of Matthew (Levi), Luke 5: 27, 28; Matt. 9: 9; Mark 2: 14.
Calming of the storm, Mark 4: 39; Matt. 8: 26; Luke 8: 24.
Calvary, Luke 23: 33.
Camel, and needle's eye, Matt. 19: 24; Mark 10: 25; Luke 18: 25.
and gnat, Matt. 23: 24.
Camel's hair, raiment of, Matt. 3: 4; Mark. 1: 6.
Cana, marriage at, John 2: 1, 2.
Jesus returns to, John 4: 46.
Canaan, the woman of, Matt 15: 22
Candle, to give light, Matt. 5: 15; and Luke 11: 33 and Luke 8: 16.
lighted to find the lost piece of silver, Luke 15: 8.
Capernaum, John 2: 12; and Mark 1: 21; Luke 4: 31; and Luke 4: 23; and John 6: 24; and Mark 2: 1.
nobleman's son healed at, John 4: 46, 52.
centurion's servant healed at, Luke 7: 1–10; Matt. 8: 5–13.
upbraided for unbelief, Luke 10: 15; Matt. 11: 23.
Jesus teaches at, John 6: 59.
Captives, deliverance to, Luke 4: 18.
Cares, choke the word, Matt. 13: 22; Mark 4: 19; Luke 8: 14.
of life, Luke 10: 40, 41.
Carpenter, Jesus despised as a, Mark 6: 3; Matt. 13: 55–57.
Cedron, the brook, John 18: 1.
Centurion, servant of, healed, Luke 7: 10; Matt. 8: 13.
at the crucifixion, Luke 23: 47; Matt. 27: 54; Mark 15: 39.
reports Jesus dead, Mark 15, 44, 45.
Chaff to be burnt up, Luke 3: 17; Matt. 3: 12.
Chains, broken by demoniac, Luke 8: 29; Mark 5: 4.
Changers of money driven out, John 2: 14, 15; and Mark 11: 15; Matt. 21: 12; Luke 19: 45.
Charger, John Baptist's head in a, Mark 6: 25, 28; Matt. 14: 8, 11.
Chief rooms, as to choosing out, Luke 14: 7–10.
Child, a, as an example, Matt. 18: 2–6; Mark 9: 36, 37.
Children, of Bethlehem slain, Matt. 2: 16.
Rachel weeping for her, Matt. 2: 18.
if a man's brother died without, Matt. 22: 24; Mark 12: 19; Luke 20: 28.
in the market-place, Luke 7: 32; Matt. 11: 16, 17.
of the bridechamber, Matt. 9: 15; Mark 2: 19, 20; Luke 5: 34, 35.
opposed to parents, Luke 12: 53; and Matt. 10: 21, 35.
bread of, not cast to dogs, Mark 7: 27, 28; Matt. 15: 26, 27.
of the resurrection, Luke 20: 36.
of this world, Luke 20: 34; and Luke 16: 8.
of this world, and of light, Luke 16: 8.
blessed by Jesus, Matt. 19: 15; Mark 10: 16.
praise Jesus in the temple, Matt. 21: 15.
of the Jews, blood of Jesus upon, Matt. 27: 25.
Christ, John Baptist disclaims being, Luke 3: 16, 17; Matt. 3: 11, 12; Mark 1: 7, 8; John 1: 15, 16, 20.
the Messiah, John 4: 25, 29, 42; and John 1: 41.
Jesus acknowledges himself to be, Luke 4: 41; and John 6: 69, 70; and Mark 8: 29, 30; Matt. 16: 17–20; Luke 9: 20, 21; and John 7: 26–31, 41; and John 11: 25–27.
proclaims himself, John 4: 26; and John 9: 35, 37.
pressed to acknowledge himself, John 10: 24; and Matt. 26: 63; Mark 14: 61.
our only Master, Matt. 23: 8–10.
Christs, false, Matt. 24: 23, 24; Mark 13; 21, 22; Luke 21: 8.
Chorazin, upbraided, Luke 10: 13, 14; Matt. 11: 21, 22.
Church, the rock foundation of the, Matt. 16: 18.
the offending brother to be reported to the, Matt. 18: 17.
Circumcision, of John Baptist, Luke 1: 59.
of Jesus, Luke 2: 21.
on Sabbath-day, John 7: 22, 23.
Cities upbraided for unbelief, Luke 10: 13–15; Matt. 11: 20–24.
City, upon a hill, Matt. 5: 14.
holy, Matt. 4: 5.
a divided, cannot stand, Matt. 12: 25.
Clay, on a blind man's eyes, John 9: 6, 11, 15.
Cleansing, of a leper, Luke 5: 13; Matt 8: 3; Mark 1: 41, 42.
of ten lepers, Luke 17: 14.
Cleopas, John 19: 25; and Luke 24: 18.
Climbing into the sheepfold, John 10: 1.

Closet, prayer in, Matt. 6:6.
Cloth, new, in old garment, Matt. 9:16; Mark 2:21, Luke 5:36.
Clothes, swaddling, Luke 2:7.
Cloud, at the transfiguration, Mark 9:7; Matt. 17:5; Luke 9:34, 35.
Clouds, Jesus to come in, Matt. 26:64; Mark 14:62.
Coat, and cloak, Matt. 5:40; and Luke 6:29.
of Jesus, seamless, John 19:23.
Colt, foal of an ass, Jesus riding on, John 12:14, 15; Matt. 21:2, 5, 7; Mark 11:2, 7; Luke 19:30, 35.
Comforter promised, John 14:16, 26; and John 15:26; and John 16:7.
Coming, of the word, John 1:14.
of Jesus, Mark 8:38; Matt. 16:27, 28; Luke 9:26; and Luke 17:24, 30; and Luke 18:8: and Matt. 24:3, 27, 30, 39, 44; Mark 13:26, 34–36; Luke 21:27; and Matt. 26:64; Mark 14:62.
Commandment, to love one another, John 13:34, 35; and John 15:12.
Commandments, breaking of condemned, Matt. 5:19.
superseded by traditions, Mark 7:7–13; Matt. 15:3–6, 9.
kept to obtain life, Matt.19:17; Mark 10:17–19; Luke 18:18–20.
great, Matt. 22:36–40; Mark 12:28–31.
Common people hear gladly, Mark 12:37.
Compassion of Jesus, Mark 6:34; Matt. 14:14; and Mark 8:2; Matt. 15:32.
Conception, of Elizabeth, Luke 1:24, 36.
of Mary, Luke 1:31, 38; and Matt. 1:18.
Condemned, not, John 8:10, 11; and John 3:18.
already, John 3:18.
Condemnation, of the world, John 3:17, 19.
to those who believe, no, John 5:24.
by words, Matt. 12:37.
Confession, of sins at John's baptism, Matt. 3:6; Mark 1:5.
of Jesus, Luke 12:8; and Matt. 10:32; and John 12:42.
of Christ, expulsion for, John 9:22, 34; and John 12:42.
Confirmation of the word by signs, Mark 16:20; and John 20:30, 31.
Conscience, conviction of, John 8:9.
Continuance, proof of true discipleship, John 8:31.
Conversion, Matt. 18:3.
of Peter, duty after, Luke 22:32.
Conviction of sin, Jesus challenges, John 8:46.
Corban, Mark 7:11.
Cords, scourge of, John 2:15.
Corn, disciples pluck on the Sabbath, Luke 6:1; Matt. 12:1; Mark 2:23.
of wheat, John 12:24.
Corners of streets, praying in, Matt. 6:5.
Council, of chief priests and Pharisees, John 11:47.
Jesus before the, Luke 22:66; and Matt. 26:59; Mark 14:55.
Consultation between the chief priests and elders, Matt. 27:1; Mark 15:1.
Countenance, in fasting, Matt. 6:16.
Covetousness, Luke 12:15; and Mark 7:22; and Luke 16:14.
Creditor, and two debtors, Luke 7:41, 42.
Cross, to be taken up by Jesus' disciples, Matt. 10:38; and Mark 8:34; Matt. 16:24; Luke 9:23; and Luke 14:27; and Mark 10:21.
borne by him, John 19:17.
borne by the Cyrenian, Luke 23:26; Matt. 27:32: Mark 15:21.
women, by, John 19:25.
Crowing of the cock, Matt. 26:34; Mark 14:30; and Luke 22:60, 61; Matt. 26:74, 75; Mark 14:68, 72; John 18:27.
Crown of thorns, John 19:2; Matt. 27:29; Mark 15:17.
Crumbs, asked by Lazarus, Luke 16:21;
eaten by dogs under table, Mark 7:28; Matt. 15:27.
Crucifixion of Jesus, Luke 23:33; Matt. 27:35; Mark 15:24, 25; John 19:18, 23.
alluded to by him, Mark 9:12, 31; Matt. 17:12, 22, 23; Luke 9:22, 44; and John 12:23, 32, 33.
demanded by the Jews, John 19:6, 7, 15; Luke 23:21; Matt. 27:22, 23; Mark 15:13, 14.
Crucifixion, Jesus delivered and led forth to, John 19:16; Matt. 27:26, 31; Mark 15:15, 20; Luke 23:25, 26.
of thieves, Luke 23:33, 39; Matt. 27:38, 44; Mark 15:27; John 19:18.
Cummin, tithed, Matt. 23:23.
Cup, outside of, Luke 11:39; and Matt. 23:25, 26.
of water to a disciple, Mark 9:41.
of water given in the name of a disciple, Matt. 10:42.
at the last supper, Luke 22:17, 20; Matt. 26:27; Mark 14:23.
disciples drinking of, Matt. 20:22, 23; Mark 10:38, 39.
Jesus prays for removal of, Matt. 26:39, 42; Mark 14:36; Luke 22:42.
Jesus submits to drink, John 18:11.

Cups, washing of, Mark 7: 4, 8.
Cursing, father or mother, Mark 7: 10; Matt. 15: 4.
of the unfruitful fig-tree, Mark 11: 13, 14, 21; Matt. 21: 19, 20.
and swearing of Peter, Matt. 26: 74; Mark 14: 71.
Custom, Matthew sitting at receipt of, Luke 5: 27; Matt. 9: 9; Mark 2: 14.
Cyrene, Simon of, Luke 23: 26; Matt, 27: 32; Mark 15: 21.
Cyrenius, Governor of Syria, Luke 2: 2.
Damnation, the resurrection of, John 5: 29.
eternal, to blasphemers, Mark 3: 29.
Dancing of Herodias' daughter, Mark 6: 22: Matt. 14: 6.
Darkness, the Light shining in, John 1: 5.
abiding in, John 12: 46.
preferred to light, John 3: 19, 20.
walking in, John 12: 35.
Daughter, of Jairus raised from death, Matt. 9: 25; Mark 5: 41, 42; Luke 8: 54, 55.
of Herodias, Mark 6: 22–28; Matt. 14: 6–11.
of Syrophoenician woman healed, Mark 7: 29, 30; Matt. 15: 28.
David, the throne of, Luke 1: 32.
eating of the shewbread, Luke 6: 3, 4; Matt. 12: 3, 4; Mark 2: 25, 26.
Christ of the seed of, John 7: 4.
Jesus, son of, Matt. 12: 23; and Matt. 9: 27; and Matt. 15: 22; and Matt 20: 30, 31; Mark 10: 47, 48; Luke 18: 38, 39; and Matt. 21: 9; Mark 11: 10.
as to Christ being, Matt. 22: 42–45; Mark 12: 35–37; Luke 20: 41–44.
Day, evil of each, sufficient for itself, Matt. 6: 34.
the Last, John 6: 39, 40, 44, 54.
Dead, the, raised by the Father, John 5: 21.
will hear Jesus' voice, John 5: 25, 28.
power to raise given to the Twelve, Matt. 10: 8.
raised by Jesus, Luke 7: 14, 15; and Matt. 9: 25; Mark 5: 41, 42; Luke 8: 54, 55; and John 11: 43, 44; and John 12: 1, 9, 17.
Deaf, Mark 8: 32, 37; and Mark 9: 25.
Death, faith in Christ overcoming, John 5: 24; and John 8: 51, 52.
in sin, John 8: 21, 24.
Jesus judged guilty of, Mark 14: 64; Matt. 26: 66.
not lawful for the Jews to put a man to, John 18: 31.
of Herod, Matt. 2: 19.
of John Baptist, Mark 6: 27; Matt. 14: 10.
Death of Jesus, Luke 23: 46; Matt. 27: 50; Mark 15: 37; John 19: 30.
of Jesus foretold, Matt. 20: 18, 19; Mark 10: 33, 34; Luke 18: 32, 33; and John 12: 32, 33; and Mark 8: 31; Matt 16: 21; Luke 9: 22.
of Jesus spoken of at the transfiguration, Mark 9: 9, 12; Matt. 17: 9, 12; Luke 9: 31.
of Lazarus, John 11: 13, 14.
of Judas Iscariot, Matt. 17: 5.
saying of Jesus in regard to, fulfilled, John 18: 32.
some not to taste until they had seen the kingdom of God, Mark 9: 1; Matt. 16: 28; Luke 9: 27.
sorrowful unto, Matt. 26: 38; Mark 14: 34.
witness sought against Jesus, to put him to, Mark 14: 55; Matt. 26: 59.
Debtors, Matt. 18: 24–34; and Luke 16: 5–7.
forgiveness of, Matt. 18: 27, 32–35.
Decapolis, Mark 5: 20; and Mark 7: 31.
fame of Jesus at, Mark 5: 20.
Deceitfulness of riches choke the word, Matt. 13: 22; Mark 4: 19; Luke 8: 14.
Dedication, feast of the, John 10: 22.
Defilement by eating with unwashen hands, Mark 7: 2; Matt. 15: 20.
Delay in Christ's coming, Luke 12: 45.
Deliverance to captives, Luke 4: 18.
Demoniac healed, Luke 8: 29, 33, 35, 36; Matt. 8: 31–33; Mark 5: 8, 12, 13, 15; and Mark 7: 29, 30; Matt. 15: 28; and Mark 9: 25, 26; Matt. 17: 18; Luke 9: 42.
Den of thieves, Mark 11: 17; Matt. 21: 13; Luke 19: 46.
Denial of Jesus, Matt. 10: 33; and Luke 22: 57, 58, 60, 61; Matt. 26: 70, 72, 74, 75; Mark 14: 68, 70–72; John 18: 17, 25, 27.
by Peter, Luke 22: 57, 58, 60, 61; Matt. 26: 70, 72, 74, 75; Mark 14: 68, 70–72; John 18: 17, 25, 27.
foretold, Luke 22: 34; John 13: 38.
Desert places, Jesus retires to, Mark 1: 45; and Mark 6: 31, 32, 35; Matt. 14: 13, 15; Luke 9: 10, 12.
the manna in the, John 6: 31, 49, 58.
Desolation, of Jerusalem, foretold, Luke 13: 35; and Matt. 24: 2, 15; Mark 13: 2, 14; Luke 21: 6, 20, 24.
the abomination of, Matt. 24: 15; Mark 13: 14.
Destruction, the broad way to, Matt. 7: 13.
of Jerusalem, foretold, Matt. 24: 2, 15; Mark 13: 2, 14; Luke 21: 6, 20, 24.
Devil, the, tempts Jesus, Matt. 4: 1–11; Mark 1: 13; Luke 4: 2–13.

Devil, children of, John 8:44.
entered into Judas, Luke 22:3; John 13:27.
a, cast out, Luke 4:35; Mark 1:25, 26; and Mark 7:30; Matt. 15:28.
disciple declared to be, John 6:70.
Judas called, John 6:70, 71.
Jesus accused of having, John 7:20; and John 8:48, 52; John 10:20.

Devils, cast out, Luke 8:29-33; Matt. 8:32; Mark 5:8-13; and Mark 6:13; and Mark 9:25, 26; Matt. 17:18; Luke 9:42; and Luke 10:17; and Luke 4:41; Matt. 8:16; Mark 1:34; and Matt. 12:22; and Matt. 9:33.
by the Twelve, Mark 6:13.
by the Spirit of God, Matt. 12:28.
by one who followed not Jesus, Mark 9:38; Luke 9:49.
out of Mary Magdalene, Luke 8:2; Mark 16:9
power to cast out given, Mark 3:15; and Matt. 10:1, 8; Mark 6:7; Luke 9:1; and Luke 10:17-19; and Mark 16:17
Jesus acknowledged as Christ by, Luke 4:41; and Mark 3:11.
Jesus accused of working by, Matt. 12:24, 27; Mark 3:22; and Matt. 9:34; and John 10:20.

Disciple, not above his Lord, Matt. 10:24, 25; and Luke 6:40.
begs body of Jesus, Matt. 27:57, 58; John 19:38.
leaning on Jesus' bosom, John 13:23; and John 21:20.
whom Jesus loved, John 13:23; and John 20:2; John 21:7, 20.

Disciples, of the Pharisees used to fast, Matt. 9:14; Mark 2:18; Luke 5:33.
of Moses, Pharisees claim to be, John 9:28.
taught to pray, Luke 11:1-4; and Matt. 6:5-13.
feet of, washed by Jesus, John 13:4-14.
bury John Baptist, Mark 6:29; Matt. 14:12.
gather themselves unto Jesus, Mark 6:30; Matt. 14:15.
notice that the Pharisees are offended at Jesus' doctrine, Matt. 15:12.
murmur at Jesus' doctrine, John 6:60, 61.
some of, go back, John 6:66.
acknowledge Jesus as Christ, Mark 8:29; Matt. 16:16; Luke 9:20.
fail to cure a demoniac, Mark 9:18, 28, 29; Matt, 17:16, 19, 21; Luke 9:40.

Disciples profess faithfulness to Jesus, Luke 22:33; John 13:37; and Matt. 26:33, 35; Mark 14:29, 31.
firm belief in Jesus, John 16:29, 30.
go to Galilee after resurrection, Matt. 28:16.
in Gethsemane, Matt. 26:37, 40, 43, 45; Mark 14:33, 37, 40, 41; Luke 22:45.
ask a form of prayer, Luke 11:1.
ask for increase of faith, Luke 17:5.
warned against hypocrisy, Luke 12:1.
not to premeditate when accused, Luke 12:11, 12; and Mark 13:11; Luke 21:14, 15; and Matt. 10:19, 20.
sent to fetch the ass and colt, Matt. 21:1-7; Mark 11:1-7; Luke 19:29-35.
are those who continued in his word, John 8:31.
shall know truth and be made free, John 3:32.
must deny themselves, Luke 14:26, 27, 33.

Disfigurement of face in fasting, Matt. 6:16,17.

Ditch, the blind leading the blind into, Luke 6:39; and Matt. 15:14.

Division, the result of Christ's coming, Luke 12:51-53; and Matt. 10:34-36.
among the people, John 7:43.
among the Jews, John 10:16; and John 10:19-21.

Divorce, Matt. 5:31, 32; and Luke 16:18; and Matt. 19:3-9; Mark 10:2-12.

Doctors, Jesus among the, Luke 2:46, 47.

Doctrine, of Jesus, Luke 4:32; Mark 1:22; and Matt. 7:28, 29; and John 7:16, 17
of the Pharisees and Sadducees, Matt. 16:12.

Dogs, holy things not to be given to, Matt. 7:6.
the children's bread not to be cast to, Mark 7:27, 28; Matt. 15:26, 27.

Door, of sheep, John 10:7, 9.
of sheepfold, John 10:1, 2.
shut, Luke 13:25; and John 20:19; and Matt. 25:10.

Doing his will, knowing the doctrine, John 7:17.

Dove, the Holy Ghost in form of, Matt. 3:16; Mark 1:10; Luke 3:22; and John 1:32, 33.

Doves, sellers of, John 2:14, 16; and Mark 11:15; Matt. 21:12.
harmless as, Matt. 10:16.

Dragging the net with fishes, John 21:8.

Draught of fishes, Luke 5:4-9; and John 21:6-11.

Drawn, by the Father, John 6:44.

Dream, angel appearing in, Matt. 1:20 and Matt. 2:13, 19.
of Pilate's wife, Matt. 27:19.
Dropsy, cured, Luke 14:2-4.
Drowning better than offending, Mark 9:42.
Drunken, the, unfaithful servant drinking with, Matt. 24:49.
Dumb, and blind demon cast out, Matt. 12:22.
child cured, Mark 9:17-27; Matt. 17:15-18; Luke 9:38-42.
and deaf spirit, Mark 9:17, 25.
Dumb man cured, Matt. 9:32, 33.
Zacharias, Luke 1:20, 22, 64.
Dust to be shaken off, Luke 10:11; and Matt. 10:14; Mark 6:11; Luke 9:5.
Dwelling of the word amongst us, John 1:14.
Dying in sin, John 8:21, 24.
Eagles gathered together, Luke 17:37; and Matt. 24:28.
Ear of servant cut off, Matt. 26:51; Mark 14:47; Luke 22:50; John 18:10.
Ears of corn eaten by disciples, Luke 6:1; Matt. 12:1; Mark 2:23.
Earth, the meek to inherit, Matt. 5:5.
treasures upon, not to be laid up, Matt. 6:19.
Earthquake, at the crucifixion, Matt. 27:51-54.
at the resurrection, Matt. 28:2.
Earthquakes predicted, Matt. 24:7; Mark 13:8; Luke 21:11.
East, wise men from the, Matt. 2:1, 2, 7-12.
Eating with publicans, Luke 5:29, 30; Matt. 9:10, 11; Mark 2:15, 16.
with unwashen hands, Mark 7:2-5; Matt. 15:1, 20.
flesh of Jésus, John 6:51-58.
Egg, scorpion offered for, Luke 11:12.
Egypt, Joseph and Mary go into, Matt. 2:13-15.
return from, Matt. 2:19-21; Luke 2:39.
Elders, tradition of, as to washing, Mark 7:5, 8, 9, 13; Matt. 15:2, 3, 6.
question Jesus' authority, Mark 11:28; Matt. 21:23; Luke 20:2.
of the Jews sent to Jesus by centurion, Luke 7:3.
conspire to put Jesus to death, Matt. 26:3-5; Mark 14:1, 2; Luke 22:2; and John 11:47-53.
go to take Jesus, Matt. 26:47, 50; Mark 14:43, 46; Luke 22:52.
bribe the watch to deny resurrection, Matt. 28 12-14.
Elect, God will avenge, Luke 18:7, 8.
deceived, Matt. 24:24; Mark 13:22.
Elect, days of tribulation shortened for the sake of, Matt. 24:22; Mark 13:20.
gathering together of the, Matt. 24:31; Mark 13:27.
Elijah, (Elias) and John Baptist, John 1:25; and Matt. 11:14; and Mark 9:11-13; Matt. 17:10-13.
and the widow, Luke 4:25, 26.
Jesus supposed to be, Mark 6:15: Luke 9:8; and Mark 8:27, 28; Matt. 16:13, 14; Luke 9:18, 19.
Peter wishes to make a tabernacle for, Mark 9:5; Matt. 17:4; Luke 9:33.
the call for, on the cross, Matt. 27:47; Mark 15:35, 36.
at the transfiguration, Mark 9:4; Matt. 17:3; Luke 9:30.
Elisabeth, wife of Zacharias, Luke 1:5.
promised a son, Luke 1:13.
conception, Luke 1:24, 36.
visited by Mary, Luke 1:39-56.
birth of her son "John," Luke 1:57.
Elisha (Eliseus), cleansing of Naaman by, Luke 4:27.
Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani, Matt. 27:46; Mark 15:34.
Emmanuel, "God with us," Matt. 1:23.
Emmaus, Luke 24:13.
Endurance unto end, Matt. 10:22; and Matt. 24:13; Mark 13:13.
Enemies to be loved, Matt. 5:44; and Luke 6:27, 28.
Entry, public, into Jerusalem, John 12:12, 19; Matt. 21:1-11; Mark 11:1-11; Luke 19:29-44.
"Ephphatha," Mark 7:34.
Eternal, life, Matt. 19:16; Mark 10:17; Luke 18:18; and John 17:2, 3; and John 3:15; and John 5:39; and John 6:54, 68; Luke 10:25; Matt. 25:46.
damnation, for sin against Holy Spirit, Mark 3:29.
Eunuchs, Matt. 19:12.
Everlasting fire, Matt. 25:41.
Everlasting punishment, Matt. 25:46.
Everlasting life, John 3:16, 36; and John 5:24; and John 6:27, 40, 47.
Evil, not to be resisted, Matt. 5:39.
God's goodness to the, Matt. 5:45; and Luke 6:35.
of each day sufficient, Matt. 6:34.
thoughts, Mark 7:21; Matt. 15:19.
eye proceeds from the heart, Mark 7:22.
Exchange, no, for the soul, Mark 8:37; Matt. 16:26.

Expounds all things, Jesus to disciples, Mark 4 : 34 ; and Luke 24 : 27.
Eye, plucked out, Matt. 5 : 29 ; and Mark 10 : 47.
light of the body, Matt. 6 : 22, 23 ; and Luke 11 : 34.
the mote and the beam in the, Matt. 7 : 3–5 ; Luke 6 : 41, 42.
Eyes, closed, Matt. 13 : 15.
blessed, Matt. 13 : 16 ; and Luke 10 : 23.
Face, not to be disfigured in fasting, Matt. 6 : 16, 17.
of the sky discerned, Luke 12 : 54, 56 ; and Matt. 16 : 2, 3.
of God beheld by angels of children, Matt. 18 : 10.
Faith, commended, Luke 7 : 9 ; Matt. 8 : 10–13 ; and Mark 7 : 29 ; Matt. 15 : 28 ; and Matt. 9 : 22, 29 ; Mark 5 : 34, 36 ; Luke 8 : 48, 50 ; and Luke 17 : 19 ; and Mark 10 : 52 ; Luke 18 : 42 ; and Luke 7 : 50.
want of, reproved, Matt. 14 : 31 ; and Mark 4 : 40 ; Matt. 8 : 26 ; Luke 8 : 25 ; and Mark 9 : 19 ; Matt. 17 : 17 ; Luke 9 : 41.
Peter's declaration of, John 6 : 68, 69 ; and Mark 8 : 29 ; Matt. 16 : 16 ; Luke 9 : 20.
Martha's declaration of, John 11 : 27.
the work of God, John 6 : 29.
resulting in everlasting life, John 6 : 35, 40, 47.
resulting in flow of the Spirit, John 7 : 38, 39.
in God, Mark 11 : 22.
power of, Mark 11 : 22–24 ; Matt. 21 : 21, 22 ; and Matt. 9 : 22 ; Mark 5 : 34, 36 ; Luke 8 : 48, 50 ; and Luke 17 : 19 ; and Luke 17 : 6 ; and Mark 10 : 52 ; Luke 18 : 42 ; and Mark 9 : 23 ; and Matt. 17 : 20.
prayed for, Luke 17 : 5.
profession of, and prayer for, Mark 9 : 24 ; and John 9 : 38.
on earth at Christ's coming, Luke 18 : 8.
Faithfulness in little and in much, Luke 16 : 10–12.
Falling away in time of temptation, Luke 8 : 13.
False Christ, Matt. 24 : 5, 23, 24 ; Mark 13 : 6, 21, 22 ; Luke 21 : 8.
False prophets, the fathers speaking well of, Luke 6 : 26.
coming in sheep's clothing, Matt. 7 : 15.
predicted, Matt. 24 : 11, 24 ; Mark 13 : 22.
False witness against Jesus, Mark 14 : 55–60 ; Matt. 26 : 59–62.
Famine, Luke 4 : 25.
Famines predicted, Matt. 24 : 7 ; Mark 13 : 8 ; Luke 21 : 11.
Fasting, Jesus in the wilderness, Matt. 4 : 2 ; Luke 4 : 2.
disciples of John and of Pharisees, Matt. 9 : 14 ; Mark 2 : 18 ; Luke 5 : 33.
in secret, Matt. 6 : 16–18.
Father, God, John 8 : 41, 42.
Father, Abraham, John 8 : 33, 37, 39, 53, 56.
Father's house, John 14 : 2.
Fatted calf killed, Luke 15 : 23, 27, 30.
Fear, of Zacharias, Luke 1 : 12, 13.
of keepers at the sepulchre, Matt. 28 : 4.
of shepherds, at Bethlehem, Luke 2 : 9, 10.
of women at the sepulchre, Matt. 28 : 5, 8 ; Mark 16 : 5, 6, 8 ; Luke 24 : 5.
of Gadarenes, Luke 8 : 34, 35, 37 ; Mark 5 : 14, 15, 17.
of Gergesenes, Matt. 8 : 33, 34.
of disciples at the transfiguration, Mark 9 : 6 ; Matt. 17 : 6, 7 ; Luke 9 : 34.
of disciples when Jesus walks on water, Mark 6 : 50 ; Matt. 14 : 26, 27 ; John 6 : 19, 20.
of disciples when Jesus calms the storm, Mark 4 : 41 ; Matt. 8 : 27 ; Luke 8 : 25.
of Peter when walking on water, Matt. 14 : 30.
not destroyers of body, Luke 12 : 4–7 ; and Matt. 10 : 26–31.
Feast, of tabernacles, John 7 : 2, 10, 11, 14, 37.
of the dedication, John 10 : 22.
of unleavened bread, Matt. 26 : 17–19 ; Mark 14 : 1, 2, 12–16 ; Luke 22 : 1, 7–13, 15.
made by Levi to Jesus, Luke 5 : 29.
"Feed my lambs," John 21 ; 15–17.
Feeding, of five thousand miraculously, Mark 6 : 41–44 ; Matt. 14 : 19–21 ; Luke 9 : 14–17 ; John 6 : 10–13.
of four thousand, Mark 8 : 6–9 ; Matt 15 : 35–38.
of the thousands referred to by Jesus, Mark 8 : 19, 20 ; Matt. 16 : 9, 10.
Feet, of Jesus, anointed, Luke 7 : 38, 44–46 ; and John 12 : 3.
of Jesus, Mary sitting at, Luke 10 : 39.
of Jesus, shown to disciples, Luke 24 : 39, 40.
of disciples, washed by Jesus, John 13 : 4–14.
Fetters, broken by demoniacs, Luke 8 : 29 ; Mark 5 : 3, 4.
Fever, cured, John 4 : 52 and Luke 4 : 39 ; Matt. 8 : 15 ; Mark 1 : 31.
Field of blood, Matt. 27 : 7, 8.
Fields, white to harvest, John 4 : 35.
corn, Luke 6 : 1 ; Matt. 12 : 1 ; Mark 2 : 23.

Figs not gathered of thistles, Matt. 7:16; Luke 6:44.
Fig-tree, Nathanael under the, John 1:48, 50.
the barren, parable of, Luke 13:6-9.
cursed, Mark 11:13, 14; Matt. 21:19.
withered, Mark 11:20, 21; Matt. 21; 19, 20.
in spring, parable of, Matt. 24:32; Mark 13:28; Luke 21:29, 30.
Finger of God, Jesus working by, Luke 11:20.
Fire, unfruitful trees cast into, Luke 3:9; Matt. 3:10; and Matt. 7:19.
withered branch cast into, John 15:6.
Jesus to baptize with, Luke 3:16; Matt. 3:11.
unquenchable, Luke 3:17; Matt. 3:12; and Mark 9:43-48.
the chaff to be burned in, Luke 3:17: Matt. 3:12.
hell, Matt. 5:22; and Mark 9:47.
on the earth, Jesus come to send, Luke 12:49.
the wicked cast into a furnace of, Matt. 13:42.
all to be salted with, Mark 9:49.
tares burned in, Matt. 13:40.
call down, Luke 9:54.
First, last, Matt. 20: 16; and Mark 9: 35; and Luke 13: 30; and Matt. 19: 30; Mark 10: 31; and Luke 11:26; and Matt. 12:45.
commandment, Matt. 22:36-38; Mark 12: 28-30.
Fish, with tribute money, Matt. 17:27.
a serpent not given for a, Luke 11:11; and Matt 7:10.
Fishers of men, Matt. 4:19; Mark 1:17; and Luke 5:10.
Fishes, miraculous draught of, Luke 5:4-9; and John 21: 6-11.
miraculously increased, Mark 6:38-43; Matt. 14:17-20; Luke 9:13-17; John 6: 9-13; and Mark 8:7, 8; Matt. 15:34-37.
Five thousand fed, Mark 6:41-44; Matt. 14: 19-21; Luke 9:14-17; John 6:10, 11.
loaves increased, Mark 6:38-44; Matt. 14: 17-21; Luke 9:13-17; John 6:9-13.
Flesh, the Word made, John 1:14.
sons of God not born of, John 1:12, 13.
all, to see the salvation of God, Luke 3:6.
that born of flesh is, John 3:6.
judging after, John 8:15.
profiteth nothing, John 6:63.
of Jesus given for world, John 6:51.
of Jesus, eating of, John 6:51-56.
Fold, one, John 10:16.
Foal of an ass, Jesus on, John 12:14, 15; Matt. 21:2-7; Mark 11:2-7; Luke 19:30-35.
Following Jesus, Luke 9:57-62; Matt. 8:19-22; and Mark 9:38; Luke 9:49; and John 8:12; and Matt. 20:34; Mark 10:52; Luke 18:43; and Matt. 19:21, 27, 28; Mark 10:21, 28; Luke 18:22, 28; and John 21:19-22.
Foolish man, who built on sand, Matt. 7:26, 27; and Luke 6:49.
Foot, offending, Mark 9:45.
Footstool, the earth, Matt. 5:35.
Forgiveness, of sins, Luke 7:47-49; and Luke 11:4; and Matt. 6:14, 15; and Matt. 18:21, 22, 35.
of trespasses, Matt. 18:21, 22, 35; and Luke 17:3, 4; and Mark 11:25, 26.
except against Holy Spirit, Matt. 12:31, 32; Mark 3:28, 29; and Luke 12:10.
for crucifiers of Jesus, Luke 23:34.
Fornication, Matt. 5:32; and Matt. 19:9.
not born of, John 8:41.
Forsaking, all for Christ, Matt. 19:27, 29; Mark 10:28-30; Luke 18:28-30.
of Jesus by disciples, John 16:32; and Matt. 26:56; Mark 14:50.
Forty days, Jesus fasts, Matt. 4:2; Mark 1: 13; Luke 4:2.
Four thousand miraculously fed, Mark 8:6-9; Matt. 15:35-38.
Fowls, God's care for, Matt. 6:26.
Fox, Herod called a, Luke 13:32.
Foxes and holes, Luke 9:58; Matt. 8:20.
Fragments, directed to be saved, John 6:12.
baskets of, Mark 6:43; Matt. 14:20; Luke 9:11; John 6:13; and Mark 8:8; Matt. 15:37.
Frankincense, presented by wise men, Matt. 2:11.
Freedom given by the Son, John 8:32-36.
Friends, not to be invited, Luke 14:12.
a man laying down his life for, John 15:13.
of mammon, Luke 16:9, 11.
Jesus calls his disciples, John 15:14, 15.
Fruit, the branch cannot bear of itself, John 15:4.
bringing forth, John 15:2, 5, 16; and Luke 6:43; Matt. 7:17-19.
shews the tree, Luke 6:43, 44; and Matt. 7:16-20: and Matt. 12:33.
Fulfilled, the time, Mark 1:15.
Fulfillment of Scripture, John 12:14-16; Matt. 21:4, 5; and Matt. 24:15; Mark 13:14; Luke 21:22; and John 17:12; and Matt. 26:54, 56; Mark 14:49; and Luke 24: 44-47; and Matt. 27:9, 35; Mark 15:28; John 19:24, 28, 36, 37; and John 20:9; and Matt. 8:17; and Matt. 12:17-21.

Fulfillment, of scripture concerning Jesus' sufferings, Mark 9:12; and Luke 18:31-33: and John 13:18; and Luke 22:37.
Jesus proclaims, Luke 4:17-21.
of law and prophets, Matt. 5:17, 18.
of John's prophecies concerning Jesus, John 10:41.
of Jesus' sayings, John 18:9, 32.
of the times of the Gentiles, Luke 21:24.
Gabbatha, John 19:13.
Gabriel, Luke 1:19, 26.
foretells the birth of Jesus, Luke 1:28-38.
Gadarenes, Jesus goes to country of, Luke 8:26; Mark 5:1.
ask Jesus to depart, Luke 8:37; Mark 5:17.
Galilean, Peter accused of being a, Luke 22:59; Matt. 26:73; Mark 14:70.
Galileans slain by Pilate, Luke 13:1, 2.
Galilee, Herod tetrarch of, Luke 3:1, 19.
Jesus returns to, John 4:43-47; Matt. 4:12; Mark 1:14; Luke 4:14.
Jesus in, John 7:1, 9; and Mark 9:30; Matt. 17:22; and Luke 17:2.
Jesus preaches in, Luke 4:31; Matt, 4:17; Mark 1:21; and Luke 4:44; Matt. 4:23; Mark 1:39; and Mark 1:14; Luke 4:15.
prophecies concerning, Matt 4:14-16.
"Shall Christ come out of?" John 7:41, 52.
multitudes from, Matt. 4:25; and Mark 3:7.
apostles sent to, after resurrection, Matt. 28:7 10, Mark 16:7.
appearances of Jesus in, Matt. 28:16-20; Mark 16:15-18; and John 21:1-23.
Gall and vinegar given to Jesus, Matt. 27:34.
Garden of Gethsemane, Matt. 26:36; Mark 14:32; John 18:1.
where was sepulcher, John 19:41.
Gardener, Jesus mistaken for, John 20:15.
Garment, old, not mended with new cloth, Matt. 9:16; Mark 2:21; Luke 5:36.
hem of Jesus' touched for healing, Matt. 9:20-22; Mark 5:25-34; Luke 8:43-48; and Mark 6:56; Matt. 14:35, 36.
to be sold to buy a sword, Luke 22:36.
Garments, spread in Jesus' way, Matt. 21:8; Mark 11:8; Luke 19:36.
laid aside to wash disciples' feet, John 13:4.
of Jesus, lots cast for, Luke 23:34; Matt 27:35; Mark 15:24; John 19:23, 24.
Gate, to life, the strait, Matt. 7:13, 14; and Luke 13:24.
wide, to destruction, Matt. 7:13.
Gates of hell, Matt. 16:18.
Genealogies of Jesus, Matt. 1:1-17; Luke 3:23-38; John 1:1-5, 14, 18.
Generation of vipers, Luke 3:7; Matt. 3:7; and Matt. 12:34; and Matt. 23:33.
Gennesaret, land of, Mark 6:53; Matt. 14:34.
Gentiles, Jesus a light to the, Luke 2:32.
Jesus to show judgment to, Matt. 12:18.
to trust in Jesus, Matt. 12:21.
seek after things of this life, Matt. 6:32.
Apostles not to go to, Matt. 10:5.
testimony against the, Matt. 10:18.
to tread down Jerusalem, Luke 21:24.
Gergesenes, Jesus goes to country of, Matt. 8:28.
ask Jesus to depart, Matt. 8:34.
Gethsemane, Matt. 26:36; Mark 14:32.
Ghost, giving up, Luke 23:46; Matt. 27:50; Mark 15:37; John 19:30
Gift, to altar, Matt. 5:23, 24; and Matt. 23:18, 19.
on the altar, as to swearing by, Matt. 23:18-20.
Gifts, by the wise men to Jesus, Matt 2:11.
good, Matt. 7:11; and Luke 11:13
cast into the treasury, Mark 12:41-44; Luke 21:1-4.
adorning the temple, Luke 21:5.
Glory, of the Word, John 1:14.
of the Lord shining around shepherds, Luke 2:9.
of the Father, Jesus seeking, John 7:18; and John 8:50.
of the Son, John 12:23; and Matt. 25:31; and John 16:14.
of the kingdoms offered Jesus, Matt. 4:8, 9; Luke 4:5-7.
of God, death of Lazarus for, John 11:4, 40.
caused by good works, Matt. 5:16.
Christ to come in, Mark 8:38; Matt. 16:27; Luke 9:26; and Matt 25:31.
at the Transfiguration, Mark 9:2-7; Matt. 17:2-5; Luke 9:29-35.
ascribed to God, Luke 17:15-18; and Luke 18:43; and John 12:13; Matt. 21:9; Mark 11:9, 10; Luke 19:37, 38; and Matt. 15:31; and Luke 5:26; Matt. 9:8; Mark 2:12; and Luke 13:13.
of Solomon not equal to that of a lily, Matt.6:28, 29; and Luke 12:27.
alms not to be done for, Matt. 6:1-4.
Gnashing of teeth, Matt. 8:12; and Matt. 13:42; and Luke 13:28; and Matt. 24:51; and Matt. 25:30.
Gnat strained at, Matt. 23:24.
Goats and sheep, parable of, Matt. 25:32, 33.

God, identity of Jesus with, John 1 : 1-5, 9-14 ; and John 10 : 30 ; and John 14 : 7-11 ; and Mark 9 : 37 ; Luke 9 : 48 ; and Matt. 10 : 40.
the sons of, John 1 : 12.
children of, Matt. 5 : 9.
revealed by the Son, John 1 : 14 ; and John 17 : 1-26; and Luke 10:22; Matt. 11:27.
no man hath seen, John 1 : 18 ; and John 6 : 46.
His throne, heaven, Matt 5 : 34; and Matt. 23 : 22.
footstool, earth, Matt. 5 : 35.
knowledge of our needs, Matt. 6 : 8, 25-32 ; and Luke 12 : 22-30.
forgiveness 12, to those who forgive, Matt. 6 : 12, 14, 15; and Luke 6 : 36, 37; and Luke 11 : 4 ; and Matt. 18 : 35.
care for the birds, etc., Matt. 6 : 26; and Luke 12 : 6, 24; and Matt. 10 : 29.
testimony of, to Jesus, Matt. 3 : 17; Mark 1 : 11 ; Luke 3 : 22 ; and Mark 9 : 7 ; Matt. 17 : 5; Luke 9 : 35 ; and John 5 : 37, 38.
word of, man lives by, Matt. 4 : 4; Luke 4 : 4.
they that hear, blessed, Luke 11 : 28.
warns the wise men, Matt. 2 : 12.
alone to be served and worshiped, Matt. 4 : 10; Luke 4 : 8.
can forgive sins, Luke 5 : 21; Mark 2 : 7.
sent his Son to save the world, John 3 : 16, 17.
is a Spirit, John 4 : 24.
pure in heart will see, Matt. 5 : 8.
and mammon not served together, Matt. 6 : 24 ; and Luke 16 : 13.
gives good gifts to those who ask, Matt. 7 : 11 ; and Luke 11 : 13.
hears those that worship and obey him, John 9 : 31.
equality of Jesus with, John 5 : 18-27.
Jesus came out from, John 16 : 27, 28; and John 13 : 3.
at the right hand of, Mark 16 : 19.
love to the Son, John 3 : 35; and John 5 : 20.
true worship and worshipers, John 4 : 23 : 24.
will of, doers of, Matt. 7 : 21.
knowledge of the Son, Luke 10 : 22; Matt. 11 : 27; and John 10 : 15.
working with the Son, John 5 : 17-27.
sent the Son, John 5 : 23; and John 3 : 16, 17; and John 6 : 29, 38, 44, 57.
sealed the Son, John 6 : 27.
Gold of the temple, swearing by, Matt. 23 : 16, 17.
Golgotha, Matt. 27 : 33 ; Mark 15 : 22 ; John 19 : 17.
Gomorrha and the unbelieving cities, Matt. 10 : 14, 15 ; Mark 6 : 11 ; Luke 9 : 5.
Good, Jesus called, Matt. 19 : 16, 17 ; Mark 10 : 17, 18; Luke 18 : 18, 19.
God only, Matt. 19 : 17 ; Mark 10 : 18 ; Luke 18 : 19.
tree brings forth good fruit, Matt. 12 : 33 ; and Matt. 7 : 17-19 ; and Luke 6 : 43, 44.
man does good from his heart, Luke 6 : 45; and Matt. 12 : 35.
ground, seed sown in, Matt. 13 : 8, 23 ; Mark 4 : 8, 20; Luke 8 : 8, 15.
heart, receiving the word in a, Luke 8 : 15.
Samaritan, Luke 10 : 33-37.
part chosen, Luke 10 : 42.
shepherd, the, John 10 : 11, 14.
Gospel, beginning of, Mark 1 : 1.
preached by Jesus, Mark 1 : 14 : Matt. 9 : 35; and Luke 20 : 1.
preached by the Apostles, Matt. 10 : 7, 27 ; Mark 6 : 12 ; Luke 9 : 2, 6.
to be a witness to all nations, Matt. 24 : 14; Mark 13 : 10.
Governor, to come out of Bethlehem, Matt. 2 : 6.
of Judea, Pontius Pilate being, Luke 3 : 1 ; and Matt. 27 : 2.
Jesus sought to be delivered to the (and see "Pilate"), Luke 20 : 20.
Governors, Apostles to be accused before, Matt. 10 : 18.
Grace of God upon Jesus, Luke 2 : 40.
Grain of mustard seed, parable of, Matt. 13 : 31, 32 ; Mark 4 : 31, 32; and Luke 13 : 19.
Grapes, not of thorns, or a bramble bush, Matt. 7 : 16 ; and Luke 6 : 44.
Grass, God's care for, Matt. 6 : 30; and Luke 12 : 28.
the multitude, sit on, Mark 6 : 39; Matt. 14 : 19; John 6 : 10.
Grave of Lazarus, John 11 : 17, 31, 38-44.
Grave clothes of Lazarus, John 11 : 44.
Graves, all in the, to hear Christ's voice, John 5 : 25, 28.
unseen, Luke 11 : 44.
opened at the crucifixion, Matt. 27 : 52, 53.
Greatest, dispute who should be, Matt. 18 : 1-4; Mark 9 : 33-35; Luke 9 : 46-48 ; and Luke 22 : 24-30.
Scribes and Pharisees wish to be, Matt. 23 : 2-12; Mark 12 : 38-40; Luke 20 : 45-47.
Greek, Jesus' accusation written in, Luke 23 : 38; John 19 : 19, 20.
Greeks, seek to see Jesus, John 12 : 20, 21.

Grief of Jesus at hardness of hearts, Mark 3 : 5.
Gross, the people's heart, Matt. 13 : 15.
Ground, the multitude sit on, Mark 8 : 6; Matt. 15 : 35.
Guest-chamber for keeping passover, Mark 14 : 14, 15; Luke 22 : 11, 12.
Guides, blind, Matt. 23 : 24; and Matt. 15 : 14.
Guile, Nathanael without, John 1 : 47.
Gulf fixed, Luke 16 : 26.
Hairs of head numbered, Matt. 10 : 30; and Luke 12 : 7.
Hall of Judgment, Jesus led to, John 18 : 28.
Jews enter not, lest they be defiled, John 18 : 28.
Halt, the, at Bethesda, John 5 : 3.
better to be, in life, than whole in hell, Mark 10 : 45.
Hand of the Lord with John Baptist, Luke 1 : 66
withered, restored, Luke 6 : 6–10; Matt. 12 : 10–13; Mark 3 : 1–5.
the offending, to be cut off, Mark 9 : 43; Matt. 5 : 30.
Handmaid of the Lord, Mary, Luke 1 : 38, 48.
Hands, laid on the sick (See "Miracles").
unwashen, eating with condemned, Mark 7 : 2–5; Matt. 15 : 2.
Jesus shows his, after resurrection, John 20 : 25–27; Luke 24 : 39, 40.
Hard saying, disciples complain of, John 6 : 60.
Harlots, Luke 15 : 30.
Harmless as doves, Jesus' disciples to be, Matt. 10 : 16
Harvest, the fields white to, John 4 : 35.
typifying end of the world Matt. 13 : 39, 40.
plenteous, but laborers few, Matt. 9 : 37, 38; and Luke 10 : 2
Hatred of enemies, forbidden, Matt. 5 : 43–48; and Luke 6 : 27–36
of all men to Jesus' disciples, Matt. 10 : 22; and Matt. 5 : 11; and Luke 6 : 22.
of the world to Jesus, John 15 : 18–25; and John 7 : 7.
of the world to Jesus' disciples, John 15 : 18–21.
Head, not to be sworn by, Matt, 5 : 36.
of John Baptist given to Herodias' daughter, Mark 6 : 24–28; Matt. 14 : 8–11.
Healing (see "Miracles").
Healing on the sabbath-day, Luke 6 : 6–10; Matt. 12 : 9–13; Mark 3 : 1–5; and Luke 14 : 1–5.
Heart, Mary keeps events in her, Luke 2 : 19, 51.
hardness of, grief of Jesus for, Mark 3 : 5.
Jesus upbraids disciples for, Mark 16 : 14.
will be with treasure, Matt. 6 : 21; and Luke 12 : 34.
Heart, good treasure of the, Luke 6 : 45; and Matt. 12 : 35.
mouth speaks out of the, Luke 6 : 45; and Matt 12 : 34.
defilement proceeding from, Mark 7 : 18–23; Matt. 15 : 17–20.
forgiveness to be from the, Matt. 18 : 35.
Heathen, vain repetition in prayers of, Matt. 6 : 7.
the implacable brother to be as, Matt. 18 . 17.
Heaven, kingdom of (see "Kingdom").
voice from, Matt. 3 : 17; Mark 1 : 11; Luke 3 : 22; and Mark 9 : 7; Matt. 17 : 5; Luke 9 : 35
no man has ascended up to, John 3 : 13
open, John 1 : 51.
Jesus came from, John 3 : 13; and John 6 : 32, 33, 38, 41, 42, 50, 51, 58.
not to be sworn by, Matt. 5 : 34; and Matt. 23 : 22.
treasures to be laid up in, Matt. 6 : 20; and Luke 12 : 33.
sign from, demanded, Mark 8 : 11; Matt. 16 : 1.
bread from, John 6 : 31, 33 41, 50, 51, 58.
joy in, at sinner's repentance, Luke 15 : 7, 10.
Heavenly, hosts in fields at Bethlehem, Luke 2 : 13, 14.
things believing in, John 3 : 12.
Heavens opened at Jesus' baptism, Matt 3 : 16; Mark 1 : 10: Luke 3 : 21.
Heavy laden, invited by Jesus, Matt. 11 : 28–30.
Hebrew, accusation of Jesus written in, Luke 23 : 38; John 19 : 19, 20.
Hell, those in danger of, Matt. 5 : 22.
sacrifice of members to escape, Matt. 5 : 29, 30; and Mark 9 : 43–48.
cast down to, Luke 10 : 15; Matt. 11 : 23.
cast into, Matt. 5 : 29, 30; and Mark 9 : 43–47.
gates of, Matt. 16 : 18.
Hen, Jesus' care like that of a, Matt. 23 : 37; and Luke 13 : 34.
Hem of Jesus' garment touched, Matt. 9 : 20-22; Mark 5 : 25–34; Luke 8 : 43–48; and Mark 6 : 56; Matt. 14 : 36.
Herod, king of Judea, Matt. 2 : 1.
and the wise men, Matt. 2 : 1–9.
slays children of Bethlehem, Matt. 2 : 16.
death of, Matt. 2 ; 15, 19, 20.
reproved by John Baptist, Luke 3 : 19; and Mark 6 : 18; Matt. 14 : 4.
the tetrarch, Luke 3 : 1, 19; and Matt. 14 : 1; Luke 9 : 7.

Herod, imprisons John Baptist, Luke 3:19, 20; and Matt. 14:3; Mark 6:17.
marries Herodias, Mark 6:17;
Chuza, steward of, Luke 8:3.
feast of, Mark 6:21; Matt. 14:6.
executes John Baptist, Mark 6:27; Matt. 14:10; Luke 9:9.
Jesus warned against, Luke 13:31, 32.
Jesus taken before, Luke 23:7–11, 15.
reconciled to Pilate, Luke 23:12.
Herod's opinion of Jesus, Mark 6:14–16; Matt. 14:1, 2; Luke 9:7–9.
Herodians, consulted as to destroying Jesus, Mark 3:6.
go to Jesus as spies, Matt. 22:15, 16; Mark 12:13; Luke 20:20.
Herodias quarrels with John Baptist, Mark 6:19.
daughter of, dances, Mark 6:22, 23; Matt. 14:6, 7.
asks for John Baptist's head, Mark 6:25–28; Matt. 14:8–11.
Hill, a city set on a, Matt. 5:14.
Hireling, and sheep, John 10:12, 13.
Holy, One of God, Jesus, Luke 4:34; Mark 1:24.
things not given to dogs, Matt. 7:6.
Holy Ghost in John Baptist, Luke 1:15.
descending like a dove, Matt. 3:16; Mark 1:10; Luke 3:22; and John 1:32, 33.
in conception, Christ, Luke 1:31–35.
Elisabeth filled with, Luke 1:41.
in Zacharias, Luke 1:67.
Jesus, full of, Luke 4:1.
upon Mary, Luke 1:35.
upon Simeon, Luke 2:25, 26.
blasphemy against, Matt. 12:31, 32; Mark 3:29; and Luke 12:10.
given to them that ask, Luke 11:13.
not yet given, John 7:39.
to teach disciples how to speak when accused, Mark 13:11; Luke 21:15; and Matt. 10:20; and Luke 12:12.
Comforter, John 14:16, 17, 26.
baptism with, by Jesus, Luke 3:16; Matt. 3:11; Mark 1:8; and John 1:33.
disciples commanded to baptize in the name of, Matt. 28:19.
disciples receive from Jesus, John 20:22.
Honour, to be given to the Son, John 5:23.
not to prophet in his own country, Mark 6:4; Matt. 13:57.
Hosanna, John 12:13; Matt. 21:9, 15; Mark 11:9, 10.
House, of God, John 2:16, 17; and Mark 11:17; Matt. 21:12, 13; Luke 19:46.
House, of prayer, Mark 11:17; Matt. 21:13; Luke 19:46.
Father's, many mansions, John 14:2.
built on rock and sand, Matt. 7:24–27; and Luke 6:48, 49.
divided against itself, Matt. 12:25; Mark 3:25; and Luke 11:17.
Household, foes in the, Matt. 10:36.
Householder, instructed scribe, like, Matt. 13:52.
Housetop, let down through, Luke 5:19; Mark 2:4.
the gospel to be preached on the, Matt. 10:27.
Humility, Matt 18:3, 4; and Luke 14:7–11; and Luke 18:9–14; and Matt. 23:5–12; Mark 12:38–40; Luke 20:46, 47; and Luke 22:25–27.
Hunger, after fasting, Matt. 4:2; Luke 4:2.
after righteousness, Matt. 5:6.
of the disciples on the Sabbath, Luke 6:1–5; Matt. 12:1–8; Mark 2:23–28.
of David, Luke 6:3, 4; Matt, 12:3, 4; Mark 2:25, 26.
on the road to Jerusalem, Mark 11:12; Matt. 21:18.
Husbandman of vine, John 15:1.
Husbandmen and vineyard, Matt. 21:33–41; Mark 12:1–9; Luke 20:9–16.
Husks desired by the prodigal, Luke 15:16.
Hypocrisy, warned against, Matt. 23:13–33.
Hypocrites, in the synagogues and streets, Matt. 6:2, 5.
Pharisees denounced as, Matt. 23:13–33; and Luke 11:39–44; and Matt. 16:3; and Mark 7:6; Matt. 15:7, 8.
Idle words, Matt. 12:36.
Impediment of speech, Mark 7:32.
Importunity, Luke 11:5–10; and Luke 18:1–7.
Impossible with God, nothing is, Matt. 19:26; Mark 10:27; Luke 18:27; and Luke 1:37.
Impotent at Bethesda, John 5:3–9; (and see "Miracles.")
Infirmity, a woman with, Luke 13:11–13, 16.
Incense burnt by Zacharias, Luke 1:9, 10.
Iniquity, workers of, Matt. 7:23; and Matt. 13:41.
Inn, at Bethlehem, Luke 2:7.
in parable of Good Samaritan, Luke 10:34.
Intercessory prayer, John 17:1–26.
Isaiah (Esaias), Jesus reads, in synagogue, Luke 4:17–19.
prophecy of, fulfilled, Luke 3:4–6; Matt. 3:3; Mark 1:2, 3; and John 1:23.
Israel, tribes of, judged by Apostles, Matt. 19:28; and Luke 22:30.

Israel, lost sheep of, Matt. 10 : 6; and Matt. 15 : 24.
works like Jesus' not before seen, Matt. 9 : 33.
Issue of blood, healed, Matt. 9 : 20–22; Mark 5 : 25–34; Luke 8 : 43–48.
"It is finished," John 19 : 30.
Iturea, Philip tetrarch of, Luke 3 : 1.
Jacob's well, John 4 : 5, 6.
Jairus, daughter of, raised from dead, Matt. 9 : 18, 19, 23–25; Mark 5 : 22, 23, 35–42; Luke 8 : 41, 42, 49–55.
James (son of Zebedee), Luke 5 : 10; and Luke 6 : 14; Mark 3 : 17; and Matt. 10 : 2.
surnamed Boanerges, Mark 3 : 17.
asks for fire to be brought down, Luke 9 : 54.
desires first place in the kingdom, Matt. 20 : 20–22; Mark 10 : 35–39.
James the less, Mark 15 : 40; and Matt. 10 : 3; and Luke 6 : 15; Mark 3 : 18.
Jeremiah (Jeremias), Jesus supposed to be, Matt. 16 : 14.
prophecy of, Matt. 2 : 18.
Jericho, man who fell among thieves near, Luke 10 : 30–35.
Jesus at, Matt. 20 : 29; Mark 10 : 46; Luke 18 : 35; and Luke 19 : 1.
Jerusalem, Joseph and Mary go to, Luke 2 : 41, 42.
the child Jesus tarries in, Luke 2 : 43–50.
Joseph and Mary search for Jesus in, Luke 2 : 45, 46.
where the Jews worship, John 4 : 20, 21.
a prophet cannot perish out of, Luke 13 : 33.
not to be sworn by, Matt. 5 : 35.
the city of the Great king, Matt. 5 : 35.
desolation of, Luke 13 : 35; and Matt. 23 : 38, 39; and Matt. 24 : 2, 15; Mark. 13 : 2, 14; Luke 21 : 6, 20, 24: and Luke 19 : 41–44.
gospel to be preached first at, Luke 24 : 47, 49.
Jesus taken to, by the devil, Matt. 4 : 5; Luke 4 : 9.
Jesus set his face to go to, Luke 9 : 51–53.
lament over, Luke 13 : 34, 35; and Luke 19 : 41–44; and Matt. 23, 37–39.
goes to, to the passover, John 2 : 13.
goes to, to a feast of the Jews, John 5 : 1.
comes to, Mark 11 : 11, 15; Matt. 21 : 10.
persecution of Jesus at, foretold, Mark 8 : 31; Matt. 16 : 21; Luke 9 : 22.
death of Jesus at, spoken of at transfiguration, Luke 9 : 31.
Jesus, his birth foretold, Luke 1 : 28–38, and Matt. 1 : 20–23.
Jesus, named by the angel, Luke 1 : 31; and Luke 2 : 21; and Matt. 1 : 21.
circumcision, Luke 2 : 21; Matt. 1 : 25.
presentation in the temple, Luke 2 : 22, 23, 27.
genealogies, Matt. 1 : 1–17; Luke 3 : 23–38; John 1 : 1–5, 14, 18.
removal to Egypt, Matt. 2 : 13–15.
return from Egypt, Matt. 2 : 19–21; Luke 2 : 39.
baptism of, Matt. 3 : 13–17; Mark 1 : 9–11; Luke 3 : 21, 22.
lives in Nazareth, Matt. 2 : 22, 23; Luke 2 : 39.
fasting, Matt. 4 : 2–4; Mark 1 : 13; Luke 4 : 2–4.
baptizing, John 3 : 22, 26; and John 4 : 1, 2.
temptation, Matt. 4 : 1–11; Mark 1 : 12, 13; Luke 4 : 1–13.
among doctors, Luke 2 : 46–50.
his transfiguration, Mark 9 : 2–8; Matt. 17 : 2–8; Luke 9 : 29–36.
public entry into Jerusalem, John 12 : 12–19; Matt. 21 : 1–11; Mark 11 : 1–11; Luke 19 : 29–44.
second coming, Matt. 24 . 3–51; Mark 13 : 4–37; Luke 21 : 7–36; and Matt. 25 : 31–46.
last supper, Luke 22 : 14–20; Matt. 26 : 20–29; Mark 14 : 18–25.
agony in Gethsemane, Matt. 26 : 36–46; Mark 14 : 32–42; Luke 22 : 40–46.
betrayal, Matt. 26 : 47–56; Mark 14 : 43–52; Luke 22 : 47–53; John 18 : 1–11.
trial before Caiaphas, John 18 : 19–24; Mark 14 : 53–64; Matt. 26 : 57–66; Luke 22 : 54.
before the Sanhedrim, Luke 22 : 66–71; Matt. 27 : 1; Mark 15 : 1.
led to Pilate, Matt. 27 : 2; Mark 15 : 1; Luke 23 : 1; John 18 : 28.
before Pilate, Luke 23 : 2–5, 13–25; Matt. 27 : 11–26; Mark 15 : 2–15; John 18 : 28–40.
sent to Herod, Luke 23 : 6–11.
scourging, etc., John 19 : 1–3; Matt. 27 : 26–30; Mark 15 : 15–19.
condemnation, Luke 23 : 24.
delivered to the Jews, John 19 : 16; Matt. 27 : 26; Mark 15 : 15; Luke 23 : 25.
crucifixion, Luke 23 : 33–43; Matt. 27 : 35–44; Mark 15 : 24–32; John 19 : 18–24.
death, Luke 23 : 44–49; Matt. 27 : 45–56; Mark 15 : 33–41; John 19 : 25–30.
burial, Luke 23 : 50–56; Matt. 27 : 57–61; Mark 15 : 42–47; John 19 : 31–42.
resurrection, Matt. 28 : 1–8; Mark 16 : 1–8; Luke 24 : 1–12; John 20 : 1–10.
rejoices, Luke 10 : 21–24; Matt. 11 : 25–30.

Jesus, ascension, Luke 24 : 51; Mark 16 : 19.
commissions the disciples, Matt. 28 : 19, 20; Mark 16 : 15–18.
preaching (See "Preaching").
discourse with Nicodemus, John 3 : 1–21.
prayer, Matt. 6 : 9–13; and Luke 11 : 2–4.
with the woman of Samaria, John 4 : 7–26.
sermon on the mount, Matt. chapters 5 : 6 : 7.
sermon in the plain, Luke 6 : 20–49.
as to the Sabbath, John 5 : 17; and Luke 6 : 5; Matt. 12 : 5–8; Mark 2 : 27, 28; and Luke 13 : 15, 16
speaks concerning John Baptist, Luke 7 : 24–35; Matt. 11 : 7–19; and John 5 : 32–35; and Mark 9 : 13; Matt. 17; 12, 13; and Matt. 22 : 32.
speaks concerning forgiveness of sins, Matt 18 : 21, 22, 35; and Luke 7 : 47–49; and Matt. 6 : 14, 15; and Luke 11 : 4.
speaks concerning true sheep, John 10 : 1–18.
speaks concerning self-exaltation, Luke 14 : 11.
speaks concerning the coming of God's kingdom, Luke 17 : 20, 21.
speaks concerning divorce, Luke 16 : 18; and Matt 19 : 3–9; Mark 10 : 2–12.
speaks concerning riches, Matt. 19 : 23, 24; Mark 10 : 23–25; Luke 18 : 24, 25.
speaks concerning the resurrection, Matt. 22 : 30–32; Mark 12 : 25–27; Luke 20 : 35–38.
speaks concerning unbelief, John 12 : 44–48.
speaks concerning the Comforter, John 14 : 16, 17, 26; and John 15 : 26; and John 16 : 7.
speaks concerning love, John 14 : 15, 21, 23, 24; and John 15 : 9–13.
visited by shepherds, Luke 2 : 15–20.
visited by wise men from the East. Matt. 2 : 7–12.
visited by Nicodemus, John 3 : 1–21.
and doctors in the Temple, Luke 2 : 46, 47.
testimony of John Baptist, concerning, Luke 3 : 16, 17; Matt. 3 : 11, 12; Mark 1 : 7, 8; John 1 : 15–18; and John 1 : 26, 27, 29–34. 36; and John 3 : 28–36.
attends a marriage, John 2 : 1–11.
drives traders out of the Temple, John 2 : 14–16; and Mark 11 : 15–17; Matt. 21 : 12, 13; Luke 19 : 45, 46.
rejected by the Gadarenes. Luke 8 : 37; Mark 5 : 17.
rejected by the Gergesenes, Matt. 8 : 34.
Jesus, rejected at Nazareth, Luke 4 : 28, 29; and Mark 6 : 2, 3; Matt 13 : 54–57.
sends out the Twelve. Matt. 10 : 1–42; Mark 6 : 7–13; Luke 9 : 1–6.
sends out the seventy, Luke 10 : 1–12.
escapes stoning, John 8 : 59; and John 10 : 31, 39.
receives little children, Matt. 19 : 13–15; Mark 10 : 13–16; Luke 18 : 15–17.
laments over Jerusalem, Luke 13 : 34, 35; and Luke 19 : 41–44; and Matt. 23 : 37–39.
Jews, sent to John Baptist, John 1 : 19.
ask Jesus for a sign, John 2 : 18; and John 6 : 30.
astonished at Jesus' knowledge, John 7 : 15.
question about purifying, John 3 : 25, 26.
have no dealing with Samaritans, John 4 : 9.
salvation is of the, John 4 : 22.
Jesus attends a feast of, John 5 : 1; and John 10 : 22, 23.
reprove for carrying bed on Sabbath, John 5 : 10.
persecute Jesus for healing on Sabbath. John 5 : 16; and Luke 13 : 14.
elders of ("See Elders").
murmur at Jesus, Mark 6 : 2, 3; Matt. 13 : 54–57; and John 6 : 41, 42.
strife of, on Jesus' claiming to be the bread of life, John 6 : 52.
tradition of, as to washing, Mark 7 : 2–13; Matt. 15, 2–9.
seek Jesus at feast of tabernacles, John 7 : 11.
accuse Jesus of being a Samaritan, and having a devil, John 7 : 20; and John 8 : 48, 52.
agree to expel disciples from synagogue, John 9 : 22; and John 12 : 42.
division among, as to Jesus, John 9 : 16; and John 10 : 19–21.
ask Jesus to declare whether he be Christ, John 10 : 24
attempt to stone Jesus, John 8 : 59; and John 10 : 31. 39.
with Martha and Mary at Lazarus' death, John 11 : 19, 31, 33, 36, 45, 46.
ask Pilate to break Jesus' legs, John 19 : 31
Joanna, wife of Chuza ministers unto Jesus, Luke 8 : 3.
John the Baptist, a witness of the Light, John 1 : 6–8, 15–18.
annunciation of the birth of, Luke 1 : 11–20.
mission of, Luke 1 : 15–17, 76–79.
birth of, Luke 1 : 57, 58.

John, circumcision of, Luke 1 : 59–63.
the prophet of the Highest, Luke 1 : 76.
baptism and preaching of, Luke 3 : 2–18, 21, 22; Matt. 3 : 1–17; Mark 1 : 4–11; and John 1 : 19–36; and John 3 : 23–36; and John 4 : 1.
the fulfillment of prophecies, Luke 3 : 3–6; Matt. 3 : 3; Mark 1 : 2–4; and John 1 : 23.
his raiment and meat, Matt. 3 : 4; Mark 1 : 6.
counsels the people, Luke 3 : 10–14.
warns Pharisees and Sadducees, Luke 3 : 7–9; Matt. 3 : 7–10.
baptizes Jesus, Matt. 3 : 13–15; Mark 1 : 9; Luke 3 : 21.
sees Holy Ghost descend on Jesus, Matt. 3 : 16, 17; Mark 1 : 10, 11; Luke 3 : 22.
asked who he is, points out Jesus as Lamb of God, John 1 : 19–36.
baptizes at Ænon, John 3 : 23.
testimony to Jesus, Luke 3 : 16, 17; Matt. 3 : 11, 12; Mark 1 : 7, 8; John 1 : 15–18; and John 1 : 26–36; and John 3 : 23–36.
imprisoned by Herod, Luke 3 : 19, 20; and Mark 6 : 17, 18; Matt. 14 : 3, 4.
disciples of, sent to Jesus, Luke 7 : 19–23; Matt. 11 : 2–6.
testimony of Jesus concerning, John 5 : 33–35; and Luke 7 : 24–35; Matt. 11 : 7–19; and Mark 9 : 12, 13; Matt. 17 : 11–13; and Matt. 21 : 32.
head of, demanded by Herodias' daughter, Mark 6 : 22–26; Matt. 14 : 6–9.
executed by Herod, Mark 6 : 27, 28; Matt. 14 : 10, 11; and Luke 9 : 9.
burial of, by disciples, Mark 6 : 29; Matt. 14 : 12.
John, the Apostle, called by Jesus, Matt. 4 : 21, 22; Mark 1 : 19, 20.
surnamed with James, Boanerges, Mark 3 : 17.
accompanies Jesus to Gathsemane, Matt. 26 : 37; Mark 14 : 33.
at transfiguration, Mark 9 : 2; Matt. 17 : 1; Luke 9 : 28.
rebukes one for casting out devils, Mark 9 : 38; Luke 9 : 49.
asks for fire to be brought down, Luke 9 : 54.
for first place in kingdom, Matt. 20 : 20–22; Mark 10 : 35–39.
follows to high priest's palace, John 18 : 15, 16.
Jesus commits his mother to, John 19 : 26, 27.
goes to the sepulcher, John 20 : 2–8.
fishing, after resurrection, John 21 : 2–23.
John, the Apostle, as to death of, John 21 : 22, 23.
Jonah (Jonas), prophet, Matt. 12 : 39–41; and Matt. 16 : 4; and Luke 11 : 29, 30, 32.
Jordan, baptism by John Baptist in, Luke 3 : 3; Matt. 3 : 6; Mark 1 : 5.
Jesus goes to, to be baptized, Matt. 3 : 13; Mark 1 : 9.
Joseph, husband of Mary, Luke 1 : 27; Matt. 1 : 18, 19.
an angel appears to, Matt. 1 : 20–25; and Matt. 2 : 13, 19–22.
goes to Bethlehem, Luke 2 : 4, 5.
goes into Egypt, Matt. 2 : 14, 15.
goes to Nazareth, Matt. 2 : 23; Luke 2 : 39.
goes up to Jerusalem, Luke 2 : 41, 42.
search for Jesus, Luke 2 : 44–46.
returns to Nazareth, Luke 2 : 51.
Jesus as son of, John 6 : 42; and Matt. 13 : 55.
Joseph of Arimathea, Luke 23 : 50–53; Matt. 27 : 57–60; Mark 15 : 43, 45, 46; John 19 : 38–42.
Joy, of the seventy at their power, Luke 10 : 17.
in heaven over the repenting sinner, Luke 15 : 7, 10.
Judas, Iscariot, one of the Twelve, John 6 : 70, 71; and Matt. 10 : 4; and Luke 6 : 16; Mark 3 : 19; and Matt. 26 : 47; Luke 22 : 47.
spoken of by Jesus as a devil, John 6 : 70, 71.
complains of the anointing, John 12 : 4, 5.
a thief, John 12 : 4–6.
engages to betray Jesus, Matt. 26 : 14–16; Mark 14 : 10, 11; Luke 22 : 3–6.
pointed out as the betrayer, John 13 : 21–26; Matt. 26 : 21–25; Mark 14 : 18–21; Luke 22 : 21–23.
withdraws to betray Jesus, John 13 : 30.
betrays Jesus, Matt. 26 : 45–50; Mark 14 : 41–45; Luke 22 : 47, 48; John 18 : 2–5.
influenced by Satan, Luke 22 : 3; and John 13 : 27.
goes to Gethsemane, John 18 : 1, 2.
returns the betrayal money, Matt. 27 : 3–5.
hangs himself, Matt. 27 : 5.
Judas (Lebbæus Thaddæus), one of the Twelve, Luke 6 : 16; Mark 3 : 18; and Matt. 10 : 3; and John 14 : 22.
asks Jesus as to his manifestation, John 14 : 22.
Judea, Pontius Pilate governor of, Luke 3 : 1, and Matt. 27 : 2.
inhabitants of, go out to John Baptist, Matt. 3 : 5; Mark 1 : 5.

Judea, multitudes from, follow Jesus, Matt. 4:25; and Mark 3:8; Matt. 12:15; and Luke 6:17, 19; and Matt. 19:9; Mark 10:1.
Pharisees, etc., from, go to hear Jesus, Luke 5:17.
fame of Jesus spread through, Luke 7:17.
brethren of Jesus advise his going to, John 7:3, 4.
Jesus comes to coast of, Matt. 9:1; and Mark 10:1; and John 11:7, 17.
Judge, parable of the unjust, Luke 18:1-6.
Judgment, committed to the Son, John 5:22, 27.
for, Jesus came into the world, John 9:39.
of the Son just, John 5:30.
those in danger of, Matt. 5:21, 22.
of one another forbidden, Matt. 7:1, 2; and Luke 6:37.
according to appearances, forbidden, John 7:24.
day, idle words accounted for, in, Matt. 12:36.
condemnation of unbelieving cities in, Luke 10:10–15, Matt. 11:21–24; and Matt. 10:14, 15; Mark 6:11.
Justification by words, Matt. 12:37.
Keys of the kingdom of Heaven, Matt, 16:19.
Kin of a prophet do not honor him, Mark 6:4; Matt. 13:57.
King of the Jews, wise men seek, Matt. 2:1, 2, 7–11.
of Israel, Jesus called the, John 1:49.
Kings, have desired to see things seen by disciples, Luke 10:24.
Kingdom of Heaven, to the poor in spirit, Matt. 5:3.
to the poor, Luke 6:20.
to the persecuted for righteousness' sake, Matt. 5:10.
Kingdom, of Heaven, many from east and west to sit down in, Matt. 8:11; and Luke 13:28, 29.
the Father's pleasure to give the, Luke 12:31, 32.
given unto the disciples to know the mysteries of, Matt. 13:11; and Mark 4:11; Luke 8:10.
parables illustrating, Matt. 13:24–52; Mark 4:26–32; and Luke 13:18–21, and Matt 20:1–16; and Matt. 22:2–14; and Matt. 18:23–35; and Matt. 21:14–30.
the keys of, Matt. 16:19.
given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof, Matt. 21:43.
conversion necessary to enter, Matt. 18:3, 4.
Kingdom, of God, new birth necessary for, John 3:3, 5.
preached since the coming of John, Luke 21:16.
preached by Jesus, Luke 8:1; and Matt. 9:35.
preached by the Twelve, Matt. 10:7; Luke 9:2, 6.
preached by the Seventy, Luke 10:9, 11.
to be first object of life, Matt. 6:33; and Luke 12:31.
to be seen by some of disciples, Mark 9:1; Matt. 16:28; Luke 9:27.
as to coming of, Luke 17:20, 21.
difficult for the rich to enter, Matt. 19:23, 24; Mark 10:23–25; Luke 18:24, 25.
publicans and harlots enter before Scribes and Pharisees, Matt. 21:31, 32.
Kingdoms of the world offered to Jesus, Matt. 4:8, 9; Luke 4:5–7.
to rise against one another, Matt. 24:7; Mark 13:8; Luke 21:10.
Kings, disciples to be brought before, Matt. 10:18.
desire to see what disciples saw, Luke 10:24.
"Knock and it shall be opened," Luke 11:9, 10.
Knowledge, key of, taken away, Luke 11:52.
of the Father, John 7:28, 29; and John 10:15; and Luke 10:22; Matt. 11:27.
of Jesus and of the Father, John 7:15–17.
Labor those that, invited by Jesus, Matt. 11:28–30.
not for things that perish, John 6:27.
Laborer worthy of his hire, Matt. 10:10; and Luke 10:7.
Laborers in the harvest, Matt. 9:37; and Luke 10:2.
in the vineyard, parable of, Matt. 20:2–15.
Lake of Gennesaret, storm on the, Mark 4:37–39; Matt. 8:24–26; Luke 8:23, 24.
Lamb of God, Jesus the, John 1:29, 36.
Lambs, among wolves, the Seventy like, Luke 10:3.
Lame inviting the, true hospitality, Luke 14:13, 14.
Lamentation of Jesus over Jerusalem, Luke 19:41–44; and Matt. 23:37–39; and Luke 13:34, 35.
Lasciviousness proceeds from the heart, Mark 7:21, 22; Matt. 15:19.
Last day, resurrection at the, John 6:39, 40, 44.
Last, the first shall be, Matt. 19:30; Mark 10:31; and Mark 9:35; and Matt. 20:16; and Luke 13:30.

Latchet of Jesus' shoes, John Baptist not worthy to unloose, Luke 3: 16; Mark 1: 7; and John 1: 27
Laugh, woe to them that, Luke 6: 25.
Laughed to scorn, Jesus, in Jairus' house, Matt. 9: 24; Mark 5: 40; Luke 8: 53
Law, the, given by Moses, John 7: 19, 22, 23; and John 1: 17
Jesus come to fulfill, Matt. 5: 17, 18.
doctors of, go to hear Jesus, Luke 5: 17.
prophesied until John, Matt. 11: 13; and Luke 16: 16.
cannot fail, Luke 16: 17.
the foundation of, Matt. 22: 37-40; Mark 12: 29-33.
Lawyer tempting Jesus, Luke 10: 25, 29; Matt. 22: 35, 36; Mark 12: 28.
Lawyers, denounced by Jesus, Luke 11: 45-52.
questioned as to healing on the Sabbath, Luke 6: 9; Matt. 12: 11, 12; Mark 3: 4; and Luke 14: 3, 5, 6.
rejecting the counsel of God, Luke 7: 30.
Lazarus of Bethany, his sickness, John 11: 1-6.
raised from death, John 11: 43, 44; and John 12: 1, 9.
at supper in Simon's house, John 12: 1, 2.
the chief priests seek to kill, John 12: 10, 11.
Lazarus and the rich man, parable of, Luke 16: 19-31.
Least shall be great, Matt. 18: 4; Luke 9: 48.
Leathern girdle, John Baptist's Matt. 3: 4; Mark 1: 6.
Leaven of Pharisees, warning against, Mark 8: 15; Matt. 16: 6, 11, 12; and Luke 12: 1.
the kingdom of heaven like, Matt. 13: 33; and Luke 13: 20, 21.
Legion of devils, Luke 8: 30; Mark 5: 9.
Lending enjoined, Matt. 5: 42; and Luke 6: 30, 34, 35.
Leper, a, cleansed by Jesus, Luke 5: 12, 13; Matt. 8: 2, 3; Mark 1; 40-42.
Lepers, ten, cleansed by Jesus, Luke 17: 12-19.
Letters, surprise at Jesus' knowing, John 7: 15.
Levite, in parable of good Samaritan, Luke 10: 32.
Levites sent to John Baptist, John 1: 19-25.
Liar, the devil a, John 8: 44.
Liberty to the bruised, Jesus to give, Luke 4: 18.
Life, eternal to believers in Jesus, John 3: 15, 16; and John 4: 36; and John 5: 24, 39; and John 6: 40, 47; and John 12: 25; and Matt. 25: 46.
Life, in the world to come, to those who forsake all for Jesus, Matt 19: 29; Mark 10: 30; Luke 18. 30.
eternal, is to know God, and Jesus Christ, John 17: 3.
Jesus asked what necessary for, Matt. 19: 16; Mark 10: 17; Luke 18: 18.
"Thou hast the words of" John 6: 68.
everlasting, to be labored for, John 6: 27.
God's commandment is, John 12: 50.
to believers in Jesus, John 6: 27; and John 6: 40, 47.
everlasting, to those who make sacrifices here, John 12: 25.
in the Father and the Son, John 5: 24; and John 6: 40, 47; and John 1: 4.
the resurrection of, John 5: 29; and John 11: 25.
consists not in the abundance of things possessed, Luke 12: 15
carefulness for, not necessary, Matt, 6: 25, 26; and Luke 12: 22-24.
care for, will result in its loss, Matt. 10: 39; and Mark 8: 35; Matt. 16: 25; Luke 9: 24; and Luke 17: 33; and John 12: 25.
given to the world by Jesus, John 6: 27-65.
Jesus, the, John 14: 6: and John 11: 25; and John 17: 1, 2.
Jesus the bread of, John 6: 35, 48.
of world, Jesus' flesh given for, John 6, 51
of good shepherd given for sheep, John 10: 11, 15.
of Jesus laid down, not taken away, John 10: 17, 18.
words of Jesus, spirit and, John 6: 63, 68.
Light, the, true, John 1: 4, 5, 7-9
he that doeth truth cometh to, John 3: 21.
John Baptist, a shining, John 5: 35.
darkness preferred to, John 3: 19, 20.
of the world, the disciples, Matt 5: 14-16
of the world, Jesus, John 8: 12; and John 9: 5.
of the body, the eye, Matt. 6: 22, 23; and Luke 11: 34-36.
the moon not to give, in the last days, Mark 13: 24.
gospel to be preached in, Matt. 10: 27.
raiment of Jesus, like, Mark 9: 3; Matt. 17: 2; Luke 9: 29,
children of, less wise than of darkness, Luke 16: 8.
exhortation to be children of, John 12: 35, 36.
Lightning, Christ's second coming as, Luke 17: 24; and Matt. 24: 27.
countenance of angel like, Matt. 28: 3.
Satan as, Luke 10: 18.

Lilies, an example of God's care, Matt: 6. 28, 29; and Luke 12:27
Living bread, Jesus the, John 6·51.
Loaves, miraculously increased, Mark 6·38-44; Matt. 14: 17-21; Luke 9:13-17; John 6: 9-14; and Mark 8:5-9; Matt. 15:34-38.
referred to by Jesus, Mark 8: 17-20; Matt. 25: 8-10
the friend borrowing, at night, Luke 11: 5-8
Locusts, John Baptist's food, Matt 3:4; Mark 1:6
Lord, title applied by Elisabeth to the future child of Mary, Luke 1:43.
Lord, Lord, not sufficient to have said, Matt. 7:21-23; and Luke 6:46; and Luke 13: 25-27.
Lord's prayer, the Matt 6·9-13; and Luke 11:2-4.
Lords of Galilee entertained by Herod, Mark 6:21-26; Matt 14:6-9
Loss of life to those who seek to save it, Matt. 10:39; and Mark 8:35; Matt. 16:25; Luke 9:24; and Luke 17:33; and John 12:25.
Lost sheep of Israel, Jesus' first care. Matt. 10:6; and Matt. 15:24.
Lot, at Christ's second coming to be as in days of, Luke 17:28-30.
Lot's wife a warning, Luke 17:31, 32.
Love, of God, first duty of man, Luke 10:27, 28; and Matt. 22:36-38; Mark 12:28-30.
of Jesus to Martha, Mary, and Lazarus, John 11:3, 5.
to parents to give place to service of Christ, Matt. 10:35-37; and Luke 12:51-53.
to enemies enjoined, Matt. 5:43-48; and Luke 6:27, 28, 32-35
to neighbor, second great commandment, Matt. 22:39; Mark 12:31; and Luke 10:27.
to one another enjoined, John 13:34, 35; and John 15. 12, 13
Lunatic person healed, Mark 9:17-27; Matt. 17. 14-18; Luke 9:38-42.
Lust amounting to adultery, Matt. 5:27, 28.
Lusts choke the word, Mark 4:19.
of devil done by his children, John 8:44.
Lysanias, tetrarch of Abilene, Luke 3:1.
Magdala, Jesus goes to, Matt. 15:39
Maimed, inviting, true hospitality, Luke 14: 13, 14.
Mammon and God cannot be served together, Matt. 6:24; and Luke 16:13.
of unrighteousness, friends of, Luke 16: 9, 11.
Manger, Jesus laid in a, Luke 2:7.
Manna, eaten in the desert, John 6:31, 49, 58.
Market, the sheep, John 5:2.
greetings in the, Luke 11:43.
Market place, children in the, Luke 7:32; Matt. 11:16, 17.
laborers in the, Matt. 20:3.
Marriage, at Cana, John 2:1-11.
supper, parable of, Matt. 22:2-14.
Martha, cumbered with much serving, Luke 10:38-42.
meets Jesus after Lazarus' death, John 11: 20-27.
at the supper at Bethany, John 12:2.
Mary, mother of Jesus, Gabriel sent to, Luke 1:26, 27.
a virgin, espoused to Joseph, Luke 1:27; Matt. 1:18
birth of Jesus foretold, Luke 1:28-38; and Matt. 1:20-23.
goes to visit Elisabeth, Luke 1:39-55.
her return home, Luke 1:56.
conception, Matt. 1; 18-23.
goes to Bethlehem, Luke 2:4, 5
birth of Jesus to, Luke 2:6, 7; and Matt. 1:25
visited by shepherds, Luke 2:15-17.
kept events in her heart, Luke 2:19, 51.
her purification, Luke 2:22-24.
presents Jesus in Temple, Luke 2:22, 23, 27.
mother of Jesus, and Simeon, Luke 2: 34, 35.
visited by wise men, Matt. 2:11.
warned into Egypt, Matt. 2:13-15.
her return to land of Israel, Matt. 2:19-21.
goes to Nazareth in Galilee, Matt. 2:22, 23: Luke 2:39.
goes to Jerusalem, Luke 2:41, 42.
searches for Jesus, and chides him for staying behind, Luke 2:43-50.
returns to Nazareth, Luke 2:51.
at the marriage at Cana, John 2:1-5.
goes to Capernaum with Jesus, John 2:12.
Jesus despised as son of, Mark 6:3; Matt. 13:55; and John 6:42.
committed to care of John, John 19:26, 27.
Mary, of Bethany, at Jesus' feet, Luke 10:39-42.
comes to Jesus after Lazarus' death, John 11:28-32.
anoints Jesus' head and feet, John 12:3; Matt. 26:7; Mark 14:3.
Mary Magdalene ministers to Jesus, Luke 8:2, 3; and Matt. 27:56.
seven devils cast out of, Luke 8:2; and Mark 16:9.

Mary mother of James goes to sepulcher, Matt. 28:1; Mark 16:1; Luke 24:10.
Master, a, of Israel, Nicodemus, John 3:10.
Jesus called, John 4:31; and Luke 5:5; and John 20:16; and John 1:38, 49; and Matt. 12:38; and Luke 20:39; and John 13:13.
the disciple not above his, Luke 6;40; and Matt. 10:24, 25.
one, Christ, Matt. 23:8, 10.
Masters, two cannot be served, Matt. 6:24; Luke 16:13.
Matthew (Levi), a publican, called, Luke 5:27, 28; Matt. 9:9; Mark 2:14.
one of the Twelve, Matt. 10:3; and Luke 6:15; Mark 3:18.
makes Jesus a feast, Luke 5:29.
Measure, good, enjoined, Matt. 7:2; and Luke 6:38; and Mark 4:24.
Meat, John Baptist's, Matt. 3:4; Mark 1:6.
to be divided with the needy, Luke 3:11.
disciples go to buy, John 4:8.
of Jesus to do will of God, John 4:32-34.
not so important as life, Matt. 6:25; and Luke 12:23.
indeed, Jesus' flesh, John 6:55.
which endureth, given by Jesus, John 6:27.
which perishes, not to be labored for, John 6:27.
Meek, the, blessed, Matt. 5:5.
Jesus, Matt. 11:29.
Merchantman seeking goodly pearls, Matt. 13:45, 46.
Merciful, the, blessed, Matt. 5:7.
Mercy, shown to those that fear God, Luke 1:50
preferred to sacrifice, Matt. 12:7; and Matt 9:13.
enjoined, Luke 6:35.
commended, Luke 10:37.
disregarded by Pharisees, Matt. 23:23.
Messenger, John Baptist a, Luke 7:27; Matt. 11:10.
Messengers, sent by John Baptist to Jesus, Luke 7:19-24; Matt. 11:2-7.
sent forward through Samaria, Luke 9:52.
Messias, John 1:41; and John 4:25, 29, 42.
Millstone round the neck, Matt. 18:6; and Luke 17:2.
Minister in the synagogue, Luke 4:20.
Mint tithed by Pharisees, Luke 11:42; and Matt. 23:23.
Miracles, of Jesus causing belief, John 2:23.
referred to by Nicodemus, John 3:2.
performed by one who followed not Jesus, Mark 9:38, 39; Luke 9:49, 50.
Miracles, power to perform given to disciples, Matt. 10:1, 8; Mark 6:7, 13; Luke 9:1, 6; and Luke 10:9, 17, 19; and Mark 16:17, 18.
performed by Jesus, Herod desires to see, Luke 23:8.
water made wine at Cana, John 2:1-11.
at Jerusalem, John 2:23.
healing of a nobleman's son, John 4:46-54
miraculous draught of fishes, Luke 5:4-10; and John 21:6-11.
unclean devil cast out, Luke 4:33-36; Mark 1:23-27.
many sick and diseased healed, Luke 4:40; Matt. 8:16; Mark 1:32-34; and Mark 6:55, 56; and Matt. 14:35, 36.
Peter's wife's mother healed, Luke 4:38, 39; Matt. 8:14, 15; Mark 1:29-31.
devils cast out, Luke 4:41; Matt 8:16; Mark 1:34; and Luke 6:18; and Luke 8:27-33; Matt. 8:28-32; Mark 5:2-15
persons, lunatic and palsied healed, Matt. 4:23, 24; Mark 1:39.
leper cleansed, Luke 5:12, 13; Matt. 8:2, 3: Mark 1:40, 41.
impotent man cured, John 5:2-14.
withered hand restored, Luke 6:6-10; Matt. 12:10-13; Mark 3:1-5.
centurion's servant healed, Luke 7;2-10; Matt. 8:5-13.
dead man at Nain raised to life, Luke 7:12-15.
demoniacs at Gadara restored and devils sent into swine, Luke 8:27-36; Matt. 8:28-33; Mark 5:2-18.
woman with issue of blood healed, Matt. 9:20-22; Mark 5:25-34; Luke 8:43-48.
Jairus' daughter raised to life, Matt. 9:18, 19, 23-26; Mark 5:22-24, 35-43, Luke 8:41, 42, 49-56.
Lazarus raised to life, John 11:1-46.
sight of two blind men restored, Matt. 20:30-34; Mark 10:46-52; Luke 18:35-43.
dumb man with devil cured, Matt. 9:32, 33.
five thousand miraculously fed, Mark 6:35-44; Matt. 14:15-21; Luke 9:12-17; John 6:5-13.
Jesus walking on the water, Mark 6:47-51; Matt. 14:24-32; John 6:17-21.
healing by touch of Jesus' garments, Matt. 9:20-22; Mark 5:25-34; Luke 8:43-48; and Mark 6:56; Matt. 14:36.
daughter of Syrophenician woman cured, Mark 7:25-30; Matt. 15:22-28.
man, deaf, etc., healed, Mark 7:22-37.
lame, blind, dumb, maimed, etc., healed, Matt. 15:30, 31.

Miracles, four thousand miraculously fed, Mark 8 : 1–9; Matt. 15 : 32–38.
demoniac healed, Mark 9: 17–29; Matt. 17: 14–21; Luke 9: 37–42.
tribute money to be found in fish's mouth, Matt. 17: 27.
ten lepers cleansed, Luke 17: 12–19.
woman bowed together cured, Luke 13: 11–16.
man with dropsy healed, Luke 14: 2–4.
sight of one blind man restored, John 9: 1–7, 11, 15.
blind and lame healed in temple, Matt. 20: 1–14.
Malchus' ear healed, Luke 22: 51.
Mites, the widow's two, Mark 12: 42–44; Luke 21: 2–4.
Mocking of Jesus predicted by him, Matt. 20: 19; Mark 10: 34; Luke 18: 32.
Money, changers of, driven out of temple, John 2: 14–16; and Mark 11: 15–17; Matt. 21: 12, 13; Luke 19: 45, 46.
to be found in fish's mouth, Matt. 17: 27.
Morning, early, Jesus retires to pray in, Mark 1: 35.
Morrow, not to be careful for the, Matt. 6: 34.
Moses, the giver of the law, John 7: 19, 22, 23; and John 1: 17
wrote of Jesus, John 1: 45; and John 5: 46.
lifting up of serpent by, John 3: 14.
his commandment as to lepers observed, Luke 5: 14; Matt 8: 4; Mark 1: 44.
sitting in seat of, Matt 23: 2.
accuses Jews by his writings, John 6: 45.
Jews claim to be disciples of, John 9: 28, 29.
appears at transfiguration, Mark 9: 4; Matt. 17: 3; Luke 9: 30.
Peter would make tabernacle for, Mark 9: 5; Matt. 17: 4; Luke 9: 33.
Mote and beam in the eye, Matt. 7: 3–5; and Luke 6: 41, 42.
Mother, of Jesus (See Mary mother of Jesus).
set against the daughter, Matt. 10: 35; and Luke 12: 53. (See "Parents.")
Mountain, devil taketh Jesus to, Matt. 4: 8–11; Luke 4: 5–8.
where Samaritans worship, John 4: 20.
"nigh unto the sea of Galilee," Jesus sits in, Matt. 15: 29.
Jesus goes into, to pray, Luke 6: 12; and Mark 6: 46; Matt. 14: 23; and Mark 9: 2; Matt. 17: 1; Luke 9: 28.
to preach, Matt. 5: 1.
to escape the multitude who would make him king, John 6: 15.
Mountain, with his disciples, John 6: 3.
to be removed by faith, Matt. 17: 20; and Mark 11: 23; Matt. 21: 21.
Mountains, demoniac in the, Mark 5: 5.
Mourning, of children in market-place, Luke 7: 32; Matt. 11: 16, 17.
blessed, Matt. 5: 4; and Luke 6: 21.
Mouth, not that which goes into defiles, Mark 7: 15; Matt. 15: 11.
Moving of waters of Bethesda, John 5: 3, 4, 7.
Much required of those who receive much, Luke 12: 48.
Multitude, praying in the temple, Luke 1: 10.
of heavenly host praising God, Luke 2: 13: 14.
of impotent folk at Bethesda, John 5: 3, 13.
go out to John Baptist, Luke 3: 7; Matt. 3: 5, 6; Mark 1: 5.
resort to Jesus, Matt. 13: 2; Mark 4: 1; Luke 8: 4; and Matt. 15: 30; and Mark 2: 13.
ask for Barabbas instead of Jesus, Luke 23: 18; Matt. 27: 20, 21; Mark 15: 8, 11; John 18: 40.
Multitudes, follow Jesus, Matt. 4: 25; and Luke 5: 15; and Matt 8: 1; Mark 1: 45; and Luke 5: 17, 19; Matt. 9: 8; Mark 2: 2, 4; and Mark 6: 33; Matt. 14: 13; Luke 9: 11; John 6: 2; Mark 2: 13; and Mark 3: 7, 8; and Matt. 12: 15; and Luke 6 : 19; and Matt. 5: 1; and Luke 8: 40; Mark 5: 21, 24.
glorify God, Luke 5: 26; Matt. 9: 8; Mark 2: 12.
sent away by Jesus Mark 6: 45; Matt. 14: 22; and Matt. 15: 39.
compassion of Jesus on the, Matt. 9: 36; and Mark 6: 34; Matt. 14: 14; and Mark 8: 2; Matt. 15: 32.
Murderer, the devil a, John 8: 44.
Murders proceed from the heart, Mark 7: 21; Matt. 15: 19.
Murmuring, at Jesus' teaching, John 6: 41–43, 60, 61.
among the people concerning Jesus, John 7: 12, 31, 32.
at Jesus' going to the house of Zaccheus, Luke 19: 7.
Mustard seed, kingdom of heaven like, Matt. 13: 31, 32; Mark 4: 30–32; and Luke 13: 18, 19.
Myrrh, given to Jesus by wise men, Matt. 2: 11.
mingled with wine, Mark 15: 23.
Naaman referred to, Luke 4: 27.
Nain, a dead man raised at, Luke 7: 11–15.
Name, of God, holy, Luke 1: 49.

Name, Legion, Luke 8:30; Mark 5:9.
devils cast out in Jesus', Luke 10:17; and Mark 9:38, 39; Luke 9:49, 50; and Mark 16:17.
given by good Shepherd, John 10:3.
Names of the twelve apostles, Matt. 10:2-4; and Luke 6:14-16; Mark 3:16-19.
Naphtali (Nephthalim), Jesus goes to coast of, Matt. 4:13.
prophecy concerning, Matt. 4:14-16.
Napkin, Lazarus' head bound with, John 11:44.
Nathanael (Bartholomew), brought by Philip to Jesus, John 1:45, 46.
an Israelite without guile, John 1:47, 48.
his confession of Christ, John 1:49.
one of the Twelve, Matt. 10:3; and Luke 6:14; Mark 3:18.
Nation, alarm lest Romans should take away, John 11:48.
to rise against nation, Matt. 24:7; Mark 13:8; Luke 21:10.
Nazarene, Jesus to be called a, Matt. 2:23.
Nazareth, a city of Galilee, Luke 1:26.
Joseph and Mary reside at, Matt. 2:23; Luke 2;39.
leave to go to Bethlehem, Luke 2:4, 5.
return to, Matt. 2:21, 23; Luke 2:39.
Jesus goes to, Luke 2:51; and Luke 4:16; and Mark 6:1; Matt. 13:54.
leaves, Matt. 3:13; Mark 1:9; and Luke 4:29, 30; Matt. 4:13.
"Can any good thing come out of," John 1:46.
Neighbor, to be loved, Luke 10:27; and Matt. 19:19; and Matt. 22:39; Mark 12:31, 33.
who is, Luke 10:29, 36, 37.
Net, the kingdom of heaven like a, Matt. 13:47.
Nets, Simon Peter and Andrew washing their, Luke 5:2.
broken by a draught of fishes, Luke 5:6.
James, John, and Zebedee, mending, Matt. 4:21; Mark 1:19.
New, cloth on old garment, Matt. 9:16; Mark 2:21; Luke 5:36.
wine and old bottles, Matt. 9:17; Mark 2:22; Luke 5:37, 38.
wine not desired after old, Luke 5:39.
Nicodemus, a Pharisee and ruler, John 3:1.
consults Jesus by night, John 3:2-21.
defends Jesus in Council, John 6:50, 51.
bringing myrrh and aloes, John 19:39.
Night, Jesus in prayer a whole, Luke 6:12.
the, when no man can work, John 9:4.
Ninevites, Jonah a sign to, Matt. 12:39-42; and Luke 11:29-32.
Ninevites, shall judge present generation, Matt. 12:41; and Luke 11:32.
Noah (Noe), as second coming of Christ, world to be as in days of, Luke 17:26, 27; and Matt. 24:37-39.
Nobleman, son of a, healed, John 4:46-53.
who went to receive a kingdom, Luke 19:12.
Oath of Herod to Herodias' daughter, Mark 6:23, 26; Matt. 14:7, 9.
Oaths to be performed, Matt. 5:33.
(See "Swearing.")
Offence, by Jesus to his own country, Mark 6:3; Matt. 13:57.
to least of Christ's disciples denounced, Matt. 18:6; and Luke 17:2.
Offences, to be taken out, Matt. 13:41.
world denounced because of, Matt. 18:7.
causing, denounced, Matt. 18:7; and Luke 17:1.
must come, Luke 17:1.
Offended, many shall be in the last day, Matt. 24:10.
Officers sent to take Jesus, John 7:32, 45, 46.
Oil, anointing the sick with, Mark 6:13.
and wine administered by good Samaritan, Luke 10:34.
Ointment, Jesus' feet anointed with, Luke 7:37, 38, 46.
head and feet anointed with, John 13:3; Matt. 26:7; Mark 14:3; and John 11:2.
Old wine preferred to new, Luke 5:39.
(See "New.)"
Olives, Mount of, Jesus goes to, John 8:1; and Matt. 26:30; Mark 14:26; Luke 22:39.
arrives at, on way to Jerusalem, Matt. 21:1; Mark 11:1; Luke 19:29, 37.
Oxen, those that sold, driven out of temple, John 2:14, 15.
Palm branches spread in Jesus' way, John 12:13; Matt. 21:8; Mark 11:8.
Palsy cured, Matt. 4:24; and Luke 5:18-25; Matt. 9:2-7; Mark 2:3-12; and Luke 7:2-10; Matt. 8:5-13.
Parables, reason for speaking in, Matt. 13:10-17.
blind leading the blind, Matt. 15:14.
mote and beam in the eye, Matt. 7:3-5; and Luke 6:41, 42.
wise and foolish builders, Matt. 7:24-27; and Luke 6:48, 49.
kingdom, city or house divided against itself, Matt. 12:25; Mark 3:24, 25; and Luke 11:17.
strong man keeping his palace, Matt. 12:29; Mark 3:27; and Luke 11:21, 22.

Parables, rich man proposed to enlarge his barns, Luke 12: 16–21.
barren fig-tree, Luke 13: 6–9.
the sower, Matt. 13: 3–9; Mark 4: 3–9; Luke 8: 5–8.
interpretation of parable of sower, Matt. 13: 18–23; Mark 4: 10–20; Luke 8: 9–15.
wheat and tares, Matt. 13: 24–30.
interpretation of, Matt. 13: 34–43.
seed cast into ground, Mark 4: 26–29.
grain of mustard seed, Matt. 13: 31, 32; Mark 4: 30-32; and Luke 13: 18, 19.
leaven, Matt. 13: 33; and Luke 13: 20, 21.
hid treasure, Matt. 13: 44.
pearl of great price, Matt 13: 45, 46.
drag net, Matt. 13: 47–50.
householder, Matt. 13: 52.
new cloth and old garment, and new wine and old bottles, Matt 9: 16, 17; Mark 2: 21, 22; Luke 5: 36-39.
that which goes into mouth not defiling, Mark 7: 15; Matt. 15: 11.
interpretation of, Mark 7: 17–23; Matt. 15: 15–20.
the hundred sheep and one lost, Matt. 18: 11–14; and Luke 15: 3–7.
servant and his fellow-servant, Matt. 18: 23–35.
man borrowing loaves at midnight, Luke 11: 5–10.
sheep, sheepfold, and good Shepherd, John 10: 1-18.
those bidden to a wedding, Luke 14: 7–11.
the great supper, Luke 14: 16–24.
builder of the tower, Luke 14: 28–30.
king with ten thousand, Luke 14: 31–33.
woman with ten pieces of silver and one lost, Luke 15: 8–10.
prodigal son, Luke 15: 11–32.
unjust steward, Luke 16: 1–12.
the candle, Mark 4: 21–25; Luke 8: 16–18.
rich man and Lazarus, Luke 16: 19–31.
master and his servant returning from plowing, Luke 17: 7–10.
the unclean spirit who takes with him other spirits, Matt. 12: 43–45; and Luke 12: 24–13.
unjust judge, Luke 18: 1–8.
Pharisee and publican, Luke 18: 9–14.
the laborers in vineyard, Matt. 20; 1–16.
ten pounds, Luke 19: 11–27.
two debtors, Luke 7: 41, 42.
two sons, Matt. 21: 28–31.
master of the house, who has shut door, Luke 13: 25–27.
Parables, vineyard let out to husbandmen, Matt. 21: 33–41; Mark 12: 1–9; Luke 20: 9–16.
wedding garment, Matt. 22: 1–14.
fig-tree and other trees in spring, Matt. 24: 32, 33; Mark 13: 28, 29; Luke 21: 29–31.
servants left in charge, Matt. 24: 42–51; Mark 13: 34–37.
ten virgins, Matt. 25: 1–13.
talents, Matt. 25: 14–30.
sheep and goats, Matt. 25: 31–46.
stone rejected by the builders, Matt. 21: 42–44; Mark 12: 10, 11; Luke 20: 17, 18
Parents to be against children, Matt. 10: 21, 35–37; and Mark 13: 12; and Luke 12: 53.
Parents of man blind, referred to by the Pharisees, John 9: 18–23.
Partners, James, John, Peter, Andrew, Luke 5: 10.
Passover, Joseph, Mary, and Jesus go to, Luke 2: 41, 42.
Jesus goes to Jerusalem to, John 2: 13, 23; and John 12: 12-19; Matt. 21: 1–11; Mark 11: 1–11; Luke 19: 29–44; and Luke 2: 41–50.
preparation for, Matt. 26: 17–19; Mark 14: 12–16; Luke 22: 7–13.
custom to release a prisoner at, Luke 23: 17; Matt. 27: 15; Mark 15: 6; John 18: 39.
Patience, bearing fruit with, Luke 8: 15.
enjoined, Luke 21: 19.
Peace, a woman directed to go in, Mark 5: 34; Luke 8: 48.
Jesus not come to give, Luke 12: 51; and Matt. 10: 34.
commanded to the sea, Mark 4: 39; Matt. 8: 26; Luke 8: 24.
salutation of, directed, Matt. 10: 12, 13; and Luke 10: 5, 6.
enjoined, Mark 9: 50.
Peacemakers, blessed, Matt. 5: 9.
Pearls, the merchantman seeking goodly, Matt. 13: 45, 46.
Pence, Luke 7: 41.
People, taught by Jesus from a ship, Luke 5: 3; and Matt. 13: 2; Mark 4: 1.
seek after Jesus, Luke 4: 42.
the common, hear Jesus gladly, Mark 12: 37.
Perfect, command to be, Matt. 5: 48.
Persecution, for righteousness' sake, rejoicing at, Matt. 5: 10–12; and Luke 6: 22, 23.
offence caused by, Matt. 13: 21; Mark 4: 17; and Matt. 24: 9, 10.
conduct of disciples under, Matt. 10: 17–23; and Matt. 24: 9–13; Mark 13: 9–13; Luke 21: 12–19.

Persecution. of Jesus' disciples foretold, Luke 11:49; and Mark 10:30; and Matt. 10:17-23; and Matt. 24:9; Mark 13:9-13; Luke 21:12-17.
Persecutors to be prayed for, Matt. 5:44; and Luke 6:28.
Peter, Simon, brought to Jesus by Andrew, John 1:40-42.
named by Jesus, Cephas, John 1:42.
a fisher, Luke 5:2-10; and Matt. 4:18, 19; Mark 1:16, 17.
Astonishment of, at miraculous draught of fishes, Luke 5:8-10.
Jesus teaches from ship of, Luke 5:3.
called as a disciple, Matt. 4:19, 20; Mark 1:17, 18; and Luke 5:10, 11.
one of the Twelve, Matt. 10:2: and Luke 6:14; Mark 3:16.
his wife's mother healed by Jesus, Luke 4:38, 39; Matt. 8:14, 15; Mark 1:30, 31.
asks Jesus to let him walk on water, Matt. 28-31.
promised the keys of the kingdom of heaven, Matt. 16:18, 19.
wonders at Jesus asking who touched him, Mark 5:31; Luke 8:45.
accompanies Jesus into Jairus' house, Matt. 9:19; Mark 5:37; Luke 8:51.
at transfiguration, Mark 9:2, 5; Matt. 17:1, 4; Luke 9:28, 32, 33.
confesses Jesus as Christ, John 6:68, 69; and Mark 8:29; Matt. 16:16; Luke 9:20.
rebukes Jesus, Mark 8:32; Matt. 16:22.
is rebuked by Jesus, Mark 8:33; Matt. 16:23.
proposes tabernacles at transfiguration, Mark 9:5; Matt. 17:4; Luke 9:33.
told to find tribute money in fish's mouth, Matt. 17:27.
Phanuel, father of Anna, Luke 2:36.
Pharisee, a, asks Jesus to dinner, Luke 7:36; and Luke 11:37.
Jesus goes to eat bread with, Luke 14:1.
Pharisees, warned by John Baptist, Luke 3:7-9; Matt. 3:7-10.
boast of being Abraham's children, Luke 3:8; Matt. 3:9; and John 8:33, 39.
inquire of John Baptist who he is, John 1:19-25.
Nicodemus one of the, John 3:1-9.
come to hear Jesus, Luke 5:17, 21; and Mark 7:1-5; Matt. 15:1, 2.
complain of disciples eating corn on the Sabbath, Luke 6:2; Matt. 12:2; Mark 2:24.
Pharisees, watch Jesus to accuse him, Luke 6:7; Matt. 12:10; Mark 3:2; and Luke 11:54.
filled with madness against Jesus, Luke 6:11.
take counsel with the Herodians against Jesus, Mark 3:6; Matt. 12:14.
righteousness of, insufficient Matt. 5:20.
rejected God's counsel, Luke 7:30.
accuse Jesus of working by Beelzebub, Matt. 12:24; Mark 3:22.
ask Jesus for a sign, Matt. 12:38; and Mark 8:11; Matt. 16:1.
denounced as hypocrites, Mark 7:6; Matt. 15:7; and Matt. 16:3; and Luke 11:44; and Matt. 22:18; and Matt. 23:13-33.
denounced for injustice and pride, Luke 13:15, 16.
leaven of, warned against, Mark 8:15; Matt. 16:6, 12; and Luke 12:1.
complain of Jesus' eating with publicans and sinners, Luke 5:30; Matt. 9:11; Mark 2:16.
disciples of, used to fast, Matt. 9:14; Mark 2:18; Luke 5:33.
traditions of, as to washing, Mark 7:3-5, 8, 9, 13; Matt. 15:2, 3, 6.
offended at Jesus, Matt. 15:12; and Luke 11:53, 54.
question with Jesus, Mark 8:11; Matt. 16:1; and John 9:40.
send officers to take Jesus, John 7:32, 45, 46.
bring to Jesus woman taken in adultery, John 8:3-9.
blame Jesus for bearing record to himself, John 8:13.
man born blind brought to, John 9:13.
inquire as to his restoration to sight, John 9:15.
refuse to admit evidence of miracles, John 9:16-34.
told of raising of Lazarus, John 11:46.
warn Jesus that Herod would kill him, Luke 13:31.
accuse Jesus of receiving publicans and sinners, Luke 15:2.
deride Jesus, Luke 16:14.
tempt Jesus relative to divorce, Matt. 19:3, 7; Mark 10:2, 4.
command to deliver up Jesus, John 11:57.
consternation of, at Jesus' miracles, John 11:47, 48; and John 12:19.
seek to lay hands on Jesus, John 10:39; and Matt. 21:46; Mark 12:12; Luke 20:19.

Pharisees, seek to entangle Jesus in his talk, Luke 17:20; and Matt 22:15–17; Mark 12:13–15; Luke 20:20–22.
Philip, brother of Herod, tetrarch of Iturea, Luke 3:1.
his wife Herodias married to Herod, Mark 6:17, 18; Matt. 14:3, 4; and Luke 3:19
Philip, the Apostle called, John 1:43, 44.
brings Nathanael to Jesus, John 1:45, 46
one of the Twelve, Matt. 10:3; and Luke 6:14; Mark 3:18.
questioned as to feeding multitudes, John 6:5, 7.
Greeks ask, to see Jesus, John 12:20–22.
asks to see the Father, John 14:8–11.
Phylacteries of scribes and Pharisees, Matt. 23:5
"Physician, heal thyself," Luke 4:23.
Physician, not required by the whole, Luke 5:31; Matt. 9:12; Mark 2:17.
Pigeons, offering of, on purification, Luke 2:24.
Pilate, Pontius, governor of Judea, Luke 3:1; and Matt. 27:2.
mingles blood of Galileans with sacrifices, Luke 13:1, 2.
Jesus delivered to, Matt. 27:2; Mark 15:1. Luke 23:1; John 18:28.
intercedes for Jesus, Luke 23:4, 14–16, 20; Matt. 27:23, 24; Mark 15:14; John 18:38; and John 19:4, 6, 12.
wife of, sends message about Jesus, Matt. 27:19.
sentences Jesus, Luke 23:24.
Pillow, Jesus sleeping on, in a storm, Mark 4:38.
Pinnacle of temple, Jesus set on a, Matt. 4:5; Luke 4:9.
Piping, children, in market-place, Luke 7:32; Matt. 11:16, 17
Pit, sheep fallen into on Sabbath, Matt. 12:11
Plagues cured by Jesus, Mark 3:10.
Plain, Jesus on a, Luke 6:17.
Plant not planted by God rooted up, Matt. 15:13.
Plow, he who puts his hand to, not to look back, Luke 9:62;
Pool of Bethesda, John 5:2.
of Siloam, John 9:7, 11.
Poor, the, Jesus sent to preach to, Luke 4:18; and Luke 7:22; Matt. 11:5.
in Spirit, blessed, Matt. 5:3.
inviting, true hospitality, Luke 14:12–14.
charity to, enjoined, Matt 19:21; Mark 10:21; Luke 18:22.
Porch, Solomon's, Jesus in, John 10:23.
Porches of Bethesda, John 5:2, 3.
Possessed. (See "Demoniac," "Devils," "Miracles," "Spirits.")
Pots, washing of, Mark 7:4, 8.
Power, word of Jesus with, Luke 4:32.
to heal, etc. given to Apostles, Matt. 10:1, 8; Mark 6:7, 13; Luke 9:1, 2, 6; and Luke 10:9, 17, 19; and Mark 16:17, 18.
of Jesus to lay down his life and take it again, John 10:17, 18.
of faith. (See "Faith.")
Praise, perfected out of the mouth of babes, Matt. 21:16.
"Pray and not to faint," Luke 18:1.
Prayer, Jesus in, Mark 1:35; and Luke 5:16; and Mark 6:46; Matt. 14:23; and Luke 9:28; and Luke 9:18; and Matt. 26:39, 42, 44; Mark 14:35, 36, 39; Luke 22:41–44; and John 17:1–26.
for persecutors, Matt. 5:44; and Luke 6:28.
not to be made for show, Matt. 6:5.
with vain repetitions, Matt. 6:7, 8.
to be made in secret, Matt 6:6.
with faith, Mark 11:24; Matt 21:22.
the Lord's, Matt. 6:9–13; and Luke 11:2–4.
against temptation, Matt. 26:41; Mark 14:38; Luke 22:46; and Matt 6:13; and Luke 11:4.
temple, the house of, Mark 11:17; Matt. 21:13; Luke 19:46.
of publican and of Pharisee, Luke 18:10–14.
enjoined, Mark 13:33; Luke 21:36.
united, Matt. 18:19, 20.
in Jesus' name heard, John 16:23, 24, 26.
of the thief on the cross, Luke 23:42.
Preach, the disciples sent forth to, Luke 9:60; and Matt. 10:7, 27; Mark 6:12; Luke 9:2, 6; and Matt. 27:19, 20; Mark 16:15.
Preaching of John Baptist, Luke 3:3; Matt. 3:1; Mark 1:4, 7.
of Jesus, Matt 4:17; and Luke 4:43, 44; Mark 1:38, 39; Matt. 4:23; and Mark 2:2; and Luke 8:1; and Matt. 9:35; and Matt. 11:1; Mark 6:6; and Mark 1:14.
of the Twelve, Matt. 10:7, 27; Luke 9:2, 6; Mark 6:12.
(See Sermon, Teaching.)
Preparation of ways of the Lord, Luke 3:4; Matt. 3:3; Mark 1:3; and Luke 1:17, 76; and Luke 7:27; Matt. 11:10.
Pride proceeds from the heart, Mark 7:21, 22.
Priest, Zacharias, a, Luke 1:5, 8, 9.
Priests, sent to John Baptist, John 1:19–25.
chief, gathered together by Herod, Matt. 2:4.

Priests, chief, persecution of Jesus by, foretold, Mark 8:31; Matt. 16:21; Luke 9:22.
send to take Jesus, John 7:32, 45; and John 11:57.
conspire against Jesus, John 11:47-53; and John 12:10, 11; and Matt. 26:3-5; Mark 14:12; Luke 22:12.
agree to give Judas money, Matt. 26:14-16; Mark 14:10, 11; Luke 22:3-6.
furnish Judas with men to take Jesus, Matt. 26:47; Mark 14:43; John 18:3.
persuade the people to demand the release of Barabbas, Matt. 27:20; Mark 15:11.
secure the sepulcher, Matt. 27:62-66.
bribe the watch, Matt. 28:11-15.
Prince, of this world cast out, John 12:31.
of devils, Jesus accused of working by the, Matt. 9:34. (See "Beelzebub.")
Prison, John Baptist put in, Luke 3:20; and Mark 6:17; Matt. 14:3.
Profession of faith, John 6:69.
Prophecy, of John Baptist's birth, Luke 1:13-17.
of Jesus' birth, Luke 1:30-33, 35; and Matt. 1:20-23.
concerning Jesus' sufferings, Mark 9:9, 10, 12; Matt. 17:9, 12; Luke 9:31; and Mark 8:31; Matt. 16:21; Luke 9:22; and Matt. 20:18, 19; Mark 10:33, 34; Luke 18:31-33; and John 12:7, 8; Matt. 26:11, 12; Mark 14:7, 8; and Matt. 26:2.
concerning John Baptist, Luke 1:14-17, 76-79.
of Simeon as to Jesus, Luke 2:34, 35.
Caiaphas as to Jesus' dying for the people, John 11:51, 52.
desolation of Jerusalem, Luke 19:43, 44; and Matt. 24:15, Mark 13:14; Luke 21:20, 24.
destruction of the temple, Matt. 24:2; Mark 13:2; Luke 21:6.
trouble, etc, in last days, Matt. 24:6-29; Mark 13:7-25; Luke 21:9-26.
(See "Fulfillment.")
Prophecying in Jesus' name, no guaranty of heaven, Matt. 7:22, 23
Prophet, John Baptist questioned as to being, John 1:21-25.
of the Highest, Luke 1:76-79.
Jesus acknowledged to be, John 4:19; and Luke 7:16; and Matt. 21:11.
a, not honored in his own country, John 4:44; and Mark 6:4; Matt. 13:57; and Luke 4:24.
receiving a, to bring reward, Matt. 10:41.
Prophets, the, wrote of Jesus, John 1:45; and Luke 16:29, 31.
were persecuted, Matt. 5:12; and Luke 6:23; and Luke 11:47-51; Matt. 23:29-35.
false, praised by men, Luke 6:26.
not destroyed by Jesus, Matt. 5:17.
sepulcher of, built, Matt. 23:29; and Luke 11:47, 48.
desired to see things seen by disciples, Matt. 13:17; and Luke 10:24.
Jesus supposed to be one of, Luke 7:16; and John 6:14; and Mark 8:28; Matt. 16:14; Luke 9:19.
greater than, John 7:40, 41.
expounded by Jesus, Matt. 5:17-19; and Luke 24:27.
injunction to beware of false, Matt. 24:24; Mark 13:22.
Publican, Levi (Matthew), a, Luke 5:27-29. Matt. 9:9; Mark 2:14; and Matt. 10.3; and Mark 3:18; Luke 6:15.
implacable brother to be as a, Matt. 18:17.
prayer of a penitent, Luke 18:10, 13, 14. (See Matthew, Zaccheus.)
Publicans, baptized by and consult John Baptist, Luke 3:12.
justified God in John's baptism, Luke 7:29.
Jesus eats with, Luke 5:29, 30; Matt 9:10, 11; Mark 2:15, 16.
preferred to chief priests, Matt. 21:31, 32.
Pure in heart, the, blessed, Matt. 5:8.
Purging of his floor by Jesus, Luke 3:17; Matt. 3:12.
Purification, questions as to, John 3:25, 26
Purses, not to be provided, Matt. 10:9; Mark 6:8; and Luke 10:4.
Queen of the South, and Solomon, Matt 12:42; and Luke 11:31.
her judgment of that generation, Matt 12:42; and Luke 11.31.
Question about purifying, John 3:25, 26.
Questioning with Jesus, Pharisees, Mark 8.11; Matt. 16:1; and John 9:40.
between disciples as to resurrection, Mark 9:10.
of scribes with disciples as to a demoniac, Mark 9:14-18.
"Rabbi," Jesus addressed as, (See "Master."), John Baptist addressed as, John 3:26.
Pharisees love to be called, Matt. 23:7.
disciples not to be called, Matt. 23:8, 10.
Raca, Matt 5:22.
Rachel weeping for her children, Matt. 2:18.
Raiment, of John Baptist, Luke 7:25; Matt. 11:8; and Matt. 3:4; Mark 1:6.
of angel at sepulcher, Matt. 28:3.

Raiment, carefulness for, not necessary, Matt. 6:25–31; and Luke 12:22–28.
of Jesus shining at transfiguration, Mark 9:3; Matt. 17:2; Luke 9:29. (See "Garments.")
Rain descended, Matt. 7:25, 27.
Raising of dead man at Nain, Luke 7:14, 15.
of Lazarus, John 11:43, 44; and John 12:1, 9. (See "Resurrection.")
Rama, voice of lamentation in, Matt. 2:18.
Ravens, God's care of, Luke 12:24.
Rebuking of storm, Mark 4:39; Matt. 8:26; Luke 8:24.
of unclean spirit, Luke 4:35; Mark 1:25.
Receiving, Christ and God in disciples, Matt. 10:40.
a prophet in a prophet's name, Matt. 10:41.
of a child in Christ's name, receiving Christ, Matt. 18:5; Mark 9:37; Luke 9:48.
Reconciliation enjoined, Matt. 5:23–25.
Record, of John Baptist of himself, John 1:19–26; and Matt. 3:3.
of Jesus to himself, blamed, John 8:13. (See "Testimony," "Witness.")
Redemption, signs of coming, Matt. 24:30, 31; Mark 13:26, 27; Luke 21:27, 28.
Reed, shaken, Luke 7:24; Matt. 11:7.
bruised, not broken, Matt. 12:20.
Rejection of Jesus foretold, Mark 8:31; Matt. 16:21; Luke 9:22; and Luke 17:25.
Rejoicing, at John Baptist's birth, Luke 1:58.
of wise men on seeing star, Matt. 2:10.
at bridegroom's voice, John 3:29.
of sowers and reapers, John 4:36.
of disciples of Jesus, in John, for a while, John 5:35.
because of persecution, Matt. 5:12; and Luke 6:23.
on finding lost sheep, Matt. 18:13; and Luke 15:6.
over the sinner that repenteth, Luke 15:7, 10.
Repentance, preached by John Baptist, Luke 3:3; Matt. 3:2; Mark 1:4.
fruits worthy of, enjoined, Luke 3:8; Matt. 3:8.
John's baptism unto, Matt. 3:11.
preached by Jesus, Matt. 4:17.
sinners, not righteous, called to, Luke 5:32; Matt. 9:13; Mark 2:17.
preached by the Twelve, Mark 6:12.
Resistance to evil forbidden, Matt. 5:39.
Rest, promised to weary, Matt. 11:28–30.
Jesus invites the Twelve to take, Mark 6:31.
Restoration made by Zaccheus, Luke 19:8.
Resurrection, of life and of damnation, John 5:29.
Jesus questioned as to, Matt. 22:23–33; Mark 12:18–27; Luke 20:27–40.
Christ is the, John 11:25, 26.
of the just, Luke 14:14.
of Jesus, Matt. 28:1–8; Mark 16:1–8; Luke 24:1–12; John 20:1–10.
foretold by him, Mark 8:31; Matt. 16:21; Luke 9:22; and Mark 9:31; Matt. 17:23.
referred to by him, Mark 9:9; Matt. 17:9.
Return of the Seventy, Luke 10:17.
Revelation to babes, Luke 10:21; Matt. 11:25; and Matt. 21:16.
Reviling for Christ's sake, blessed, Matt. 5:11.
Reward, in heaven for persecution, Matt. 5:12; and Luke 6:23.
for receiving Christ's disciples, Matt. 10:40, 41.
Rich, the, woe unto, Luke 6:24.
man who proposed to enlarge his barns, Luke 12:16–21.
man and Lazarus, parable of, Luke 16:19–31.
Riches, deceitfulness of, chokes word, Matt. 13:22; Mark 4:19.
a hinderance to kingdom of God, Matt. 19:23, 24; Mark 10:23–25; Luke 18:24, 25.
Right hand, of God, Jesus at, Mark 16:19
of Jesus, Salome's son at, Matt. 20:21, 23; Mark 10:37, 40.
Righteous, men have desired to see things seen by disciples, Matt. 13:17
Jesus not come to call to repentance, Luke 5:32; Matt. 9:13; Mark 2:17.
man received, reward will follow, Matt. 10:41.
shall shine forth as the sun, Matt. 13:43.
Righteousness, of Zacharias and Elisabeth, Luke 1:6.
Jesus to fulfill all, Matt. 3:15.
hunger and thirst after, blessed, Matt. 5:6.
those persecuted for, blessed, Matt. 5:10.
must exceed that of scribes and Pharisees, Matt. 5:20.
not to be done to be seen of men, Matt. 6:1.
to be first sought after, Matt. 6:33; and Luke 12:31.
Riotous living of prodigal, Luke 15:13.
Robbers, those that climb into sheepfold, John 10:1.
Rock, man that built on a, Matt. 7:24, 25; and Luke 6:48.
foundation of church, Matt. 16:18.

Romans feared by Jews because of Jesus, John 11: 48.
Roof, sick man let down through, Luke 5: 19; Mark 2: 4.
Rue, tithed by the Pharisees, Luke 11: 42.
Ruler, of the feast at Cana, John 2: 9.
watchful servant will be made, Matt. 24: 45–47; and Luke 12: 42–44.
of synagogue, Matt. 9: 18, 23; Mark 5: 22, 35, 38; Luke 8: 41, 49.
indignant at Jesus' healing on the Sabbath, Luke 13: 14.
rich young, Matt. 19: 16–22; Mark 10: 17–22; Luke 18: 18–23.
Rulers, believe on Jesus, John 12: 42, 43. (See "Elders," "Jairus.")
Sabbath, Jesus teaches on, Luke 6: 3-5; Matt. 12: 3–8; Mark 2: 25–28; and Luke 6: 6, 9; Matt. 12: 11, 12; Mark 3: 4; and Mark 6: 2, 4; Matt. 13: 54, 57; and John 5: 14; and Luke 13: 15, 16; and Luke 14: 3, 5.
Jesus heals on, Luke 6: 6–10; Matt. 12: 9–13; Mark 3: 1-5; and John 5: 5–9; and Luke 13: 10–13; and Luke 14: 2, 4.
eats bread with Pharisee on the, Luke 14: 1.
prayer that flight be not on, Matt. 24: 20.
Jesus' defense of himself for healing on the, John 7: 19, 22–24.
disciples accused of breaking, Luke 6: 2; Matt. 12: 2; Mark 2: 24.
profanation of, by priests, Matt. 12: 5.
was made for man, Mark 2: 27.
Jesus Lord of, Luke 6: 5; Matt. 12: 8; Mark 2: 28.
circumcision on, John 7: 22, 23.
Sacrifice, mercy preferred to, Matt. 12: 7; and Matt. 9: 13.
Sadducees, warned by John Baptist, Luke 3: 7–9; Matt. 3: 7–10.
dispute with Jesus, Mark 8: 11, 12; Matt. 16: 1–3.
leaven of, warning against, Mark 8: 15; Matt. 16: 6, 11, 12.
question Jesus as to marriage of seven brethren, Matt. 22: 23–28; Mark 12: 18–23; Luke 20: 27–33, 39, 40. (See "Elders," "Jews.")
Salim near Ænon, John 3: 23.
Salt, of earth, disciples, Matt. 5: 13.
to have, in one's self, Mark 9: 50.
losing its savor, Mark 9: 50; and Matt. 5: 13; and Luke 14: 34, 35.
Salted with fire, Mark 9: 49.
Salvation, promised to him that endureth to end, Matt. 10: 22; and Matt. 24: 13; Mark 13: 13.
Jesus the door by which to find, John 10: 9.
by strict observance of law, John 8: 51.
by Jesus only, John 12: 46–48; and John 8: 24.
whether few attain, Luke 13: 23, 24.
declared to Zaccheus, Luke 19: 9, 10.
Samaria, Jesus passes through, John 4: 4; and Luke 17: 11.
woman of, John 4: 7–42.
Samaritan the tenth leper cleansed, Luke 17: 16.
the good, parable of, Luke 10: 30–37.
Jesus accused of being a, John 8: 48.
Samaritans, Jews have no dealings with, John 4: 9.
believe in Jesus, John 4: 39–42.
the twelve not to go to at first, Matt. 10: 5.
Jesus rejected at village of, Luke 9: 52, 53.
Sand, house built upon, Matt. 7: 26, 27; and Luke 6: 49.
Sandals, the twelve shod with, Mark 6: 9.
Satan, tempts Jesus, Matt. 4: 1–11; Luke 4: 1–13; Mark 1: 12, 13.
rebuked by Jesus, Matt. 4: 4, 7, 10; Luke 4: 4, 8, 12.
is divided, if he cast out Satan, Matt. 12: 26; Mark 3: 26; and Luke 11: 18.
Peter addressed as, by Jesus, Mark 8: 33; Matt. 16: 23.
fell from heaven as lightning, Luke 10: 18.
entered into Judas Iscariot, Luke 22: 3; and John 13: 27.
(See "Beelzebub," "Devil.")
Sarepta, famine in, alluded to by Jesus, Luke 4: 25, 26.
Saviour, Jesus announced as a, Luke 2: 11.
of world, Jesus acknowledged as, John 4: 42.
Scorpion, not given for egg, Luke 11: 12.
Scorpions, power given to tread on, Luke 10: 19.
Scourge, temple cleansed with, John 2: 15.
Scourging, of disciples foretold, Matt. 10: 17.
of Jesus, John 19: 1; Matt. 27: 26; Mark 15: 15.
of Jesus foretold, Matt. 20: 19; Mark 10: 34; Luke 18: 33.
Scribe, the, instructed, Matt 18: 52.
offers to follow Jesus, Luke 9: 57; Matt. 8: 19.

Scribes, called together by Herod, Matt 2 : 4.
Jesus' teaching not like that of, Mark 1 : 22; and Matt. 7 : 29
object to Jesus' forgiving sins, Luke 5 : 21; Matt. 9 : 3; Mark 2 : 6, 7.
righteousness of, insufficient, Matt. 5 : 20
accuse Jesus of working by Beelzebub, Matt. 12 : 24–30; Mark 3 : 22–27; and Luke 11 : 15–23.
denounced, Luke 11 : 44–52; and Matt. 23 : 2–7, 13–36; Mark 12 : 38–40; Luke 20 : 46, 47.
censure Jesus, Mark 11 : 18; Matt. 21 : 15, 16; Luke 19 : 47.
rejection of Christ by, foretold, Mark 8 : 31; Matt. 16 : 21; Luke 9 : 22
bring to Jesus woman taken in adultery, John 8 : 3–9.
seek to betray Jesus, Matt. 26 : 3–5; Mark 14 : 1, 2; Luke 22 : 1, 2.
question Jesus' authority, Mark 11 : 27–33; Matt. 21 : 23–27; Luke 20 : 1–8.
(See "Elders," "Jews," "Pharisees.")
Scrip, not to be provided, Matt. 10 : 10; Mark 6 : 8; Luke 9 : 3; and Luke 10 : 4.
disciples directed to take, Luke 22 : 25, 26
Scriptures, the, testify of Jesus. John 5 : 39
Sea, of Galilee, Jesus stood by, Luke 5 : 1.
walking by, Jesus sees two brothers, Matt. 4 : 18; Mark 1 : 16.
Jesus returns to the, Mark 2 : 13; and Mark 3 : 7; and Matt. 13 : 1; Mark 4 : 1.
Jesus crosses, Mark 6 : 32; Matt. 14 : 13; John 6 : 1.
Jesus walks upon, Mark 6 : 48–51; Matt 14 : 25–32; John 6 : 19–21.
of Tiberias, John 6 : 1; and John 6 : 23.
Sealed, the Son of man, John 6 : 27.
Seaside, Jesus at, Matt. 13 : 1; Mark 4 : 1; and Luke 5 : 1.
Seats, uppermost in synagognes, sought after, Luke 11 : 43; and Matt. 23 : 6; Mark 12 : 39; Luke 20 : 46.
Second coming of Jesus foretold, Luke 17 : 24; and Matt. 24 : 27; Mark 13 : 26; Luke 21 : 27; and Mark 8 : 38–9 : 1; Matt. 16 : 27, 28; Luke 9 : 26, 27; and Mark 14 : 62; Matt. 26 : 64.
Secrecy, sought by Jesus, John 7 : 3–10
Secret, alms, etc. to be in, Matt. 6 : 1–4
prayer to be in, Matt. 6 : 5, 6.
Seed, kingdom of heaven like, Matt. 13 : 31, 32; Mark 4 : 30–32; and Luke 13 : 18, 19.
of David, Christ to be of, John 7 : 42.
Sending forth of the Twelve, Matt. 10 : 1–42; Mark 6 : 7–13; Luke 9 : 1–6.
of the Seventy, Luke 10 : 1–12.
Sepulchers of the prophets built, Matt. 23 : 29; and Luke 11 : 47, 48.
Serpents, direction to be wise as, Matt. 10 : 16
power given to tread on, Luke 10 : 19
power given to take up, Mark 16 : 18.
Pharisees and Scribes denounced as, Matt. 23 : 33.
not to hurt Apostles, Luke 10 : 19; and Mark 16 : 18.
Sermon on a mount, Matt., chaps. 5, 6, 7
Sermon in a plain, Luke 6 : 17–49.
Servant, the faithful, Luke 12 : 42–44; and Matt. 24 : 45–47.
not above his lord, Matt. 10 : 24; and John 15 : 20; and John 13 : 16
of centurion healed, Luke 7 : 10; Matt. 8 : 13.
Servants, at Cana, commanded to obey Jesus, John 2 : 5.
Service of two masters impossible, Luke 16 : 13; and Matt. 6 : 24.
Seven loaves miraculously increased, Mark 8 : 5–9; Matt. 15 : 34–38.
Seventy, the, return of, Luke 10 : 17.
Sheep, those that sold in temple driven out, John 2 : 14, 15.
market, John 5 : 2.
having no shepherd, multitude like, Matt. 9 : 36; and Mark 6 : 34.
lost, of house of Israel, Matt. 10 : 6; and Matt 15 : 24.
in midst of wolves, the Twelve like, Matt 10 : 16.
one lost, out of a hundred, Matt. 18 : 12, 13, and Luke 15 : 4–6.
Sheepfold, Jesus door of, John 10 : 7–10.
Shepherd, Jesus the good, John 10 : 11–16.
Shepherds of Bethlehem, Luke 2 : 8–20.
Shew-bread, David and the, Luke 6 : 3, 4; Matt. 12 : 3, 4; Mark 2 : 25, 26.
Shining, garments, Mark 9 : 3; Matt. 17 : 2; Luke 9 : 29.
bright, of a candle, Luke 11 : 36.
light, Matt. 5 : 16.
light, John Baptist a, John 5 : 35.
Ship, Jesus teaches from a, Luke 5 : 3; and Matt. 13 : 1–3; Mark 4 : 1, 2.
asks his disciples for, Mark 3 : 9.
Jesus crosses lake in, Mark 4 : 35–41; Matt. 8 : 23–27; Luke 8 : 22–25; and Mark 6 : 32; Matt. 14 : 13; John 6 : 1.
sends disciples away in, Mark 6 : 45; Matt. 14 : 22; John 6 : 16, 17.
Shipping, John 6 : 24.
Shoe's latchet, Luke 3 : 16; Matt. 3 : 11; Mark 1 : 7; and John 1 : 27

Shoes not to be provided, Matt. 10:10; Mark 6:9; and Luke 10:4
Sick, not the whole, need physician, Luke 5:31; Matt 9:12; Mark 2:17.
Sickness of Lazarus, John 11:1–6.
Sidon, multitudes from, follow Jesus, Mark 3:8; and Luke 6:17.
compared with unbelieving cities, Luke 10:13, 14; Matt. 11:21, 22
Jesus goes near to, Mark 7:24; Matt. 15:21.
Jesus departs from, Mark 7:31; Matt. 15:29.
Sighing of Jesus, Mark 8:12; and John 11:38.
Sight to blind. Jesus sent to recover, Luke 4:18; and Luke 7:21; Matt. 11:5; and Matt. 20:34; Mark 10:52; Luke 18:43.
Sign, given to shepherds at Bethlehem, Luke 2:12, 16.
Jesus a, Luke 2:34.
asked for, of Jesus, John 2:18; and Matt. 12:38; and Mark 8:11; Matt. 16:1; and Luke 11:29.
of Christ's coming, asked for, Matt. 24:3; Mark 13:4; Luke 21:7.
Signs, faith only on seeing, John 4:48.
of the times, Matt. 16:3.
of the last day, Matt. 24:4–31; Mark 13:5–27; Luke 21:8–28.
Siloam, falling of tower of, Luke 13:4.
pool of, John 9:7, 11.
Silver, not to be provided, Matt. 10:9.
ten pieces of, parable of, Luke 15:8, 9.
Simeon, prophecy of in temple, Luke 2:29–32, 34, 35.
Simon, brother of Jesus, Mark 6:3; Matt. 13:55.
of Cyrene, Luke 23:26; Matt. 27:32; Mark 15:21.
the leper, Matt. 26:6; Mark 14:3.
the Pharisee, Luke 7:36–47.
Zelotes, the Canaanite, one of the Twelve, Matt. 10:4; and Luke 6:15; Mark 3:18.
(See "Apostles," "Disciples.")
Sin, of the world taken away by Jesus, John 1:29.
warning against, John 5:14; and John 8:34, 35.
conviction of, John 8:7, 9.
sinner servant of, John 8:34.
blind, not having, John 9:41.
Jesus challenges conviction of, John 8.46.
as to man born blind, John 9:2, 3.
by rejection of Christ's teaching, John 15:22–24.
Single eye, the, Matt. 6:22; and Luke 11:34.
Sinner, joy in heaven over repenting, Luke 15:7, 10.
Jesus accused of being guest of, Luke 19:7.
Sinners, Jesus eating with, Luke 5:30; Matt. 9:11; Mark 2:16.
Jesus come to call, to repentance, Luke 5:32; Matt. 9:13; Mark 2:17.
blamed for receiving, Luke 15:2.
Sins, forgiven by Jesus, Luke 8:48, 49; and Luke 5:20–24; Matt. 9:2–6; Mark 2:5–11.
Jews to die in their, John 8:21.
Sisters of Jesus, Mark 6:3; Matt. 13:56.
Sky, signs of, discerned, Matt. 16:2, 3; and Luke 12.54–56.
Slay, the Jews seek to, Jesus, John 5:16, 18; and John 7:1.
Sleep, of disciples, Luke 9:32; and Matt. 26:40, 43, 45; Mark 14:37, 40, 41; Luke 22:45.
of Lazarus, John 11:11–13.
Smoking flax not quenched, Matt. 12:20.
Sodom, compared with unbelieving cities, Luke 10:12; and Matt 11:23, 24; and Matt. 10:15; Mark 6:11.
Soldiers instructed by John Baptist, Luke 3:14.
Solomon, not arrayed like a lily, Matt. 6:28, 29; and Luke 12:27.
Jesus greater than, Matt. 12:42; and Luke 11:31.
Solomon's porch, John 10:23.
Son, of God, the only begotten, John 1:14, 18; and John 3:16, 18.
Jesus the, Luke 1:32, 35; and Luke 3:23-38; and Matt. 3:17; Mark 1:11; Luke 3:22; and Matt. 4:3, 6; Luke 4:3, 9; and John 1:34, 49; and Mark 3:11; and Matt. 14:33; and John 11:27; and Mark 9:7; Matt. 17:5; Luke 9:35; and Luke 8:28; Matt. 8:29; Mark 5:7.
self-existent, John 5:26.
voice of, to be heard by the dead, John 5:25, 28.
of man, angels ascending and descending upon, John 1:51.
came down from heaven, John 3:13.
to be lifted up, John 3:14; and John 8:28.
Lord of the Sabbath, Luke 6:5; Matt. 12:8; Mark 21:28.
second coming of, Mark 8:38–9:1; Matt. 16:27, 28; Luke 9:26, 27; and Matt. 24:3. 27, 30, 31; Mark 13:26, 27; Luke 21:27, 28

Son, revelation of, Luke 10:22; Matt. 11:27.
came to minister, Matt. 20: 28; Mark 10:45.
Son of God, the beloved of the Father, Matt 3:17; Mark 1:11; Luke 3:22; and John 5:20; and Mark 9:7; Matt. 17:5; Luke 9:35.
the identity of, with the Father, John 1:1-5, 9-14; and John 10:30; and John 14:7-11; and Mark 9:37; Luke 9:48; and Matt. 10:40.
his knowledge of the Father, Luke 10:22; Matt. 11:27.
Sorrow of disciples, Matt. 17:23.
Soul, he who can destroy, only to be feared. Matt. 10:28; and Luke 12:4, 5.
value of, Mark 8:36, 37; Matt. 16:26; Luke 9:25.
South, Queen of the, and Solomon, Matt. 12:42; and Luke 11:31.
Sower, parable of the, Matt. 13:3-9; Mark 4:3-9; Luke 8:5-8.
lesson of parable of, Matt. 13:18-23; Mark 4:10-20; Luke 8:9-15.
Sparrow, God's care of, Matt. 10:29; and Luke 12:6.
Speech, impediment of, healed, Mark 7:32-35.
Spikenard, ointment of, John 12:3; Matt. 26:7; Mark 14:3
Spirit, of Elijah (Elias), John Baptist endued with, Luke 1:17.
of God, descends on Jesus at his baptism, Matt. 3:16, 17; Mark 1:10, 11; Luke 3:22; and John 1:32, 33.
of the Lord upon Jesus, Luke 4:18; Matt. 12:18.
poor in, blessed, Matt. 5:3.
Jesus supposed to be, Mark 6:49; Matt. 14:26; John 6:19.
led Jesus into wilderness, Matt. 4:1; Mark 1:12; Luke 4:1.
birth of, John 3:3, 5-8.
of God, Jesus casting out devils by, Matt. 12:28; and Luke 11:20.
of God, speaking in the Twelve, Matt. 10:20; and Mark 13:11; Luke 21:15; and Luke 12:12.
quickeneth, John 6:63. (See "Holy Spirit.")
Spirits, unclean, cast out, Luke 4:33-36; Mark 1:23-27; and Luke 4:40, 41; Matt. 8:16, 17; Mark 1:32-34; and Mark 3:11; and Luke 6:18; and Luke 8:27-36; Matt. 8:28-33; Mark 5:2-16; and Matt. 10:1; Mark 6:7, 13; Luke 9:1. (See "Demoniac," "Devils," "Miracles.")
Spirits, unclean, Jesus accused of having, Mark 3:30.
unclean, parable of, Matt. 12:43-45; and Luke 11:24-26.
Spitting upon Jesus, Mark 10:34; Luke 18:32; and Matt. 26:67; Mark 14:65; and Matt. 27:30; Mark 15:19.
Staff taken by the Twelve, Matt. 10:10; Mark 6:8; Luke 9:3.
Star seen by wise men, Matt. 2:2-10.
Steward, the faithful, Luke 12:42-44.
Stilling of tempest, Mark 4:39; Matt. 8:26; Luke 8:24.
Stone, over the grave of Lazarus, John 11:39, 41.
the, rejected by builders, Matt. 21:42, 44; Mark 12:10, 11; Luke 20:17, 18.
Stones, raising up children to Abraham, of, Luke 3:8; Matt. 3:9.
Jesus tempted to turn, into bread, Matt. 4:3; Luke 4:3.
would cry out if Jesus' disciples were silenced, Luke 19:39, 40.
ornamenting temple, Mark 13:1; Luke 21:5.
Storm of wind stilled, Mark 4:37-39; Matt. 8:24-26; Luke 8:23, 24.
Strait gate, Matt. 7:13, 14; and Luke 13:24.
Stranger, sheep will not hear, John 10:5.
Streets, hypocrites giving alms publicly in, Matt. 6:2.
corners of, hypocrites standing in to pray, Matt. 6:5.
sick laid in, to be healed, Mark 7:56.
Stripes, few and many, Luke 12:47, 48.
Strive, Jesus not to, Matt. 12:19.
Strong drink forbidden to John Baptist, Luke 1:15; and Luke 7:33; Matt. 11:18.
Sufferings, of Jesus foretold, Mark 8:31; Matt. 16:21; Luke 9:22; and Mark 9:31; Matt. 17:22, 23; Luke 9:44; and Matt. 20:18, 19; Mark 10:33, 34; Luke 18:31-33.
of disciples foretold, Matt. 23:34; and Matt. 10:17; and Matt. 24:9; Mark 13:9, 11, 13; Luke 21:12-19.
Sun, the righteous to shine as, Matt. 13:43.
Jesus' face like, at transfiguration, Matt. 17:2.
darkening of, foretold, Matt. 24:29; Mark 13:24.
Supper, the great, parable of, Luke 14:16-24.
the last, beginning of, Matt. 26:20; Luke 22:14-18.
the last, preparation for, Matt. 26:17-19; Mark 14:12-16; Luke 22:7-13.

Supper, the Lord's, institution of. Luke 22: 19, 20; Matt. 26: 26–29, Mark 14: 22–25
Susanna, Luke 8: 3.
Swaddling clothes, Jesus wrapped in, Luke 2: 7.
Swearing, forbidden, Matt. 5: 33–37.
as to, Matt. 23: 16–22; and Matt. 5: 33–37.
Swine, herd of, possessed by demons and drowned, Luke 8: 32, 33; Matt. 8: 30–32; Mark 5: 11–13.
fed by prodigal, Luke 15: 15, 16.
Sword, to pierce through Mary's soul, Luke 2: 35.
Jesus come to send, on earth, Matt. 10: 34.
Sycamore, Zaccheus climbs into, Luke 19: 4.
Sycamine tree, Luke 17: 6.
Sychar, John 4: 5.
Synagogue, a, built by centurion, Luke 7: 5.
Synagogues, Jesus teaches in, Luke 4: 16; and Mark 1: 21; and Luke 6: 6; Matt. 12: 9; Mark 3: 1; and Mark 6: 2; Matt. 13: 54.
preaches in, Matt. 9: 35; and John 6: 59.
chief seats in, sought out, Luke 11: 43; and Matt. 23: 6; Mark 12: 39; Luke 20: 46.
disciples to be scourged in, Matt. 10: 17.
Syria, fame of Jesus spread through, Matt. 4: 24.
Syrophenician woman, daughter of, healed, Mark 7: 25–30; Matt. 15: 22–28.
Tabernacles, proposed at transfiguration, Mark 9: 5; Matt. 17: 4; Luke 9: 33
feast of, John 7: 2.
Tables of money-changers overthrown, John 2: 15; and Mark 11: 15; Matt. 21: 12.
Tradition, as to washing, Mark 7: 3–13; Matt. 15: 2–6.
Talents, parable of the, Matt. 25: 14–30; and Matt. 18: 23–35.
"Talitha cumi," Mark 5: 41.
Tares and wheat, parable of, Matt. 13: 24–30.
lesson of parable of, Matt. 13: 36–43.
Taught of God, John 6: 45; and John 8: 28.
Taxing, decree for, Luke 2: 1–3.
Teacher from God, John 3: 2.
Teaching of Jesus, Luke 4: 31; Mark 1: 21; and John 7: 14, 28; and Mark 10: 1.
in synagogues, Luke 4: 16–27; and Mark 1: 21; and Luke 6: 6; and Mark 6: 2; Matt. 13: 54; and John 6: 59.
n a mountain, Matt. 5: 1, 2.
in a plain, Luke 6: 17.
in temple, John 7: 14, 28; and John 8: 2; and Luke 21: 37; and Mark 11: 17; Luke 19: 47.
in a house, Luke 5: 17; Mark 2: 2.
Teaching of Jesus, by the seaside, Luke 5: 1–3; and Matt. 13: 1–3; Mark 4: 1, 2. (See "Parables," "Preaching," "Sermon.")
Teeth, gnashing of, Matt. 13: 42; and Matt. 8: 12; and Matt. 24: 51; and Matt. 25: 30; and Luke 13: 28.
Tempest, stilling of a, Mark 4: 39; Matt. 8: 26; Luke 8: 24.
Temple, Zacharias officiating in, Luke 1: 9; and Luke 11: 51; and Matt. 23: 35.
presentation of Jesus in, Luke 2: 22, 23, 27.
Jesus, placed on the pinnacle of, Matt. 4: 5; Luke 4: 9.
Jesus, cleanses, John 2: 13–16; and Mark 11: 15–17; Matt. 21: 12, 13; Luke 19: 45, 46.
one greater than, Matt. 12: 6.
Jesus in the, John 5: 14; and John 10: 23. (See "Teaching of Jesus in temple.")
foretells destruction of, Matt. 24: 1, 2; Mark 13: 1, 2; Luke 21: 5, 6.
as to swearing by, Matt. 23: 16–21.
Temptation, of Jesus by devil, Matt. 4: 1–11; Mark 1: 12, 13; Luke 4: 1–13.
by scribes and Pharisees, John 8: 3–7.
by Pharisees, relative to divorce, Matt. 19: 3, 7; Mark 10: 2, 4.
by a lawyer, Luke 10: 25; and Matt. 22; 35, 36; Mark 12: 28.
direction to pray against, Matt. 6: 13; and Luke 11: 4; and Matt. 26: 41; Mark 14: 38; Luke 22: 46.
Tempting God forbidden, Matt. 4: 7; Luke 4: 12.
Testimony, of John Baptist to Jesus, Luke 3: 16, 17; Matt. 3: 11, 12; Mark 1: 7, 8; John 1: 15–18; and John 1: 26–36; and John 3: 29–36; and John 5: 32, 33.
of God to Jesus, John 5: 37; and Matt. 3: 17; Luke 3: 22; Mark 1: 11; and Mark 9: 7; Matt. 17: 5; Luke 9: 35; and John 8: 18.
of Jesus to John Baptist, Luke 7: 24–35; Matt. 11: 7–19; and John 5: 32–35; and Matt. 21: 32; and Mark 9: 12, 13; Matt. 17: 11–13.
of works of Jesus, John 5: 20, 21, 36; and John 12: 17; Luke 19: 37; and John 10: 25.
of Scriptures, John 5: 39.
against unbelieving cities, Matt. 10: 14; Mark 6: 11; Luke 9: 5; and Luke 10: 10, 11.
by persecution of disciples, Matt. 10: 18; and Mark 13: 9; Luke 21: 12, 13.

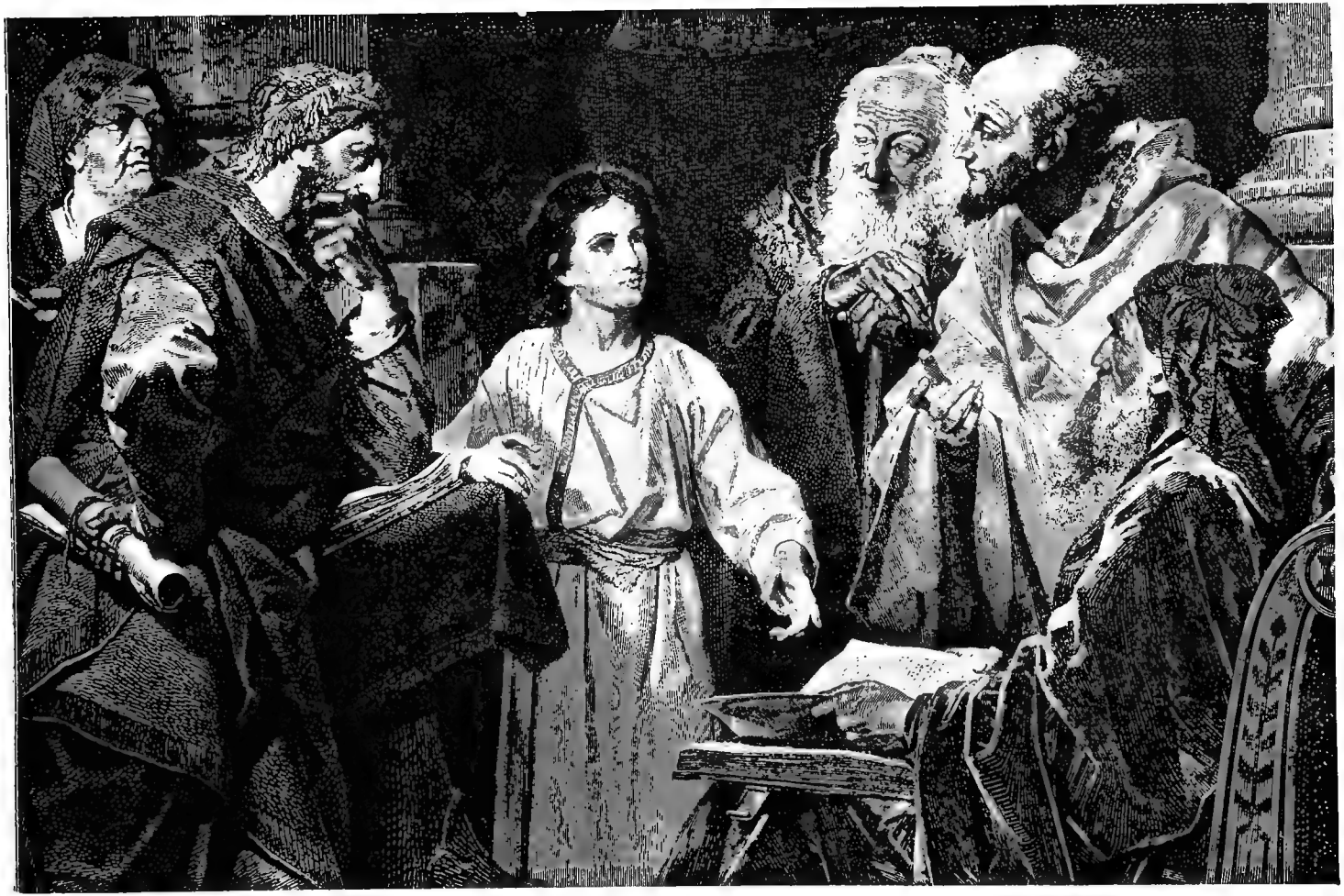
Tetrarch of Galilee, Herod, Luke 3:1; and Matt. 14:1; Luke 9:7
Thanks, before meat Mark 6:41; Matt. 14:19; Luke 9:16; John 6:11; and Mark 8:16; Matt. 15:36; and Luke 22:17.
at the Lord's supper, Luke 22:19; Matt. 26:26; Mark 14:23.
Thanksgiving to the Father, Luke 10:21; Matt. 11:25; and John 11:41; and Luke 17:15-18; and Luke 18:11.
Thefts proceed from heart, Mark 7:21, 22; Matt. 15:19.
Thief, guarded against when foreseen, Luke 12:39; and Matt. 24:43.
he who enters not by door, John 10:1, 8, 10.
Thieves, the man who fell among, Luke 10:30-37.
temple made den of, Mark 11:17; Matt. 21:13; Luke 19:46.
Thirst after righteousness, Matt. 5:6.
Thomas, one of the Twelve, Matt. 10:3; and Luke 6:15; Mark 3:18.
proposes to follow Jesus to Jerusalem, John 11:16.
convinced that Jesus had risen, John 20:24-29.
Thorns, seeds that fell among, Matt. 13:7, 22; Mark 4:7, 18, 19; Luke 8:7, 14.
grapes not gathered of, Matt. 7:16
Thought, anxious, unnecessary, Matt. 6:25-34; and Luke 12:11, 12, 22-30; and Matt. 10:19, 20; and Mark 13:11; Luke 21:14, 15.
Thoughts, perceived by Jesus, Luke 5:22; Matt. 9:4; Mark 2:8; and Luke 6:8.
Throne, of David, Jesus to have, Luke 1:32.
of God, heaven, Matt. 5:34; and Matt 23:22.
of glory, Son of man on, Matt. 19:28; and Matt. 25:31.
Thunder, sons of, James and John, Mark 3:17.
Tiberias, sea of, John 6:1, 23.
Tiberius Cæsar, fifteenth year, Luke 3:1.
Tidings, good, Luke 2:10, 11.
glad, Luke 8:1.
Time, signs of the, Luke 12;54-56; and Matt. 16:2, 3.
Jesus' and the world's not the same, John 7:6-8.
Tithing mint, etc., Luke 11:42; and Matt. 23:23.
Tittle of the law not to fail, Matt. 5:18.
Tomb, John Baptist laid in, Mark 6:29; Matt. 14:12.
Tombs, of prophets built, Matt. 23:29; and Luke 11:47, 48.
demoniacs living in, Luke 8:27; Matt. 8:28; Mark 5:3, 5.
Tooth for a tooth, Matt. 5:38.
Touch, healing by, Luke 5:13; Matt. 8:3; Mark 1:41, 42; and Mark 3:10; and Luke 6:19; and Matt. 9:18, 21; Mark 5:23, 27-29; Luke 8:44-47; and Mark 6:56; Matt. 14:36; and Mark 7:33-35.
Tower, builder of, Luke 14:28-30
Towns, preaching of Apostles in, Matt 10:11, 14, 15; Mark 6:11; Luke 9:5, 6; and Luke 10:1, 8-12.
Trachonitis, Luke 3:1
Tradition, as to washing, Mark 7:3-5, 8; Matt. 15:2.
of men preferred to God's commandments, Mark 7:6-13; Matt. 15:3-9.
Transfiguration, the, Mark 9:2-8; Matt. 17:1-8; Luke 9:28-36.
Treasure, hid, parable of, Matt. 13:44.
Treasures to be in heaven, not upon earth, Luke 12:21, 33, 34; and Matt 6:19-21; and Matt. 19:21; Mark 10:21; Luke 13:22.
Treasury, Jesus in, John 8.20.
Jesus watching gifts to, Mark 12:41-44; Luke 21:1-4.
Trees, ax laid to root of, Luke 3:9; Matt. 3:10.
unproductive, destroyed, Luke 3:9; Matt. 3:10; and Matt. 7:19.
known by their fruits, Matt. 12:33; and Matt 7:17, 18; and Luke 6:43, 44.
men like, to a blind man, Mark 8:24.
Trespasses to be forgiven, Matt. 18:15; and Luke 11:4; and Luke 17:3, 4; and Matt 6:14 15
Trial of Jesus, before Caiaphas, John 18:19-23; and Mark 14:55-64; Matt. 26:59-66
before Pilate, Luke 23:2-5. Matt. 27:11-14; Mark 15:1-5; John 18.28-38.
Tribes of Israel to be judged by Apostles, Matt 19:28; and Luke 22:30.
Tribulation predicted, Matt. 24:21; Mark 13:19.
Tribute, paid by Jesus, Matt. 17:24-27
to Cæsar, as to giving, Matt. 22:17-21; Mark 12:14-17; Luke 20:21-25; and Luke 23:2.
Trouble, of Jesus, John 11:33-38.
Troubling of water, of Bethesda, John 5:4, 7.
True bread, Jesus the, John 6:32, 33
True riches, Luke 16:11.
Trumpet sounded in giving alms, Matt. 6:2.

Trust in riches condemned, Luke 12:20, 21; and Luke 16:9–12. (See "Faith.")
Truth of God known to Jesus' disciples, John 8:31, 32.
Turtle doves offered on purification, Luke 2: 22–24.
Tyre, a multitude from, follow Jesus, Mark 3: 8; Luke 6:17.
compared with unbelieving cities, Luke 10:13, 14; Matt. 11:21, 22.
Jesus in borders of, Mark 7:24, 31; Matt. 15:21.
Unbelief, preventing mighty works, Mark 6: 5, 6; Matt. 13:58.
of Jews, Matt. 10:14, 15; Mark 6:11; Luke 9:5; and Luke 10:10–12; and John 12: 37–43.
Unbelievers, portion of, Luke 12:46; and Matt. 10:14, 15; Mark 6:11; Luke 9:5; and Luke 10:10–16; Matt. 11:20–24.
Understanding, disciples' want of, Mark 7:18; Matt. 15:16, 17.
Unjust steward, parable of, Luke 16:1–8.
Unrighteousness, mammon of, Luke 16:9, 11.
Uppermost seats sought after, Luke 11:43. (See "Synagogue, chief seats in, etc.")
Vessels, not to be carried through temple, Mark 11:16.
Vine, the true, John 15:1–6.
Vineyard, laborers in, parable of, Matt. 20: 1–16.
Violence, prohibited by John Baptist, Luke 3:14.
Violent, taking the kingdom of heaven, Matt. 11:12.
Vipers, generation of, Luke 3:7; Matt. 3:7; and Matt. 12:34.
Virgins, ten, parable of, Matt. 25:1–13.
Virtue, healing, emanating from Jesus, Mark 5:30; Luke 8:46.
Visitation of Mary to Elisabeth, Luke 1:39–56.
Voice, in wilderness, John Baptist's, Luke 3:4; Matt. 3:3; Mark 1:3; and John 1:23.
heard from heaven, Matt. 3:17; Mark 1:11; Luke 3:22; and Mark 9:7; Matt. 17:5; Luke 9:35; and John 12:28.
of Christ to be heard by dead, John 5: 25, 28.
of Jesus not heard in street, Matt. 12:19.
of good Shepherd, known by his sheep, John 10:3, 4.
Wages, soldiers to be content with their, Luke 3:14.
he that reapeth receiveth, John 4:36.
Wailing. (See "Gnashing.")
Waiting for the moving of the water, John 5:3–7.
Walking on water, Mark 6:47–51; Matt. 14: 24–32; John 6:17–21.
Wars, and rumors of, predicted, Matt. 24:6; Mark 13:7; Luke 21:9.
Washing, Jesus' feet with tears, Luke 7:38, 44.
omitting, blamed, Luke 11:38; and Mark 7:2–5; Matt. 15:2.
in Siloam, directed to blind man, John 9:7, 11.
of disciples' feet by Jesus, John 13:3–17.
Watch, servants who, blessed, Luke 12:37, 38, 43; and Matt. 24:46.
direction to, Luke 12:35, 36, 40; and Matt. 24:42, 44; Mark 13:33, 35, 37; Luke 21:36.
the, set on Jesus' sepulcher, Matt. 27: 65, 66.
report of, Matt. 28:11–15.
Water, made wine, John 2:1–11.
man must be born of, John 3:5.
at Ænon for baptism, John 3:23.
living, John 4:10–15.
of Bethesda, moving of, John 5:3, 4, 7.
Jesus walking on, Mark 6:47–51; Matt. 14: 24–32; John 6:17–21.
Peter walking on, Matt. 14:28–32.
demoniac falling into, Matt. 17:15.
cup of, given to disciple, rewarded, Mark 9:41.
cup of, given in name of disciples, rewarded, Matt. 10:42.
Waterpots, John 2:6, 7; and John 4; 28.
Way of the Lord, John to prepare the, Luke 1:17, 76; and Luke 3:4; Matt. 3:3; Mark 1:3; and John 1:23; and Luke 7: 27; Matt. 11:10.
John urges preparation of, Luke 3:3–6; Matt. 3:1–3; Mark 1:2–4; and John 1:23.
of Jesus, John 8:21.
Weeping, in Rama, Matt. 2:18.
and gnashing of teeth, (See "Gnashing of teeth.")
at Lazarus' grave, John 11:31, 33, 35.
Well at Sychar, John 4:5, 6.
Wheat, will be gathered in, Luke 3:17; Matt. 3:12.
and tares, parable of, Matt. 13:24–30.
interpretation of, Matt. 13:36–43.
White raiment, Mark 9:3; Matt. 17:2; Luke 9:29; and Matt. 28:3.
Wickedness proceeds from the heart, Mark 7: 21, 22; Matt. 15:19.
Widow, Anna, Luke 2:36–38.
of Nain, Luke 7:11–15.

Widow, a, giving two mites, Mark 12 : 42–44 ; Luke 12 : 2–4.
Wife, as to putting away, Matt. 5 : 31, 32 ; and Luke 16 : 18 ; and Matt. 19 : 3–12 ; Mark 10 : 2–12.
of seven brothers, Matt. 22 : 24–28 ; Mark 12 : 19–23 ; Luke 20 : 28–33.
Wild beasts with Jesus in wilderness, Mark 1 : 13.
Wilderness, John Baptist in, Luke 3 : 2–4 ; Matt. 3 : 1, 3 ; Mark 1 : 3, 4 : and John 1 : 23.
Jesus tempted in, Matt. 4 : 1–4, 8–11 ; Luke 4 : 1–8 ; Mark 1 : 12, 13.
Jesus retires to, Luke 5 : 16 ; Mark 1 : 45.
demoniacs in, Luke 8 : 29.
manna eaten in, John 6 : 31, 49.
Will of God, John 7 : 17.
performance of, by Jesus, John 5 : 30 ; and John 6 : 38, 39.
doers of, to enter kingdom, Matt. 7 : 21.
Weariness of Jesus, John 4 : 6.
Wind, blew, Matt. 7 : 25, 27.
those born of the Spirit like, John 3 : 8.
contrary, Mark 6 : 48, 51 ; Matt. 14 : 24, 30, 32 ; John 6 : 18.
storm of, Mark 4 : 37, 39 ; Matt. 8 : 24, 26 ; Luke 8 : 23, 24.
Wine, forbidden to John Baptist, Luke 1 : 15 : and Luke 7 . 33 ; Matt. 11 : 18.
water turned into, John 2 : 1–11.
new and old bottles, Matt. 9 : 17 ; Mark 2 : 22 ; Luke 5 : 37, 38.
new compared with old, Luke 5 : 39.
given by good Samaritan, Luke 11 : 34.
Winter, the feast of dedication in, John 10 : 22.
prayer that flight be not in, Matt. 24 : 20 ; Mark 13 : 18.
Wisdom, Jews filled with, Luke 2 : 40.
justified of all her children, Luke 7 : 35 ; Matt. 11 : 19.
to be given to disciples, Luke 21 : 15.
Wise, things hidden from, Luke 10 : 21 ; Matt. 11 : 25.
men sent by Jesus to Jews, Matt. 23 : 34.
Withered, the, at Bethesda, John 5 : 3.
hand restored, Luke 6 : 6–10 ; Matt, 12 : 9–13 ; Mark 3 : 1–5.
fig-tree, Mark 11 : 20, 21 ; Matt. 21 : 19, 20.
Witness, John Baptist a, John 1 : 7, 8, 15. (See "Testimony.")
of Jesus, not received, John 3 : 11, 12 ; and John 5 : 31 ; and John 8 : 13, 14.
of Jews against themselves, Luke 11 : 48 ; and Matt. 23 : 31.
of the Father to Jesus, John 5 : 37 ; and John 8 : 18. (See "Testimony.")
Witnesses, to be taken in disputes, Matt. 18 : 15–17.
to Jesus, Apostles, Luke 19 : 37, 38. (See "Testimony.")
against Jesus, (See "False.")
Wolf, sheep not protected from by hireling, John 10 : 12, 13.
Wolves, in sheep's clothing, Matt. 7 : 15.
disciples as sheep and lambs among, Matt. 10 : 16 ; and Luke 10 : 3.
Woman, of Samaria, John 4 : 7–42.
with issue of blood, Matt. 9 : 20–22 ; Mark 5 : 25–34 ; Luke 8 : 43–48.
with an infirmity, Luke 13 : 11–13, 16.
taken in adultery, John 8 : 3–11.
with ten pieces of silver, Luke 15 : 8, 9.
Women, follow Jesus and minister to him, Luke 8 : 2, 3 ; and Matt. 27 : 55 ; Mark 15 : 41.
lament at Jesus' condemnation, Luke 23 : 27.
Wonders required before belief, John 4 : 48.
Word, of God comes to John Baptist, Luke 3 : 2.
man lives by, Matt. 4 : 4 ; Luke 4 : 4.
spirit and life, John 6 : 63.
every idle, to be accounted for, Matt. 12 : 36.
Work of God, faith the, John 6 : 29.
Workman worthy of his meat, Matt. 10 : 10. (See "Laborer.")
Works of Jesus, testimony of, John 5 : 20, 21, 36 ; and John 10 : 25. (See "Testimony.")
Jews wonder at, Mark 6 : 2, 3 ; Matt. 13 : 54–56.
Works, of God, shown through Jesus, John 10 : 32.
good, to glorify God, Matt. 5 : 16.
mighty, done in Chorazin and Bethsaida and Capernaum, Luke 10 : 13, 15 ; Matt. 11 : 20, 21, 23.
mighty, prevented by unbelief, Mark 6 : 5 ; Matt. 13 : 58.
reward according to, Matt. 16 : 27.
of world denounced, John 7 : 7.
of scribes and Pharisees condemned, Matt. 23 : 2–7 ; Mark 12 : 38–40 ; Luke 20 : 46, 47
World, decree to tax, Luke 2 : 1.
the kingdom of, offered to Jesus, Matt. 4 : 8, 9 ; Luke 4 : 5–7.
sin of, taken away by Jesus, John 1 : 29.
love of God to, John 3 : 16.
Christ's disciples the light of, Matt. 5 : 14–16.
cares of, choke word, Matt. 13 : 22 ; Mark 4 : 19 ; Luke 8 : 14.
life of, Jesus' flesh given for, John 6 : 33, 51.
denounced for offenses, Matt. 18 : 7.

World, Jesus urged to show himself unto John 7 : 3, 4.
hatred of Jesus for his denunciations of John 7 : 7; and John 15 : 18, 19.
Jesus light of, John 8 : 12; and John 9 : 5; and John 12 : 46. (See "Earth")
Worm, the undying, Mark 9 : 44, 46, 48.
Worship, wise men offer to Jesus, Matt. 2 : 11.
asked of Jesus by Satan, Matt. 4 : 9; Luke 4 : 7.
due only to God, Matt. 4 : 10; Luke 4 : 8.
in Samaria or at Jerusalem, John 4 : 20, 21.
of the Father to be in spirit and in truth, John 4 : 23, 24.
of Jesus, Mark 5 ; 6; and Matt. 14 : 33; and John 9 : 38; and Matt. 20 : 20.
Worthy, laborer, of his hire, Luke 10 : 7; and Matt. 10 : 10.
disciples to visit the, Matt. 10, 11.
of Christ, those not, who do not forsake all for him, Matt. 10 : 37, 38; and Luke 14 : 26, 33.
Wrath, of Herod, Matt. 2 : 16.
to come, the, Luke 3 : 7; Matt. 3 : 7; and Luke 21 : 23.
of people of Nazareth against Jesus, Luke 4 : 28, 29.
Writing table asked for by Zacharias, Luke 1 : 63.
Writing, of Jesus on ground, John 8 : 6, 8.
of bill of divorcement suffered by Moses, Matt. 19 : 7, 8; Mark 10 : 3-5.
Yea, yea, nay, nay, sufficient without swearing, Matt. 5 : 34-37.
Year of the Lord, acceptable, Luke 4 : 19.
Yoke, Jesus' easy, Matt. 11 : 29, 30.
Young ruler, rich, Matt. 19 : 16-22; Mark 10 : 17-22; Luke 18 : 18-24.
Zaccheus, the publican, Luke 19 : 1-10.
Zachariah (Zacharias), son of Barakiah, blood of, Luke 11 : 51; and Matt. 23 : 35.
Zacharias, (See "Zachariah.")
Zacharias, priest, father of John Baptist, Luke 1 : 5; and Luke 3 : 2.
vision to, in temple, and dumbness of, Luke 1 : 8-22, 63.
restoration of speech, and prophesying, Luke 1 : 64, 67-79.
Zeal of God's house, John 2 : 17
Zebedee, father of James and John, Matt. 4 : 21, 22; Mark 1 : 19, 20; and Luke 5 : 10; and Matt. 10 : 2; and Mark 3 : 17. (See "James," "John.")
Zebulon (Zabulon), borders of, Matt. 4 : 13, 15.

HARMONY OF THE FOUR GOSPELS.



CHRIST AND THE DOCTORS.

A COMPARATIVE HARMONY

OF

THE FOUR GOSPELS

CONTAINING

A CONTINUOUS NARRATIVE

OF THE

LIFE OF JESUS THE CHRIST

ACCORDING TO THE REVISED VERSION

WITH THE VARIOUS ACCOUNTS ARRANGED
IN PARALLEL COLUMNS

By CHARLES H. BEALE

LANSING, MICH.

INTRODUCTORY NOTE.

No single harmony of the Gospels can contain all the desirable features and avoid the objectionable ones; but it is confidently believed that all the advantages of the various attempts that have been made are incorporated in the two sections of this book. In the foregoing pages the Gospels are given entire, according to the version of 1611, with full directions for reading in chronological order, the main narrative being indicated by the larger type. In the succeeding pages the continuous narrative, according to the version of 1881, is printed in wide column, the words of Jesus being made prominent by bold type, while the more condensed accounts are given in parallel columns for comparison.

The chronological order is, in the main, the same as in the preceding pages, the principal change being in the Sermon on the Mount, which is here considered identical with the Sermon on the Plain, and placed in the second year of Christ's ministry. Many of the discourses which are given separately in the first part of this book are here arranged as parallels for the purpose of comparison.

The preference of the American revisers has been followed to the extent of dropping the "St." from the name of the Evangelists, and substituting Spirit for Ghost, and demon for Devil in certain cases.

It is hoped that this convenient arrangement of the gospel history will be of service to many students of the life and words of the Great Teacher.

COPYRIGHTED BY
C. H. BEALE,
1892.

THE CONTINUOUS NARRATIVE

OF THE

LIFE OF JESUS THE CHRIST.

Luke 1.

Preface.

1 FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to
draw up a narrative concerning those matters
2 which have been fulfilled among us, even as they
delivered them unto us, which from the begin-
ning were eyewitnesses and ministers of the word,
3 it seemed good to me also, having traced the
course of all things accurately from the first, to
write unto thee in order, most excellent Theoph-
4 ilus; that thou mightest know the certainty con-
cerning the things wherein thou wast instructed.

Annunciation of the birth of John the Baptist. Jerusalem.

5 THERE was in the days of Herod, king of Judæa,
a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of
Abijah: and he had a wife of the daughters of
6 Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth. And they
were both righteous before God, walking in all the
commandments and ordinances of the Lord blame-
7 less. And they had no child, because that Elisa-
beth was barren, and they both were *now* well
stricken in years.
8 Now it came to pass, while he executed the
priest's office before God in the order of his course,
9 according to the custom of the priest's office, his
lot was to enter into the temple of the Lord and
10 burn incense. And the whole multitude of the
people were praying without at the hour of incense.
11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the
Lord standing on the right side of the altar of
12 incense. And Zacharias was troubled when he
13 saw *him*, and fear fell upon him. But the angel
said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: because thy
supplication is heard, and thy wife Elisabeth shall
bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.
14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many
15 shall rejoice at his birth. For he shall be great in
the sight of the Lord, and he shall drink no wine
nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the
16 Holy Spirit, even from his mother's womb. And

Luke 1.

PARALLEL.

Annunciation of the birth of John the Baptist.—Continued.

many of the children of Israel shall he turn unto
17 the Lord their God. And he shall go before his face in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient *to walk* in the wisdom of the just; to make ready for the Lord a people prepared *for him.*

Mal. 4, 6.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my
19 wife well stricken in years. And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and I was sent to speak unto thee, and to bring thee these good tidings.
20 And behold, thou shalt be silent and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall come to pass, because thou believedst not my words,
21 which shall be fulfilled in their season. And the people were waiting for Zacharias, and they mar-
22 velled while he tarried in the temple. And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: and he continued making signs unto
23 them and remained dumb. And it came to pass, when the days of his ministration were fulfilled, he departed unto his house.
24 And after these days Elisabeth his wife conceived; and she hid herself five months, saying,
25 Thus hath the Lord done unto me in the days wherein he looked upon *me* to take away my reproach among men.

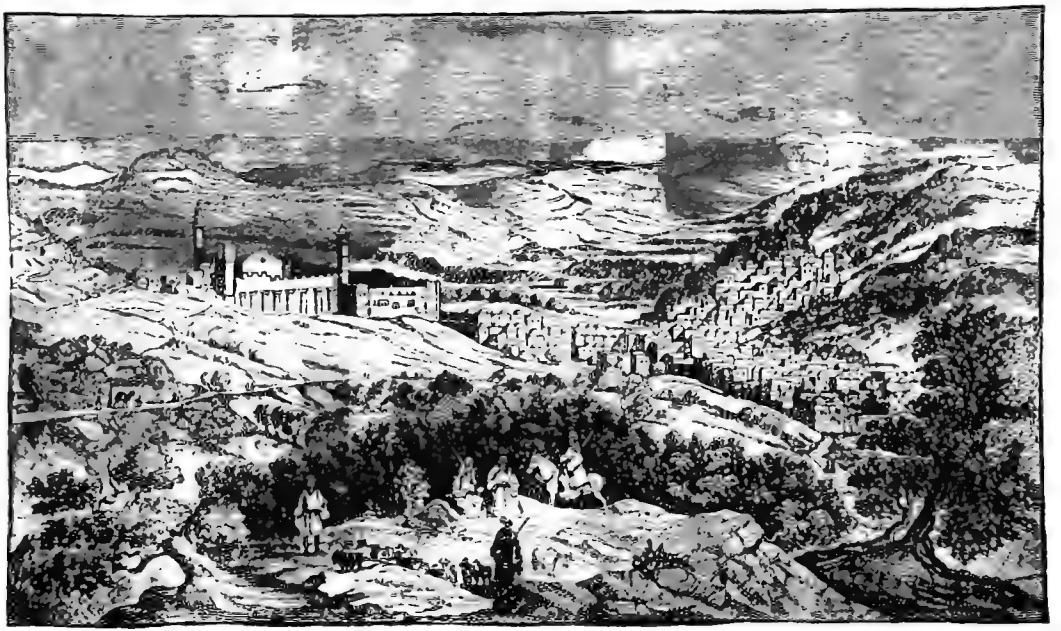
Espousal of the Virgin Mary. Nazareth.

26 Now in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Naza-
27 reth, to a virgin betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the vir-

Annunciation of the birth of Jesus. Nazareth.

28 gin's name was Mary. And he came in unto her and said, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the
29 Lord *is* with thee. But she was greatly troubled at the saying, and cast in her mind what manner
30 of salutation this might be. And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found
31 favour with God. And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call
32 his name JESUS. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Most High: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father
33 David: and he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no

MATT. 1.
18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When his mother Mary had been betrothed to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.



HEBRON.

Luke 1.

34 end. And Mary said unto the angel, How shall
35 this be, seeing I know not a man? And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Spirit shall come unto thee, and the power of the Most High shall overshadow thee: wherefore also that which is to be born shall be called holy, the Son
36 of God. And behold, Elisabeth thy kinswoman, she also hath conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her that was called
37 barren. For no word from God shall be void of
38 power. And Mary said, Behold, the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

The visitation of Mary to Elisabeth. Hebron or Jutta.

39 And Mary arose in these days and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Judah;
40 and entered into the house of Zacharias and sa-
41 luted Elisabeth. And it came to pass, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled
42 with the Holy Spirit; and she lifted up her voice with a loud cry, and said, Blessed *art* thou among women, and blessed *is* the fruit of thy womb.
43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my
44 Lord should come unto me? For behold when the voice of thy salutation came into mine ears,
45 the babe leaped in my womb for joy. And blessed *is* she that believed; for there shall be a fulfillment of the things which have been spoken to
46 her from the Lord. And Mary said,

Song of Mary.

My soul doth magnify the Lord,
47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.
48 For he hath looked upon the low estate of his handmaiden:
For behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.
49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things;
And holy is his name.
50 And his mercy is unto generations and generations,
On them that fear him.
51 He hath shewed strength with his arm:
He hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their heart.

1 Sam. 2, 6.

52 He hath put down princes from *their* thrones,

Luke 1.

And hath exalted them of low degree.
53 The hungry he hath filled with good things;
And the rich he hath sent empty away.
54 He hath holpen Israel his servant,
That he might remember mercy
55 (As he spake unto our fathers)
Toward Abraham and his seed for ever.

Mary's return to Nazareth.

56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned unto her house.

Matt. 1.

Joseph's vision at Nazareth.

19 And Joseph her husband, being a righteous man, and not willing to make her a public example,
20 was minded to put her away privily. But when he thought on these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived
21 in her is of the Holy Spirit. And she shall bring forth a son; and thou shalt call his name JESUS; for it is he that shall save his people from their
22 sins. Now all this is come to pass, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet saying,

Isa. 7, 14.

23 Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son,
And they shall call his name Immanuel;
24 which is, being interpreted, God be with us. And Joseph arose from his sleep, and did as the angel of the Lord commanded him, and took unto him
25 his wife; and knew her not till she had brought forth a son.

Luke 1.

Birth and infancy of John the Baptist. Hebron or Jutta.

57 Now Elisabeth's time was fulfilled that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.
58 And her neighbors and her kinsfolk heard that the Lord had magnified his mercy towards her;
59 and they rejoiced with her. And it came to pass on the eighth day, that they came to circumcise the child; and they would have called him Zach-
60 arias, after the name of his father. And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall
61 be called John. And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this
62 name. And they made signs to his father, what
63 he would have him called. And he asked for a writing tablet, and wrote saying, His name is

Luke 1.

Birth and infancy of John the Baptist.

64 John. And they marvelled all. And his mouth
was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*,
65 and he spake, blessing God. And fear came on
all that dwelt round about them: and all these
sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill
country of Judæa.
66 And all that heard them laid them up in their
heart, saying, What then shall this child be? For
the hand of the Lord was with him.
67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the
Holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying,
68 Blessed *be* the Lord, the God of Israel;
For he hath visited and wrought redemption
for his people,
69 And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us
In the house of his servant David
70 (As he spake by the mouth of his holy proph-
ets which have been since the world be-
gan),
71 Salvation from our enemies, and from the
hand of all that hate us;
72 To show mercy towards our fathers,
And to remember his holy covenant;
73 The oath which he sware unto Abraham our
father,
74 To grant unto us that we being delivered out
of the hand of our enemies
Should serve him without fear,
75 In holiness and righteousness before him all
our days.
76 Yea, and thou, child, shalt be called the
prophet of the Most High:
For thou shalt go before the face of the Lord
to make ready his ways;
77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his peo-
ple
In the remission of their sins,
78 Because of the tender mercy of our God,
Whereby the dayspring from on high shall
visit us,
79 To shine upon them that sit in darkness and
the shadow of death;
To guide our feet into the way of peace.
80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit,
and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing
unto Israel.

Luke 2.

Birth of Jesus at Bethlehem.

1 Now it came to pass in those days, there went
out a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all the
2 world should be enrolled. This was the first en-
rollment made when Quirinius was governor of
3 Syria. And all went to enrol themselves, every
4 one to his own city. And Joseph also went up
from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into
Judæa, to the city of David, which is called Beth-
lehem, because he was of the house and family of
5 David; to enrol himself with Mary, who was be-
6 trothed to him, being great with child. And it
came to pass, while they were there, the days
7 were fulfilled that she should be delivered. And
she brought forth her firstborn son; and she
wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him
in a manger, because there was no room for them
in the inn.

Vision and adoration of the shepherds. Bethlehem.

8 And there were shepherds in the same country
abiding in the field, and keeping watch by night
9 over their flock. And an angel of the Lord stood
by them, and the glory of the Lord shone round
10 about them: and they were sore afraid. And the
angel said unto them, Be not afraid; for behold I
bring you good tidings of great joy which shall
11 be to all the people: for there is born to you this
day in the city of David a Saviour, which is
12 Christ the Lord. And this *is* the sign unto you;
Ye shall find a babe wrapped in swaddling
13 clothes, and lying in a manger. And suddenly
there was with the angel a multitude of the heav-
enly host, praising God, and saying,
14 Glory to God in the highest,
And on earth peace among men in whom he
is well pleased.
15 And it came to pass, when the angels went
away from them into heaven, the shepherds said
one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethle-
hem, and see this thing that is come to pass,
16 which the Lord hath made known unto us. And
they came with haste, and found both Mary
and Joseph, and the babe lying in the manger.
17 And when they saw it, they made known con-
cerning the saying which was spoken to them
18 about this child. And all that heard it wondered
at the things which were spoken unto them by
19 the shepherds. But Mary kept all these sayings,

Luke 2.

PARALLEL.

20 pondering them in her heart. And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, even as it was spoken unto them.

Circumcision. (At the circumcision the child received its name.)

21 And when eight days were fulfilled for circumcising him, his name was called JESUS, which was so called by the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

Matt. 1. 25 And he called His name Jesus.

Presentation and purification. Jerusalem.

Ex. 13, 2.

Lev. 12, 2–6.

22 And when the days of their purification according to the law of Moses were fulfilled, they brought, him up to Jerusalem, to present him to
23 the Lord (as it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called
24 holy to the Lord), and to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A
25 pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons. And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and this man was righteous and devout, looking for the consolation of Israel: and the
26 Holy Spirit was upon him. And it had been revealed unto him by the Holy Spirit, that he should not see death, before he had seen the
27 Lord's Christ. And he came in the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, that they might do concerning him
28 after the custom of the law, then he received him into his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Now lettest thou thy servant depart, O Lord,
According to thy word, in peace;
30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,
31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of
all peoples;
32 A light for revelation to the Gentiles,
And the glory of thy people Israel.

Prophecies of Simeon and Anna. Jerusalem.

33 And his father and his mother were marvelling at the things which were spoken concerning him;
34 and Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the falling and rising up of many in Israel; and for a sign
35 which is spoken against; yea and a sword shall pierce through thine own soul; that thoughts out
36 of many hearts may be revealed. And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher (she was of a great age, having lived with a husband seven years from her
37 virginity, and she had been a widow even for

Luke 2.

fourscore and four years), which departed not
from the temple, worshipping with fastings and
38 supplications night and day. And coming up at
that very hour she gave thanks unto God and
spake of him to all them that were looking for the
redemption of Jerusalem.

Matt. 2.

Adoration by the wise men. Bethlehem.

1 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of
Judæa in the days of Herod the king, behold,
2 wise men from the east came to Jerusalem, saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews?
for we saw his star in the east, and are come to
3 worship him. And when Herod the king heard
it, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.
4 And gathering together all the chief priests and
scribes of the people, he inquired of them where
5 the Christ should be born. And they said unto
him, In Bethlehem of Judæa: for thus it is written by the prophet,

Mic. 5, 2.

6 And thou Bethlehem, land of Judah,
Art in no wise least among the princes of Judah:
For out of thee shall come forth a governor,
Which shall be shepherd of my people Israel.

7 Then Herod privily called the wise men, and
learned of them carefully what time the star ap-
8 peared. And he sent them to Bethlehem, and
said, Go and search out carefully concerning the
young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring
me word, that I also may come and worship him.
9 And they, having heard the king, went their way;
and lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went
before them, till it came and stood over where the
10 young child was. And when they saw the star,
11 they rejoiced with exceeding great joy. And
they came into the house and saw the young child
with Mary his mother; and they fell down and
worshipped him; and opening their treasures
they offered unto him gifts, gold and frankincense
12 and myrrh. And being warned *of God* in a dream
that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

Flight into Egypt.

13 Now when they were departed, behold, an angel
of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise and take the young child and his
mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there

Matt. 2.

PARALLEL.

until I tell thee: for Herod will seek the young
14 child to destroy him. And he arose and took the
young child and his mother by night, and de-
15 parted into Egypt; and was there until the death
of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was
spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying,
16 Out of Egypt did I call my son. Then Herod,
when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men,
was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all
the male children that were in Bethlehem, and in
all the borders thereof, from two years old and un-
der, according to the time which he had carefully
17 learned of the wise men. Then was fulfilled that
which was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, say-
ing,

Hosea 11, 1.

Massacre of the innocents. Bethlehem.

18 A voice was heard in Ramah,
Weeping and great mourning,
Rachel weeping for her children;
And she would not be comforted, because
they are not.

Jer. 31, 15.

19 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of
the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,
20 saying, Arise and take the young child and his
mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they
21 are dead that sought the young child's life. And
he arose and took the young child and his mother,
22 and came into the land of Israel. But when he
heard that Archelaus was reigning over Judæa
in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to
go thither; and being warned *of God* in a dream,
23 he withdrew into the parts of Galilee, and came
and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might
be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets,
that he should be called a Nazarene.

Death of Herod at Jericho, and return of Jesus to Nazareth.

LUKE 2.
39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth

Luke 2.

Childhood of Jesus. Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong, filled
with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.
41 And his parents went every year to Jerusalem
42 at the feast of the passover. And when he was
twelve years old, they went up after the custom
43 of the feast; and when they had fulfilled the days,
as they were returning, the boy Jesus tarried be-
hind in Jerusalem; and his parents knew it not;
44 but supposing him to be in the company, they
went a day's journey; and they sought for him
45 among their kinsfolk and acquaintance: and when

Jesus with the doctors in the temple.

Luke 2.

they found him not, they returned to Jerusalem,
46 seeking for him. And it came to pass, after three
days they found him in the temple, sitting in the
midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and ask-
47 ing them questions: and all that heard him were
amazed at his understanding and his answers.
48 And when they saw him, they were astonished:
and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou
thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I
49 sought thee sorrowing. And he said unto them,
How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not
50 **that I must be in my Father's house?** And
they understood not the saying which he spake
51 unto them. And he went down with them, and
came to Nazareth; and he was subject unto them:
and his mother kept all *these* sayings in her heart.
52 And Jesus advanced in wisdom and stature, and
in favor with God and men.

Youth of Jesus. Nazareth.

Or, in the things of my Father, or about my Father's business

Luke 3.

Ministry, baptism, and first testimony to Christ by John the Baptist. Near the Jordan.

1 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judæa, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of the region of Ituræa and Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch of Abilene,
2 in the high-priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias
3 in the wilderness. And he came into all the region round about Jordan, preaching the baptism
4 of repentance unto remission of sins; as it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet,

The voice of one crying in the wilderness,
Make ye ready the way of the Lord,
Make his paths straight.
5 Every valley shall be filled,
And every mountain and hill shall be brought low;
And the crooked shall become straight,
And the rough ways smooth;
6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

Isa. 40 : 3.

7 He said therefore to the multitudes that went out to be baptized of him, Ye offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to
8 come? Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto

MATTHEW 3.

1 And in those days cometh
John the Baptist, preaching
in the wilderness of Judæa,
2 saying, Repent ye; for the
kingdom of heaven is at
3 hand. For this is he that
was spoken of by Isaiah the
prophet, saying,
The voice of one crying in
the wilderness,
Make ye ready the way of
the Lord,
Make his paths straight.
4 Now John himself had his
raiment of camel's hair, and
a leathern girdle about his
loins: and his food was lo-
5 custs and wild honey. Then
went out unto him Jerusalem,
and all Judæa, and all the
region round about Jordan;
6 and they were baptized of
him in the river Jordan, con-
7 fessing their sins. But when
he saw many of the Pharisees
and Sadducees coming to his
baptism, he said unto them,
Ye offspring of vipers, who
warned you to flee from the
8 wrath to come? Bring forth
therefore fruit worthy of re-
9 pentance: and think not to
say within yourselves, We
have Abraham to our father:
for I say unto you, that God

MARK 1.

1 The beginning of the gos-
pel of Jesus Christ, the Son of
God.
2 Even as it is written in
Isaiah the prophet,
Behold, I send my messen-
ger before thy face,
Who shall prepare thy way;
3 The voice of one crying in
the wilderness,
Make ye ready the way of
the Lord,
Make his paths straight;
4 John came, who baptized in
the wilderness and preached
the baptism of repentance
5 unto remission of sins. And
there went out unto him all
the country of Judæa, and all
they of Jerusalem; and they
were baptized of him in the
river Jordan, confessing their
6 sins. And John was clothed
with camel's hair, and *had* a
leathern girdle about his loins,
and did eat locusts and wild
honey.

JOHN 1.

(*Testimony.*)

6 There came a man, sent
from God, whose name was
7 John. The same came for
witness, that he might bear
witness of the light, that all
might believe through him.
8 He was not the light, but
came that he might bear wit-
9 ness of the light. There was
the true light, *even the light*
which lighteth every man,
10 coming into the world. He
was in the world, and the

Luke 3.

Ministry, baptism, and first testimony to Christ by John the Baptist — Continued. Near the Jordan.

you, that God is able of these stones to raise up
9 children unto Abraham. And even now is the
axe also laid unto the root of the trees: every tree
therefore that bringeth not forth good fruit is
10 hewn down, and cast into the fire. And the multitudes asked him, saying, What then must we
11 do? And he answered and said unto them, He
that hath two coats, let him impart to him that
hath none; and he that hath food, let him do
12 likewise. And there came also publicans to be
baptized, and they said unto him, Master, what
13 must we do? And he said unto them, Extort no
14 more than that which is appointed you. And
soldiers also asked him, saying, And we, what
must we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither exact *anything* wrongfully; and be content with your wages.
15 And as the people were in expectation, and all
men reasoned in their hearts concerning John,
16 whether haply he were the Christ; John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize
you with water; but there cometh he that is
mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am
not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with
17 the Holy Spirit and *with* fire: whose fan is in his
hand, thoroughly to cleanse his threshing-floor,
and to gather the wheat into his garner; but the
chaff he will burn with unquenchable fire.
18 With many other exhortations therefore
preached he good tidings unto the people;

Genealogy.

23 And Jesus himself, when he began *to teach*, was
about thirty years of age, being the son (as was
24 supposed) of Joseph, the *son* of Heli, the *son* of
Matthat, the *son* of Levi, the *son* of Melchi, the
25 *son* of Jannai, the *son* of Joseph, the *son* of Mattathias, the *son* Amos, the *son* of Nahum, the *son*
26 of Esli, the *son* of Naggai, the *son* of Maath, the
son of Mattathias, the *son* of Semein, the *son* of
27 Josech, the *son* of Joda, the *son* of Joanan, the
son of Rhesa, the *son* of Zerubbabel, the *son* of
28 Shealtiel, the *son* of Neri, the *son* of Melchi, the
son of Addi, the *son* of Cosam, the *son* of Elma-
29 dam, the *son* of Er, the *son* of Jesus, the *son* of
Eliezer, the *son* of Jorim, the *son* of Matthat, the
30 *son* of Levi, the *son* of Symeon, the *son* of Judas,
the *son* of Joseph, the *son* of Jonam, the *son* of

MATTHEW 3.

is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abra-
10 ham. And even now is the axe laid unto the root of the trees; every tree therefore that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast
11 into the fire. I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear; he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and
12 *with* fire: whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly cleanse his threshing-floor; and he will gather his wheat into the garner, but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire.

MARK 1.

7 And he preached, saying, There cometh after me he that is mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down
8 and unloose. I baptized you with water; but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.

JOHN 1.

world was made by him, and
11 the world knew him not. He came unto his own, and they that were his own received
12 him not. But as many as received him, to them gave he the right to become children of God, *even* to them that
13 believe on his name: which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
14 And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, glory as of the only begotten from the Father), full of grace and
15 truth. John beareth witness of him, and crieth, saying, This was he of whom I said, He that cometh after me is become before me: for he
16 was before me. For of his fullness we all received, and
17 grace for grace. For the law was given by Moses; grace and truth came by Jesus
18 Christ. No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*.

MATTHEW 1.

1 The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.
2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob;
3 and Jacob begat Judah and his brethren; and Judah begat Perez and Zerah of Tamar; and Perez begat Hezron: and Hezron begat Ram;
4 and Ram begat Amminadab; and Amminadab
5 begat Nashon; and Nashon begat Salmon; and Salmon begat Boaz of Rahab; and Boaz begat
6 Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse; and Jesse begat David the king.
And David begat Solomon of her *that had been*
7 *the wife* of Uriah; and Solomon begat Rehoboam; and Rehoboam begat Abijan; and Abijah
8 begat Asa; and Asa begat Jehosephat: and Jehosephat begat Joram; and Joram begat Uzziah,
9 and Uzziah begat Jotham; and Jotham begat
10 Ahaz; and Ahaz begat Hezekiah; and Hezekiah begat Manasseh; and Manasseh begat Amon;
11 and Amon begat Josiah; and Josiah begat Jechoniah and his brethren, at the time of the carrying away to Babylon.
12 And after the carrying away to Babylon Jechoniah begat Shealtiel: and Shealtiel begat

JOHN 1.

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word
2 was with God, and the Word was God. The
3 same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not
4 anything made that hath been made. In him was life; and the life was the light of men.
5 And the light shineth in the darkness; and the darkness apprehended it not.

Luke 3.

31 Eliakim, the *son* of Melea, the *son* of Menna, the *son* of Mattatha, the *son* of Nathan, the *son* of
32 David, the *son* of Jesse, the *son* of Obed, the *son* of
33 Boaz, the *son* of Salmon, the *son* of Nahshon, the *son* of Amminadab, the *son* of Arni, the *son* of
34 Hezron, the *son* of Perez, the *son* of Judah, the *son* of Jacob, the *son* of Isaac, the *son* of Abraham,
35 the *son* of Terah, the *son* of Nahor, the *son* of Serug, the *son* of Reu, the *son* of Peleg, the *son* of
36 Eber, the *son* of Shelah, the *son* of Cainan, the *son* of Arphaxad, the *son* of Shem, the *son* of Noah,
37 the *son* of Lamech, the *son* of Methuselah, the *son* of Enoch, the *son* of Jared, the *son* of Mahalaleel,
38 the *son* of Cainan, the *son* of Enos, the *son* of Seth, the *son* of Adam, the *son* of God.

Matt. 3.

Baptism of Jesus. River Jordan.

13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to the Jordan
14 unto John, to be baptized of him. But John would have hindered him, saying, I have need to
15 be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? But Jesus answering said unto him, **Suffer it now; for thus it becometh us to fulfill all right-**
16 **eousness.** Then he suffereth him. And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway from the water; and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending as
17 a dove, and coming upon him; and lo, a voice out of the heavens, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Matt. 4.

Temptations of Jesus. Wilderness of Judæa.

1 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the
2 wilderness to be tempted of the devil. And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he aft-
3 erward hungered. And the tempter came and said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, com-
4 mand that these stones become bread. But he answered and said, **It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.**

Deut. 8, 3.

5 Then the devil taketh him into the holy city; and he set him on the pinnacle of the temple,
6 and saith unto him, If thou art the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written,

He shall give his angels charge concerning thee:

Ps. 91, 11.

MATTHEW 1.

13 Zerubbabel; and Zerubbabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim:
14 and Eliakim begat Azor; and Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat
15 Achim; and Achim begat Eliud; and Eliud begat Eleazar; and
16 Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus who is called Christ.
17 So all the generations from Abraham unto David are fourteen generations; and from David unto the carrying away to Babylon fourteen generations; and from the carrying away to Babylon unto the Christ fourteen generations.

LUKE 3.

21 Now it came to pass, when all the people were baptized, that, Jesus
22 also having been baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened, and the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily form, as a dove, upon him, and a voice came out of heaven, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

MARK 1.

9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth
10 of Galilee, and was baptized of John in the Jordan. And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens rent asunder, and the
11 Spirit as a dove descending upon him: and a voice came out of the heavens, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.

MARK 1.

12 And straightway the Spirit driveth him forth into the wilderness.
13 And he was in the wilderness forty days tempted of Satan; and he was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

LUKE 4.

1 And Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan, and was led by the
2 Spirit in the wilderness during forty days; being tempted of the devil. And he did
3 eat nothing in those days: and when they were completed, he hungered. And the devil said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, command this stone that it become
4 bread. And Jesus answered unto him, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone.
5 And he led him up, and shewed him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of
6 time. And the devil said unto him, To thee will I give all this authority, and the glory
7 of them: for it hath been delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. If
8 thou therefore wilt worship before me, it shall all be thine. And Jesus answered and said unto him, It is written thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt
9 thou serve. And he led him to Jerusalem, and set him on the pinnacle of the temple,
10 and said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence: for it is written,

He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, to guard thee:

11 and,

On their hands they shall bear thee up,
Lest haply thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
13 And when the devil had completed every temptation, he departed from him for a season.

Matt. 4.

And on their hands they shall bear thee up,
Lest haply thou dash thy foot against a stone.

Deut. 6, 16.

7 Jesus said unto him, **Again it is written, Thou**
8 **shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.** Again,
the devil taketh him unto an exceeding high
mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of
9 the world, and the glory of them; and he said
unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou
10 wilt fall down and worship me. Then saith Jesus

Deut. 10, 20.

unto him, **Get thee hence, Satan: for it is**
written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy
11 **God, and him only shalt thou serve.** Then
the devil leaveth him; and behold, angels came
and ministered unto him.

John 1.

John the Baptist's second testimony. Bethabara, or Bethany.

19 And this is the witness of John, when the Jews
sent unto him from Jerusalem priests and Levites
20 to ask him, Who art thou? And he confessed,
and denied not; and he confessed, I am not the
21 Christ. And they asked him, What then? Art
thou Elijah? And he saith, I am not. Art thou
22 the prophet? And he answered, No. They said
therefore unto him, Who art thou? that we may
give an answer to them that sent us. What say-

Isa. 40, 3.

23 est thou of thyself? He said, I am the voice of
one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the
way of the Lord, as said Isaiah the prophet.
24 And they had been sent from the Pharisees.
25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why
then baptizest thou, if thou art not the Christ,
26 neither Elijah, neither the prophet? John an-
swered them, saying, I baptize with water: in the
midst of you standeth one whom ye know not,
27 *even* he that cometh after me, the latchet of
28 whose shoe I am not worthy to unloose. These
things were done in Bethany beyond Jordan,
where John was baptizing.
29 On the morrow he seeth Jesus coming unto
him, and saith, Behold, the Lamb of God, which
30 taketh away the sin of the world. This is he of
whom I said, After me cometh a man which is
31 become before me: for he was before me. And I
knew him not; but that he should be made mani-
fest to Israel, for this cause came I baptizing with
32 water. And John bare witness, saying, I have
beheld the Spirit descending as a dove out of

John 1.

33 heaven; and it abode upon him. And I knew him
not: but he that sent me to baptize with water,
he said unto me, Upon whomsoever thou shalt
see the Spirit descending, and abiding upon him,
the same is he that baptizeth with the Holy
34 Spirit. And I have seen, and have borne witness
that this is the Son of God.
35 Again on the morrow John was standing, and
36 two of his disciples; and he looked upon Jesus
as he walked, and saith, Behold, the Lamb of
37 God! And the two disciples heard him speak,
38 and they followed Jesus. And Jesus turned, and
beheld them following, and saith unto them,
What seek ye? And they said unto him, Rabbi
(which is to say, being interpreted, Master), where
39 abidest thou? He saith unto them, **Come, and
ye shall see.** They came therefore and saw
where he abode; and they abode with him that
40 day: it was about the tenth hour. One of the
two that heard John *speak*, and followed him, was
41 Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. He findeth first
his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We
have found the Messiah (which is, being inter-
42 preted, Christ). He brought him unto Jesus.
Jesus looked upon him, and said, **Thou art Simon the son of John: thou shalt be called
Cephas** (which is by interpretation, Peter).

Call of first disciples (three). Bethabara, or Bethany.

43 On the morrow he was minded to go forth into
Galilee, and he findeth Philip: and Jesus saith
44 unto him, **Follow me.** Now Philip was from
Bethsaida, of the city of Andrew and Peter.
45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him,
We have found him, of whom Moses in the law,
and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth,
46 the son of Joseph. And Nathanael said unto
him, Can any good thing come out of Nazareth?
47 Philip saith unto him, Come and see. Jesus saw
Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, **Behold, an Israelite indeed, in whom is no
48 guile!** Nathanael saith unto him, Whence
knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said
unto him, **Before Philip called thee, when
thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.**
49 Nathanael answered him, Rabbi, thou art the Son
50 of God; thou art King of Israel. Jesus answered
and said unto him, **Because I said unto thee,**

Jesus goes into Galilee.

Call of other disciples (two).

John 1.

I saw thee underneath the fig tree believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than
51 **these.** And he saith unto him, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye shall see the heaven opened, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.**

John 2.

Miracle No. 1. Water made wine. Cana.

1 And the third day there was a marriage in Cana
2 of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: and Jesus was also bidden, and his disciples, to
3 the marriage. And when the wine failed, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no
4 wine. And Jesus saith unto her, **Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet**
5 **come.** His mother saith unto the servants, What-
6 soever he saith unto you, do it. Now there were six water-pots of stone set there after the Jews' manner of purifying, containing two or three fir-
7 kins apiece. Jesus saith unto them, **Fill the water-pots with water.** And they filled them
8 up to the brim. And he saith unto them, **Draw out now, and bear unto the ruler of the feast.**
9 And they bare it. And when the ruler of the feast tasted the water now become wine, and knew not whence it was (but the servants which had drawn the water knew), the ruler of the feast
10 calleth the bridegroom, and saith unto him, Every man setteth on first the good wine; and when *men* have drunk freely, *then* that which is worse:
11 thou hast kept the good wine until now. This beginning of his signs did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

Visit to Capernaum.

12 After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and *his* brethren, and his disciples: and there they abode not many days.

First passover. First cleansing of the temple. Jerusalem.

13 And the passover of the Jews was at hand, and
14 Jesus went up to Jerusalem. And he found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and
15 doves, and the changers of money sitting: and he made a scourge of cords, and cast all out of the temple, both the sheep and the oxen; and he poured out the changers' money, and overthrew
16 their tables; and to them that sold the doves he said, **Take these things hence; make not my Father's house a house of merchandise.**

John 2.

Ps. 69, 9.

17 His disciples remembered that it was written,
18 The zeal of thine house shall eat me up. The
Jews therefore answered and said unto him, What
sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest
19 these things? Jesus answered and said unto
them, **Destroy this temple, and in three days**
20 **I will raise it up.** The Jews therefore said,
Forty and six years was this temple in build-
21 ing, and wilt thou raise it up in three days? But
22 he spake of the temple of his body. When there-
fore he was raised from the dead, his disciples
remembered that he spake this; and they believed
the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.
23 Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover,
during the feast, many believed on his name,
24 beholding his signs which he did. But Jesus did
not trust himself unto them, for that he knew all
25 men, and because he needed not that any one
should bear witness concerning man; for he him-
self knew what was in man.

John 3.

Discourse to Nicodemus. Jerusalem.

1 Now there was a man of the Pharisees, named
2 Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: the same came
unto him by night, and said to him, Rabbi, we
know that thou art a teacher come from God: for
no man can do these signs that thou doest, except
3 God be with him. Jesus answered and said unto
him, **Verily, verily, I say unto thee, except a**
man be born anew, he cannot see the king-
4 **dom of God.** Nicodemus saith unto him, How
can a man be born when he is old? can he enter
a second time into his mother's womb, and be
5 born? Jesus answered, **Verily, verily, I say**
unto thee, Except a man be born of water
and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the
6 **kingdom of God. That which is born of the**
flesh is flesh; and that which is born of
7 **the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said**
8 **unto thee, Ye must be born anew. The**
wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou
hearest the voice thereof, but knowest not
whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so
is every one that is born of the Spirit.
9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How
10 can these things be? Jesus answered and said
unto him, **Art thou the teacher of Israel,**

John 3.

Discourse to Nicodemus.—Continued. Jerusalem.

11 and understandest not these things? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and bear witness of that we have 12 seen; and ye receive not our witness. If I told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you heavenly 13 things? And no man hath ascended into heaven, but he that descended out of heaven, even the Son of man, which is in heaven. 14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be 15 lifted up: that whosoever believeth may in him have eternal life.

16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him should not perish, but have 17 eternal life. For God sent not the Son into the world to judge the world; but that the 18 world should be saved through him. He that believeth on him is not judged: he that believeth not hath been judged already, because he hath not believed on the name of 19 the only begotten Son of God. And this is the judgment, that the light is come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the light; for their works were 20 evil. For every one that doeth ill hateth the light, and cometh not to the light, lest 21 his works should be reproved. But he that doeth the truth cometh to the light, that his works may be made manifest, that they have been wrought in God.

Jesus baptizes in the country of Judæa. Ænon.

22 After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judæa; and there he tarried 23 with them, and baptized. And John also was baptizing in Ænon near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were 24 baptized. For John was not yet cast into prison. 25 There arose therefore a questioning on the part of 26 John's disciples with a Jew about purifying. And they came unto John, and said to him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou hast borne witness, behold, the same bap- 27 tizeth, and all men come to him. John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it 28 have been given him from heaven. Ye your-

John's testimony.

John 3.

John's testimony.

selves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the
29 Christ, but, that I am sent before him. He that
hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend
of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth
him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridgroom's
30 voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled. He must
increase, but I must decrease.
31 He that cometh from above is above all: he
that is of the earth is of the earth, and of the
earth he speaketh: he that cometh from heaven
32 is above all. What he hath seen and heard, of
that he beareth witness; and no man receiveth
33 his witness. He that hath received his witness
34 hath set his seal to *this*, that God is true. For he
whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God:
35 for he giveth not the Spirit by measure. The
Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things
36 into his hand. He that believeth on the Son
hath eternal life; but he that obeyeth not the Son
shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth
on him.

John 4.

Visit to Samaria.

1 When therefore the Lord knew how that the
Pharisees had heard that Jesus was making and
2 baptizing more disciples than John (although
3 Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples),
he left Judæa, and departed again into Galilee.
4 And he must needs pass through Samaria. So he
5 cometh to a city of Samaria, called Sychar, near
to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son
6 Joseph: and Jacob's well was there. Jesus there-
fore, being wearied with his journey, sat thus by

Conversation with the woman of Samaria. Sychar

7 the well. It was about the sixth hour. There
cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Je-
8 sus saith unto her, **Give me to drink.** For his
disciples were gone away into the city to buy
9 food. The Samaritan woman therefore saith unto
him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest
drink of me, which am a Samaritan woman?
(For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans.)
10 Jesus answered and said unto her, **If thou knew-
est the gift of God, and who it is that saith
to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest
have asked of him, and he would have given
11 thee living water.** The woman saith unto him,
Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well

John 4.

Conversation with the woman of Samaria. Sychar.

is deep: from whence then hast thou that living
12 water? Art thou greater than our father Jacob,
which gave us the well, and drank thereof him-
13 self, and his sons, and his cattle? Jesus answered
and said unto her, **Every one that drinketh of**
14 **this water shall thirst again: but whoso**
ever drinketh of the water that I shall give
him shall never thirst; but the water that
I shall give him shall become in him a well
of water springing up unto eternal life.
15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this
water, that I thirst not, neither come all the way
16 hither to draw. Jesus saith unto her, **Go, and**
17 **call thy husband, and come hither.** The
woman answered and said unto him, I have no
husband. Jesus saith unto her, **Thou saidst**
18 **well, I have no husband: for thou hast had**
five husbands; and he whom thou now hast
is not thy husband: this hast thou said
19 **truly.** The woman saith unto him, Sir, I per-
20 ceive that thou art a prophet. Our fathers wor-
shipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in
Jerusalem is the place where men ought to wor-
21 ship. Jesus saith unto her, **Woman, believe**
me, the hour cometh, when neither in this
mountain, nor in Jerusalem, shall ye wor-
22 **ship the Father. Ye worship that which ye**
know not: we worship that which we know:
23 **for salvation is from the Jews. But the**
hour cometh, and now is, when the true
worshippers shall worship the Father in
spirit and truth: for such doth the Fa-
24 **ther seek to be his worshippers. God is a**
Spirit: and they that worship him must
25 **worship in spirit and truth.** The woman
saith unto him, I know that Messiah cometh
(which is called Christ): when he is come, he will
26 declare unto us all things. Jesus saith unto her,
I that speak unto thee am he.
27 And upon this came his disciples; and they
marvelled that he was speaking with a woman;
yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why
28 speakest thou with her? So the woman left her
water-pot, and went away into the city, and saith
29 to the men, Come, see a man, which told me all
things that *ever* I did: can this be the Christ?

JACOB'S WELL.

John 4.

Visit to Samaria. Sychar.

PARALLELS.

30 They went out of the city, and were coming to
31 him. In the meanwhile the disciples prayed
32 him, saying, Rabbi, eat. But he said unto them,
33 **I have meat to eat that ye know not.** The disciples therefore said one to another, Hath any
34 man brought him *aught* to eat? Jesus saith unto them, **My meat is to do the will of him that**
35 **sent me, and to accomplish his work. Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh the harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields, that they are white already unto harvest.**
36 **He that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal; that he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice to-**
37 **gether. For herein is the saying true, One**
38 **soweth, and another reapeth. I sent ye to reap that whereon ye have not laboured: others have laboured, and ye are entered into their labour.**
39 And from that city many of the Samaritans believed on him because of the word of the woman, who testified, He told me all things that *ever* I
40 did. So when the Samaritans came unto him, they besought him to abide with them; and he
41 abode there two days. And many more believed
42 because of his word; and they said to the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy speaking: for we have heard for ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Saviour of the world.

Luke. 3

Imprisonment of John Baptist.

19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother's wife, and for all the
20 evil things which Herod had done, added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

John 4.

Jesus Returns to Galilee.

43 And after the two days he went forth from thence
44 into Galilee. For Jesus himself testified, that a
45 prophet hath no honor in his own country. So when he came into Galilee, the Galilæans received him, having seen all the things that he did in Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.
46 He came therefore again unto Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Caper-

MATT. 4.

12 Now when he heard that John was delivered up, he withdrew into Galilee.

MARK 1.

14 Now after that John was delivered up, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel.

John 4.

Miracle No. 2. Capernaum.—Continued.

47 naum. When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judæa into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought *him* that he would come down, and heal
48 his son; for he was at the point of death. Jesus therefore said unto him, **Except ye see signs**
49 **and wonders, ye will in no wise believe.** The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my
50 child die. Jesus saith unto him, **Go thy way; thy son liveth.** The man believed the word that Jesus spake unto him, and he went his way.
51 And as he was now going down, his servants met
52 him, saying, that his son lived. So he inquired of them the hour when he began to amend. They said therefore unto him, Yesterday at the seventh
53 hour the fever left him. So the father knew that *it was* at that hour in which Jesus said unto him, **Thy son liveth:** and himself believed, and his
54 whole house. This is again the second sign that Jesus did, having come out of Judæa into Galilee.

PARALLELS.

of God, and saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe in the gospel.

LUKE 4.

14 And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and a fame went out concerning him through all the region round about. And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

Luke 4.

Sermon at Nazareth.

16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and he entered, as his custom was, into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood
17 up to read. And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Isaiah. And he opened the book, and found the place where it was written,

Isa. 61, 1.

18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me,
Because he anointed me to preach good tidings to the poor:
He has sent me to proclaim release to the captives,
And recovering of sight to the blind,
To set at liberty them that are bruised,
19 To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord.
20 And he closed the book, and gave it back to the attendant, and sat down: and the eyes of all in
21 the synagogue were fastened on him. And he began to say unto them, **To-day hath this**
22 **scripture been fulfilled in your ears.** And all bare him witness, and wondered at the words of grace which proceeded out of his mouth: and
23 they said, Is not this Joseph's son? And he said unto them, **Doubtless ye will say unto me this parable, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done at Capernaum, do**

Luke 4.

PARALLEL.

24 **also here in thine own country.** And he said,
Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accept-
25 **able in his own country. But of a truth I**
say unto you, There were many widows in
Israel in the days of Elijah, when the
heaven was shut up three years and six
months, when there came a great famine
26 **over all the land; and unto none of them**
was Elijah sent, but only to Zarephath, in
the land of Sidon, unto a woman that was a
27 **widow. And there were many lepers in**
Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet;
and none of them was cleansed, but only
28 **Naaman the Syrian.** And they were all filled
with wrath in the synagogue, as they heard these
29 things; and they rose up, and cast him forth out
of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill
whereon their city was built, that they might
30 throw him down headlong. But he passing
through the midst of them went his way.

Matt. 4.

Preaches at Capernaum.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in
Capernaum, which is by the sea, in the borders
14 of Zebulun and Naphtali: that it might be ful-
filled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet,
saying,

15 The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali,
Toward the sea, beyond Jordan,
Galilee of the Gentiles,
16 The people which sat in darkness
Saw a great light,
And to them which sat in the region and
shadow of death,
To them did light spring up.

LUKE 4.

31 And he came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee.

Luke 4.

Miracle No. 3 Healing a demoniac. Capernaum.

32 And he was teaching them on the sabbath day: and they were astonished at his teach-
33 ing; for his word was with authority. And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean demon; and he cried out with
34 a loud voice, Ah! what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of
35 God. And Jesus rebuked him, saying, **Hold thy peace, and come out of him.** And when the demon had thrown him down in the midst, he
36 came out of him, having done him no hurt. And amazement came upon all, and they spake together, one with another, saying, What is this word? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.
37 And there went forth a rumour concerning him into every place of the region round about.

Miracle No. 4. Healing Peter's wife's mother. Capernaum.

38 And he rose up from the synagogue, and entered into the house of Simon. And Simon's wife's mother was holden with a great fever; and
39 they besought him for her. And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she rose up and ministered unto them.

Miracles unnumbered.

40 And when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of
41 them, and healed them. And demons also came out from many, crying out, and saying, Thou art the Son of God. And rebuking them, he suffered them not to speak, because they knew that he was the Christ.
42 And when it was day, he came out and went into a desert place: and the multitude sought after him, and came unto him, and would have stayed him, that he should not go from them.
43 But he said unto them, **I must preach the good tidings of the kingdom of God to the other cities also: for therefore was I sent.**

Matt. 4.

Call of Peter, Andrew, James, and John. Sea of Galilee.

18 And walking by the sea of Galilee, he saw two brethren, Simon who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they
19 were fishers. And he saith unto them, **Come ye after me, and I will make you fishers of men.**
20 And they straightway left the nets, and followed

MARK 1.

21 And they go into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath-day
22 he entered into the synagogue and taught. And they were astonished
at his teaching: for he taught them as having authority, and not as
23 the scribes. And straightway there was in their synagogue a man
24 with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, saying, What have we to do
with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I
25 know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God. And Jesus rebuked
26 him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And the unclean
spirit, tearing him and crying with a loud voice, came out of him.
27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among
themselves, saying, What is this? a new teaching! with authority he
28 commandeth even the unclean spirits, and they obey him. And the
report of him went out straightway everywhere into all the region of
Galilee round about.

MATTHEW 8.

14 And when Jesus was come into Peter's house,
he saw his wife's mother lying sick of a fever.
15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left
her; and she arose, and ministered unto him.
16 And when even was come, they brought unto
him many possessed with demons: and he cast
out the spirits with a word, and healed all that
17 were sick: that it might be fulfilled which was
spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying, Himself
took our infirmities, and bare our diseases.

MARK 1.

29 And straightway, when they were come out
of the synagogue, they came into the house of
Simon and Andrew, with James and John.
30 Now Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever;
31 and straightway they tell him of her: and he
came and took her by the hand, and raised her
up; and the fever left her, and she ministered
unto them.
32 And at even, when the sun did set, they
brought unto him all that were sick, and them
33 that were possessed with demons. And all
the city was gathered together at the door.
34 And he healed many that were sick with divers
diseases, and cast out many demons; and he
suffered not the demons to speak, because they
knew him.
35 And in the morning, a great while before
day, he rose up and went out, and departed
36 into a desert place, and there prayed. And
Simon and they that were with him followed
37 after him; and they found him, and say unto
38 him, All are seeking thee. And he saith unto
them, Let us go elsewhere into the next towns,
that I may preach there also; for to this end
came I forth.

MARK 1.

16 And passing along by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew
the brother of Simon casting a net in the sea: for they were fishers.
17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to
18 become fishers of men. And straightway they left the nets, and fol-
19 lowed him. And going on a little further, he saw James the *son* of
Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the boat mending the
20 nets. And straightway he called them: and they left their father
Zebedee in the boat with the hired servants, and went after him.

Matt. 4.

PARALLELS.

21 him. And going on from thence he saw other two brethren, James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the boat with Zebedee their father,
22 mending their nets; and he called them. And they straightway left the boat and their father, and followed him.

First circuit.

23 And Jesus went about in all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of disease and all manner of sickness among the people.
24 And the report of him went forth into all Syria: and they brought unto him all that were sick, holden with divers diseases and torments, possessed with demons, and epileptic, and palsied;
25 and he healed them. And there followed him great multitudes from Galilee and Decapolis and Jerusalem and Judæa and *from* beyond Jordan.

MARK 1.

39 And he went into their synagogues throughout all Galilee, preaching and casting out demons.

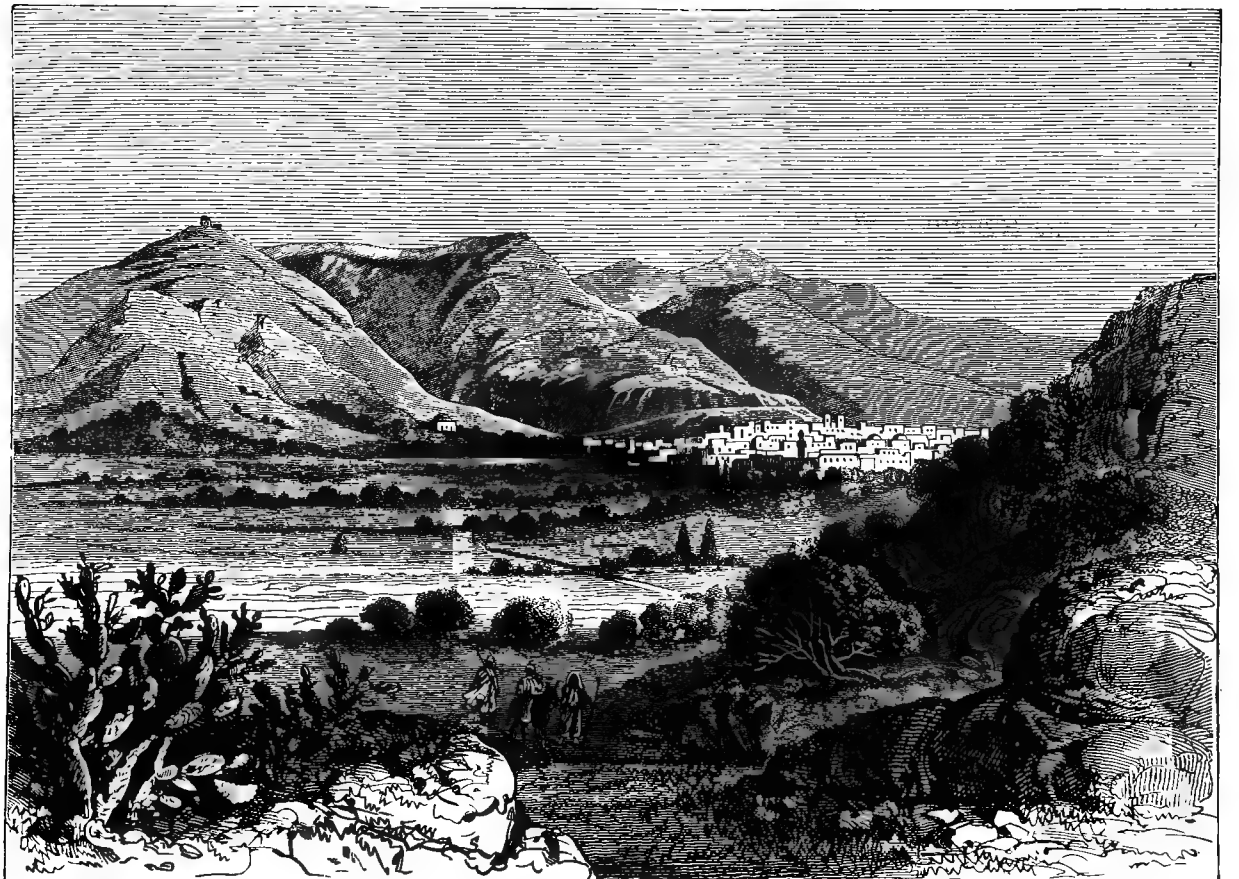
Luke 5.

Sermon in the boat.
Sea of Galilee.

1 Now it came to pass, while the multitude pressed upon him and heard the word of God, that he was standing by the lake of Gennesaret;
2 and he saw two boats standing by the lake: but the fishermen had gone out of them, and were
3 washing their nets. And he entered into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and asked him to put out a little from the land. And he sat down
4 and taught the multitudes out of the boat. And when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon,

Miracle No. 5.
Draught of fishes.

Put out into the deep, and let down your
5 **nets for a draught.** And Simon answered and said, Master, we toiled all night, and took nothing: but at thy word I will let down the nets.
6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes; and their nets were
7 breaking; and they beckoned unto their partners in the other boat, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the boats,
8 so that they began to sink. But Simon Peter, when he saw it, fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.
9 For he was amazed, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken;
10 and so were also James and John, sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, **Fear not; from henceforth**
11 **thou shalt catch men.** And when they had



EBAL AND GERIZIM.

Luke 5.

Obedience to call.

brought their boats to land, they left all, and followed him.

Miracle No. 6. Healing a leper. Galilee.

12 And it came to pass, while he was in one of the cities, behold, a man full of leprosy: and when he saw Jesus, he fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me
13 clean. And he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying, **I will; be thou made clean.** And straightway the leprosy departed
14 from him. And he charged him to **tell no man: but go thy way, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony**
15 **unto them.** But so much the more went abroad the report concerning him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed of their

Retirement.

16 infirmities. But he withdrew himself in the deserts and prayed.

Miracle No. 7. Healing a palsied man. Capernaum.

17 And it came to pass on one of those days, that he was teaching; and there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by which were come out of every village of Galilee and Judæa and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was with him to
18 heal. And behold, men bring on a bed a man that was palsied: and they sought to bring him in, and
19 to lay him before him. And not finding by what *way* they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went up to the housetop, and let him down through the tiles with his couch into the
20 midst before Jesus. And seeing their faith, he
21 said, **Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.** And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies?
22 Who can forgive sins, but God alone? But Jesus perceiving their reasonings, answered and said unto them, **What reason ye in your hearts?**
23 **Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven thee; or to say, Arise and walk?**
24 **But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins** (he said unto him that was palsied), **I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go unto**
25 **thy house.** And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and de-
26 parted to his house, glorifying God. And amazement took hold on all, and they glorified God;

MATTHEW 8.

1 And when he was come down from the mount-
2 ain, great multitudes followed him. And behold, there came to him a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst
3 make me clean. And he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou made clean. And straightway his leprosy was
4 cleansed. And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

MARK 1.

40 And there cometh to him a leper, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me
41 clean. And being moved with compassion, he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou made clean.
42 And straightway the leprosy departed from
43 him, and he was made clean. And he strictly charged him, and straightway sent him out,
44 and saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing the things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.
45 But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to spread abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into a city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

MATTHEW 9.

1 And he entered into a boat, and crossed over,
2 and came into his own city. And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, be of good
3 cheer; thy sins are forgiven. And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves,
4 This man blasphemeth. And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in
5 your hearts? For whether is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven; or to say, Arise, and walk?
6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins (then saith he to the sick of the palsy), Arise, and take up thy
7 bed, and go unto thy house. And he arose, and
8 departed to his house. But when the multitudes saw it, they were afraid, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

MARK 2.

1 And when he entered again into Capernaum after some days, it was noised that he was in
2 the house. And many were gathered together, so that there was no longer room *for them*, no, not even about the door: and he spake the word
3 unto them. And they come, bringing unto him
4 a man sick of the palsy, borne of four. And when they could not come nigh unto him for the crowd, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed whereon the sick of the palsy lay.
5 And Jesus seeing their faith saith unto the sick
6 of the palsy, Son, thy sins are forgiven. But there were certain of the scribes sitting there,
7 and reasoning in their hearts, Why doth this man thus speak? he blasphemeth: who can for-
8 give sins but one, *even* God? And straightway Jesus, perceiving in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, saith unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?
9 Whether is easier, to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins are forgiven; or to say, Arise,
10 and take up thy bed, and walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins (he saith to the sick of the
11 palsy), I say unto thee, Arise, take up thy bed,
12 and go unto thy house. And he arose, and straightway took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God.

Luke 5.

and they were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to-day.

Call of Levi (Matt.), supper, and discourse. Capernaum.

27 And after these things he went forth, and beheld a publican, named Levi, sitting at the place
28 of toll, and said unto him, **Follow me.** And he
29 forsook all, and rose up and followed him. And Levi made him a great feast in his house: and there was a great multitude of publicans and of
30 others that were sitting at meat with them. And the Pharisees and their scribes murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink
31 with the publicans and sinners? And Jesus answering said unto them, **They that are whole have no need of a physician; but they that**
32 **are sick. I am not come to call the righteous but sinners to repentance.**

John 5.

SECOND YEAR.

Second passover. Jerusalem. Miracle No 8. Healing an impotent man at Bethesda. Jerusalem.

1 After these things there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.
2 Now there is in Jerusalem by the sheep *gate* a pool, which is called in Hebrew Bethesda, having
3 five porches. In these lay a multitude of them
5 that were sick, blind, halt, withered.[1] And a certain man was there, which had been thirty and
6 eight years in his infirmity. When Jesus saw him lying, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, **Wouldest**
7 **thou be made whole?** The sick man answered him, [2]Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.
8 Jesus saith unto him, **Arise, take up thy bed,**
9 **and walk.** And straightway the man was made whole, and took up his bed and walked.
10 Now it was the sabbath on that day. So the Jews said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath, and it is not lawful for thee to take up thy
11 bed. But he answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed,
12 and walk. They asked him, Who is the man that said unto thee, Take up *thy bed*, and walk?
13 But he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude
14 being in the place. Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, **Behold, thou**

[1] Many ancient authorities insert wholly or in part, *waiting for the moving of the water: 4 for an angel of the Lord went down at certain seasons into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole, with whatsoever disease he was holden.*

[2] Or, *Lord.*

MATTHEW 9.

9 And as Jesus passed by from thence, he saw
a man, called Matthew, sitting at the place of
toll: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And
he arose, and followed him
10 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat in the
house, behold, many publicans and sinners came
11 and sat down with Jesus and his disciples. And
when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his
disciples, Why eateth your Master with the pub-
12 licans and sinners? But when he heard it, he
said, They that are whole have no need of a
13 physician, but they that are sick. But go ye
and learn what *this* meaneth, I desire mercy,
and not sacrifice: for I came not to call the right
eous, but sinners.

MARK 2.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side; and
all the multitude resorted unto him, and he
14 taught them. And as he passed by, he saw Levi
the *son* of Alphæus sitting at the place of toll,
and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose
15 and followed him. And it came to pass, that he
was sitting at meat in his house, and many pub-
licans and sinners sat down with Jesus and his
disciples: for there were many, and they fol-
16 lowed him. And the scribes of the Pharisees,
when they saw that he was eating with the sin-
ners and publicans, said unto his disciples, He
eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners.
17 And when Jesus heard it, he saith unto them,
They that are whole have no need of a physician,
but they that are sick: I came not to call the
righteous, but sinners.

John 5.

Second passover. Miracle No. 8. Healing an impotent man at Bethesda. —Continued. Jerusalem.

art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse
15 **thing befall thee.** The man went away, and
told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made
16 him whole. And for this cause did the Jews per-
secute Jesus, because he did these things on the
17 sabbath. But Jesus answered them, **My Father**
18 **worketh even until now, and I work.** For
this cause therefore the Jews sought the more to
kill him, because he not only brake the sabbath,
but also called God his own Father, making him-
self equal with God.

Discourse. Jerusalem.

19 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them,
Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can
do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the
Father doing: for what things soever he
doeth, these the Son also doeth in like man-
20 **ner. For the Father loveth the Son, and**
sheweth him all things that himself doeth:
and greater works than these will he shew
21 **him, that ye may marvel. For as the Fa-**
ther raiseth the dead and quickeneth them,
even so the Son also quickeneth whom he
22 **will. For neither doth the Father judge**
any man, but he hath given all judgment
23 **unto the Son; that all may honour the Son,**
even as they honour the Father. He that
honoureth not the Son honoureth not the
24 **Father which sent him. Verily, verily, I**
say unto you, He that heareth my word,
and believeth him that sent me, hath eter-
nal life, and cometh not into judgment, but
25 **hath passed out of death into life. Verily,**
verily, I say unto you, The hour cometh,
and now is, when the dead shall hear the
voice of the Son of God; and they that hear
26 **shall live. For as the Father hath life in**
himself, even so gave he to the Son also to
27 **have life in himself: and he gave him**
authority to execute judgment, because he
28 **is the Son of man. Marvel not at this: for**
the hour cometh, in which all that are in
29 **the tombs shall hear his voice, and shall**
come forth; they that have done good, unto
the resurrection of life; and they that have
done ill, unto the resurrection of judg-
ment.

John 5.

Discourse.—Continued. Jerusalem.

30 I can of myself do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is righteous; because I seek not mine own will, but the
31 will of him that sent me. If I bear witness
32 of myself, my witness is not true. It is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth
33 of me is true. Ye have sent unto John, and
34 he hath borne witness unto the truth. But the witness which I receive is not from man: howbeit I say these things, that ye
35 may be saved. He was the lamp that burneth and shineth; and ye were willing to
36 rejoice for a season in his light. But the witness which I have is greater than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to accomplish, the very works that I do, bear witness of me, that
37 the Father hath sent me. And the Father which sent me, he hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at
38 at any time, nor seen his form. And ye have not his word abiding in you: for
39 whom he sent, him ye believed not. Ye search the scriptures, because ye think that in them ye have eternal life; and these are
40 they which bear witness of me; and ye will
41 not come to me, that ye may have life. I
42 receive not glory from men. But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in
43 yourselves. I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will
44 receive. How can ye believe, which receive glory one of another, and the glory that cometh from the only God ye seek not?
45 Think not that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even
46 Moses, on whom ye have set your hope. For if ye believed Moses, ye would believe me;
47 for he wrote of me. But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

Luke 6.

Plucking corn on the Sabbath. Near Capernaum.

1 Now it came to pass on the sabbath, that he was going through the cornfields; and his disciples

Luke 6.

Plucking corn on the sabbath. Near Capernaum.—Continued.

plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing
2 them in their hands. But certain of the Pharisees said, Why do ye that which is not lawful to
3 do on the sabbath-day? And Jesus answering them said, **Have ye not read even this, what David did, when he was an hungred, he, and**
4 **they that were with him; how he entered into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful to**
5 **eat save for the priests alone?** And he said unto them, **The Son of man is lord of the sabbath.**

Miracle No. 9. The withered hand. Capernaum.

6 And it came to pass on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man there, and his right hand was
7 withered. And the scribes and the Pharisees watched him whether he would heal on the sabbath; that they might find how to accuse him.
8 But he knew their thoughts; and he said to the man that had his hand withered, **Rise up, and stand forth in the midst.** And he arose and
9 stood forth. And Jesus said unto them, **I ask you, Is it lawful on the sabbath-day to do good, or to do harm? to save a life, or to**
10 **destroy it?** And he looked round about on them all, and said unto him, **Stretch forth thy hand.** And he did *so:* and his hand was re-
11 stored. But they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

Mark 3.

6 And the Pharisees went out, and straightway with the Herodians took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

Jesus withdraws to the sea of Galilee.

7 And Jesus with his disciples withdrew to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed:
8 and from Judæa, and from Jerusalem, and from Idumæa, and beyond Jordan, and about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, hearing what great things
9 he did, came unto him. And he spake to his disciples, that a little boat should wait on him because of the crowd, lest they should throng him:
10 for he had healed many; insomuch that as many as had plagues pressed upon him that they might
11 touch him. And the unclean spirits, whensoever

MATTHEW 12.

1 At that season Jesus went on the sabbath-day
through the cornfields; and his disciples were an
hungred, and began to pluck ears of corn, and
2 to eat. But the Pharisees, when they saw it,
said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that
which it is not lawful to do upon the sabbath.
3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what
David did, when he was an hungred, and they
4 that were with him; how he entered into the
house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which
it was not lawful for him to eat, neither for
them that were with him, but only for the
5 priests? Or have ye not read in the law, how
that on the sabbath-day the priests in the
temple profane the sabbath, and are guiltless?
6 But I say unto you, that one greater than the
7 temple is here. But if ye had known what this
meaneth, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, ye
8 would not have condemned the guiltless. For
the Son of man is lord of the sabbath.

MARK 2.

23 And it came to pass, that he was going on the
sabbath-day through the cornfields; and his
disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears
24 of corn. And the Pharisees said unto him, Be-
hold, why do they on the sabbath-day that
25 which is not lawful? And he said unto them,
Did ye never read what David did, when he had
need, and was an hungred, he, and they that
26 were with him? How he entered into the house
of God when Abiathar was high priest, and did
eat the shew-bread, which it is not lawful to eat
save for the priests, and gave also to them that
27 were with him? And he said unto them, The
sabbath was made for man, and not man for the
28 sabbath: so that the Son of man is lord even of
the sabbath.

MATTHEW 12.

9 And he departed thence, and went into their
10 synagogue: and behold, a man having a with-
ered hand. And they asked him, saying, Is it
lawful to heal on the sabbath-day? that they
11 might accuse him. And he said unto them,
What man shall there be of you, that shall have
one sheep, and if this fall into a pit on the sab-
bath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it
12 out? How much then is a man of more value
than a sheep! Wherefore it is lawful to do
13 good on the sabbath-day. Then saith he to the
man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched
it forth; and it was restored whole, as the other.

MARK 3.

1 And he entered again into the synagogue;
and there was a man there which had his hand
2 withered. And they watched him, whether he
would heal him on the sabbath day; that they
3 might accuse him. And he saith unto the man
4 that had his hand withered, Stand forth. And
he saith unto them, Is it lawful on the sabbath-
day to do good, or to do harm? to save a life, or
5 to kill? But they held their peace. And when
he had looked round about on them with anger,
being grieved at the hardening of their heart,
he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand.
And he stretched it forth: and his hand was
restored.

MATTHEW 12.

14 But the Pharisees went out, and took counsel
against him, how they might destroy him.
15 And Jesus perceiving *it* withdrew from thence:
and many followed him; and he healed them all,
16 and charged them that they should not make
17 him known: that it might be fulfilled which
was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying,
18 Behold, my servant whom I have chosen;
My beloved in whom my soul is well pleased:
I will put my Spirit upon him,
And he shall declare judgment to the Gen-
tiles.

Mark 3.

they beheld him, fell down before him, and
12 cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God. And he
charged them much that they should not make
him known.

Luke 6.

Ordination of the twelve. Near Capernaum.

12 And it came to pass in these days, that he went
out into the mountain to pray; and he continued
13 all night in prayer to God. And when it was
day, he called his disciples: and he chose from
14 them twelve, whom also he named apostles; Si-
mon, whom he also named Peter, and Andrew
his brother, and James and John, and Philip and
15 Bartholomew, and Matthew and Thomas, and
James *the son* of Alphæus, and Simon which was
16 called the Zealot, and Judas *the son* of James, and
17 Judas Iscariot, which was the traitor; and he
came down with them, and stood on a level
place, and a great multitude of his disciples, and
a great number of the people from all Judæa and
Jerusalem, and the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon,
which came to hear him, and to be healed of their
18 diseases; and they that were troubled with un-
19 clean spirits were healed. And all the multitude
sought to touch him: for power came forth from
him, and healed *them* all.

Matt. 5.

Sermon on the Mount.

1 And seeing the multitudes, he went up into the
mountain: and when he had sat down, his dis-
2 ciples came unto him: and he opened his mouth
and taught them, saying,
3 **Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs
is the kingdom of heaven.**
4 **Blessed are they that mourn: for they
shall be comforted.**
5 **Blessed are the meek: for they shall in-
herit the earth.**
6 **Blessed are they that hunger and thirst
after righteousness: for they shall be filled.**
7 **Blessed are the merciful: for they shall
obtain mercy.**
8 **Blessed are the pure in heart: for they
shall see God.**
9 **Blessed are the peacemakers: for they
shall be called the sons of God.**
10 **Blessed are they that have been persecuted
for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the**

MATTHEW 12.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry aloud;
Neither shall any one hear his voice in the streets.
20 A bruised reed shall he not break,
And smoking flax shall he not quench,
Till he send forth judgment unto victory.
21 And in his name shall the Gentiles hope.

MARK 3.

13 And he goeth up into the mountain, and calleth unto him whom he
14 himself would: and they went unto him. And he appointed twelve,
that they might be with him, and that he might send them forth to
15 preach, and to have authority to cast out devils: and Simon he sur-
16 named Peter: and James the *son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of
17 James; and them he surnamed Boanerges, which is, Sons of thunder:
18 and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas,
and James the *son* of Alphæus, and Thaddæus, and Simon the Cana-
19 næan, and Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him.

LUKE 6.

20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed *are* ye
21 poor: for yours is the kingdom of God. Blessed *are* ye that hunger
now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed *are* ye that weep now: for ye shall
22 laugh. Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall
separate you *from their company*, and reproach you, and cast out your
23 name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. Rejoice in that day, and leap
for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the same
24 manner did their fathers unto the prophets. But woe unto you that
25 are rich! for ye have received your consolation. Woe unto you, ye
that are full now! for ye shall hunger. Woe *unto you*, ye that laugh
26 now! for ye shall mourn and weep. Woe *unto you*, when all men shall
speak well of you! for in the same manner did their fathers to the false
prophets.

Matt. 5.

Sermon on the Mount.—Continued.

PARALLEL.

11 kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye when
men shall reproach you, and persecute
you, and say all manner of evil against
12 you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be
exceeding glad: for great is your reward
in heaven: for so persecuted they the proph-
ets which were before you.

MARK 4.

13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt
have lost its savour, wherewith shall it be
salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing,
but to be cast out and trodden under foot of
14 men. Ye are the light of the world. A city
15 set on a hill cannot be hid. Neither do men
light a lamp, and put it under the bushel,
but on the stand; and it shineth unto all
16 that are in the house. Even so let your
light shine before men, that they may see
your good works, and glorify your Father
which is in heaven.

21 And he said unto them, Is the lamp brought to be put under the bushel, or under the bed, *and* not to be put on the stand?
22 For there is nothing hid, save that it should be manifested neither was *anything* made secret, but that it should come to light.

17 Think not that I came to destroy the law
or the prophets: I came not to destroy, but
18 to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, Till
heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one
tittle shall in no wise pass away from the
19 law, till all things be accomplished. Who-
soever therefore shall break one of these
least commandments, and shall teach men
so, shall be called least in the kingdom of
heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach
them, he shall be called great in the king-
20 dom of heaven. For I say unto you, that
except your righteousness shall exceed the
righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees,
ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom
of heaven.

Also Luke 8: 16, 17, and 11: 33.

Ex. 20: 13.

21 Ye have heard that it was said to them of
old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whoso-
ever shall kill shall be in danger of the
22 judgment: but I say unto you, that every
one who is angry with his brother shall be
in danger of the judgment; and whosoever
shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in
danger of the council; and whosoever shall
say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of the
23 hell of fire. If therefore thou art offering
thy gift at the altar, and there rememberest

Matt. 5.

Sermon on the Mount.—Continued.

that thy brother hath aught against thee,
24 leave there thy gift before the altar, and go
thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother,
25 and then come and offer thy gift. Agree
with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou
art with him in the way; lest haply the
adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the
judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou
26 be cast into prison. Verily I say unto thee,
Thou shalt by no means come out thence,
till thou have paid the last farthing.

Ex. 20:14.

27 Ye have heard that it was said, Thou shalt
28 not commit adultery: but I say unto you,
that every one that looketh on a woman to
lust after her hath committed adultery with
29 her already in his heart. And if thy right
eye causeth thee to stumble, pluck it out,
and cast it from thee: for it is profitable
for thee that one of thy members should
perish, and not thy whole body be cast into
30 hell. And if thy right hand causeth thee
to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from thee:
for it is profitable for thee that one of thy
members should perish, and not thy whole
31 body go into hell. It was said also, Whoso-
ever shall put away his wife, let him give
32 her a writing of divorcement: but I say
unto you, that every one that putteth away
his wife, saving for the cause of fornication,
maketh her an adulteress: and whosoever
shall marry her when she is put away com-
mitteth adultery.

Dent. 23:23.

33 Again, ye have heard that it was said to
them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear
thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord
34 thine oaths: but I say unto you, Swear not
at all; neither by the heaven, for it is the
35 throne of God; nor by the earth, for it is
the footstool of his feet; nor by Jerusalem,
36 for it is the city of the great King. Neither
shalt thou swear by thy head, for thou canst
37 not make one hair white or black. But let
your speech be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: and
whatsoever is more than these is of the
evil one.
38 Ye have heard that it was said, An eye for

PARALLEL.

LUKE 12.

58 For as thou art going with thine adversary before the magistrate, on the way, give diligence to be quit of him; lest haply he hale thee unto the judge, and the judge shall deliver thee to the officer, and the officer shall cast thee into
59 prison. I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou have paid the very last mite.

Matt. 5.

Sermon on the Mount.—Continued.

39 an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: but I say unto you, Resist not him that is evil: but whosoever smiteth thee on thy right cheek,
40 turn to him the other also. And if any man would go to law with thee, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also.
41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go one
42 mile, go with him twain. Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.
43 Ye have heard that it was said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:
44 but I say unto you, Love your enemies, and
45 pray for them that persecute you; that ye may be sons of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sendeth rain on the just and the unjust.

Luke 6.

31 And as ye would that men should do to
32 you, do ye also to them likewise. And if ye love them that love you, what thank have ye? for even sinners love those that love
33 them. And if ye do good to them that do good to you, what thank have ye? for even
34 sinners do the same. And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? even sinners lend to sin-
35 ners, to receive again as much. But love your enemies and do them good, and lend, never despairing; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be sons of the Most High: for he is kind toward the unthankful
36 and evil. Be ye merciful, even as your
37 Father is merciful. And judge not, and ye shall not be judged: and condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned; release, and ye
38 shall be released: give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, shall they give into your bosom. For with what measure ye mete it shall be measured to you again.
39 And he spake also a parable unto them, Can the blind guide the blind? shall they not both fall into a pit? The disciple is not

LUKE 6.

27 But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them
28 that hate you, bless them that curse you, pray for them that despitefully
29 use you. To him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the
other; and from him that taketh away thy cloke withhold not thy coat
30 also. Give to every one that asketh thee; and of him that taketh away
thy goods ask them not again.

MATTHEW 7.

12 All things therefore whatsoever ye would that men should do unto
you, even so do ye also unto them: for this is the law and the
prophets.

MATTHEW 5.

46 For if ye love them that love you, what reward have ye? do not
47 even the publicans the same? And if ye salute your brethren only,
48 what do ye more *than others?* do not even the Gentiles the same? Ye
therefore shall be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect.

MATTHEW 7.

1 Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with what judgment ye
2 judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be
measured unto you.

MARK 4.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure
ye mete it shall be measured unto you: and more shall be given unto
you.

Luke 6.

Sermon on the Mount.—Continued.

40 above his master: but every one when he is
41 perfected shall be as his master. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam
42 that is in thine own eye? Or how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me cast out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

Matt. 6.

1 Take heed that ye do not your righteousness before men, to be seen of them: else ye have no reward with your Father which is in heaven.
2 When therefore thou doest alms, sound not a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have received their re-
3 ward. But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand
4 doeth: that thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall recompense thee.
5 And when ye pray, ye shall not be as the hypocrites: for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have received
6 their reward. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thine inner chamber, and having shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which
7 seeth in secret shall recompense thee. And in praying use not vain repetitions, as the Gentiles do; for they think that they shall
8 be heard for their much speaking. Be not therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before
9 ye ask him. After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven,
10 Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so on earth.

MATTHEW 7.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but
4 considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Or how wilt
thou say to thy brother, Let me cast out the mote out of thine eye;
5 and lo, the beam is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first
the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to
cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

LUKE 11.

1 And it came to pass, as he was praying in a certain place, that when
he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray,
2 even as John also taught his disciples. And he said unto them, When
ye pray, say, Father, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come.

Matt. 6.

Sermon on the Mount.—Continued

11 **Give us this day our daily bread. And for-**
12 **give us our debts, as we also have forgiven**
13 **our debtors. And bring us not into tempta-**
14 **tion, but deliver us from the evil one. For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your**
15 **heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.**

Luke 11.

5 And he said unto them, **Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say to him, Friend, lend me**
6 **three loaves; for a friend of mine is come to me from a journey, and I have nothing to**
7 **set before him; and he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me**
8 **in bed; I cannot rise and give thee? I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity, he will arise and give him**
9 **as many as he needeth. And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened**
10 **unto you. For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.**
11 **And of which of you that is a father shall his son ask a loaf, and he give him a stone? or a fish, and he for a fish give him a serpent?**
12 **Or if he shall ask an egg, will he give him**
13 **a scorpion? If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?**

Matt. 6.

16 **Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance; for they disfigure their faces, that they may be seen of men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They**
17 **have received their reward. But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thy head, and wash thy**
18 **face; that thou be not seen of men to fast, but of thy Father which is in secret: and**

LUKE 11.

3 Give us day by day our daily bread. And forgive us our sins; for we
4 ourselves also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And bring us
not into temptation.

MATTHEW 7.

7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and
8 it shall be opened unto you: for every one that asketh receiveth; and
he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.
9 Or what man is there of you, who, if his son shall ask him for a loaf,
10 will give him a stone; or if he shall ask for a fish, will give him a ser-
11 pent? If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your
children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give
good things to them that ask him?

Matt. 6.

Sermon on the Mount.—Continued.

thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall recompense thee.
19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon the earth, where moth and rust doth consume, and where thieves break through and
20 steal: but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth consume, and where thieves do not
21 break through nor steal: for where thy treasure is, there will thy heart be also.
22 The lamp of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body
23 shall be full of light. But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is the darkness!
24 No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.
25 Therefore I say unto you, Be not anxious for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than the food, and the body than the raiment?
26 Behold the birds of the heaven, that they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; and your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are not ye of much more value
27 than they? And which of you by being anxious can add one cubit unto his stature?
28 And why are ye anxious concerning raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they
29 spin: yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of
30 these. But if God doth so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much
31 more clothe you, O ye of little faith? Be not therefore anxious, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or,
32 Wherewithal shall we be clothed? For after all these things do the Gentiles seek; for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye
33 have need of all these things. But seek ye

LUKE 12.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms; make for yourselves purses which
wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief
34 draweth near, neither moth destroyeth. For where your treasure is,
there will your heart be also.

LUKE 11.

34 The lamp of thy body is thine eye: when thine eye is single, thy
whole body also is full of light; but when it is evil, thy body also is
35 full of darkness. Look therefore whether the light that is in thee be
36 not darkness. If therefore thy whole body be full of light, having no
part dark, it shall be wholly full of light, as when the lamp with its
bright shining doth give thee light.

LUKE 16.

13 No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one,
and love the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other.
Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

LUKE 12.

22 And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Be not anx-
ious for *your* life, what ye shall eat; nor yet for your body, what ye
23 shall put on. For the life is more than the food, and the body than the
24 raiment. Consider the ravens, that they sow not, neither reap; which
have no store-chamber nor barn; and God feedeth them: of how much
25 more value are ye than the birds! And which of you by being anx-
26 ious can add a cubit unto his stature? If then ye are not able to do
even that which is least, why are ye anxious concerning the rest?
27 Consider the lilies, how they grow: they toil not, neither do they spin;
yet I say unto you, Even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like
28 one of these. But if God doth so clothe the grass in the field, which
to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *shall*
29 *he clothe* you, O ye of little faith? And seek not ye what ye shall eat,
30 and what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind. For all these
things do the nations of the world seek after: but your Father knoweth
that ye have need of these things.

Matt. 6.

Sermon on the Mount.—Continued.

first his kingdom, and his righteousness;
and all these things shall be added unto
34 you. Be not therefore anxious for the
morrow: for the morrow will be anxious
for itself. Sufficient unto the day is the
evil thereof.

Matt. 7.

13 Enter ye in by the narrow gate: for wide
is the gate, and broad is the way, that lead-
eth to destruction, and many be they that
14 enter in thereby. For narrow is the gate,
and straitened the way, that leadeth unto
life, and few be they that find it.

6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs,
neither cast your pearls before the swine,
lest haply they trample them under their
feet, and turn and rend you.

15 Beware of false prophets, which come to
you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly are
16 ravening wolves. By their fruits ye shall
know them. Do men gather grapes of
17 thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every
good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but the
18 corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A
good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit,
neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good
19 fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth
good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the
20 fire. Therefore by their fruits ye shall
21 know them. Not every one that saith unto
me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the king-
dom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of
22 my Father which is in heaven. Many will
say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, did we
not prophesy by thy name, and by thy name
cast out demons, and by thy name do many
23 mighty works? And then will I profess
unto them, I never knew you: depart from
24 me, ye that work iniquity. Every one there-
fore which heareth these words of mine,
and doeth them, shall be likened unto a wise
man, which built his house upon the rock:
25 and the rain descended, and the floods came,
and the winds blew, and beat upon that

LUKE 12.

31 Howbeit seek ye his kingdom, and these things shall be added unto
32 you. Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

LUKE 13.

24 And he said unto them, Strive to enter in by the narrow door: for many, I say unto you, shall seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

LUKE 6.

43 For there is no good tree that bringeth forth corrupt fruit; nor again
44 a corrupt tree that bringeth forth good fruit. For each tree is known by its own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a
45 bramble bush gather they grapes. The good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and the evil *man* out of the evil *treasure* bringeth forth that which is evil: for out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.
46 And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?
47 Every one that cometh unto me, and heareth my words, and doeth
48 them, I will shew you to whom he is like: he is like a man building a house, who digged and went deep, and laid a foundation upon the rock: and when a flood arose, the stream brake against that house

Matt. 7.

Sermon on the Mount.—Continued.

PARALLEL.

house; and it fell not: for it was founded
26 upon the rock. And every one that heareth
these words of mine, and doeth them not,
shall be likened unto a foolish man, which
27 built his house upon the sand: and the rain
descended, and the floods came, and the
winds blew, and smote upon that house;
and it fell: and great was the fall thereof.

Luke 7.

Miracle No. 10. Healing the Centurion's servant. Capernaum.

1 After he had ended all his sayings in the ears
of the people, he entered into Capernaum.
2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear
unto him, was sick and at the point of death.
3 And when he heard concerning Jesus, he sent
unto him elders of the Jews, asking him that he
4 would come and save his servant. And they,
when they came to Jesus, besought him earnestly,
saying, He is worthy that thou shouldest do this
5 for him: for he loveth our nation, and himself
6 built us our synagogue. And Jesus went with
them. And when he was now not far from the
house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying
unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not
worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof:
7 wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to
come unto thee: but say the word, and my serv-
8 ant shall be healed. For I also am a man set un-
der authority, having under myself soldiers: and
I say to this one, Go, and he goeth; and to
another, Come, and he cometh; and to my serv-
9 ant, Do this, and he doeth it. And when Jesus
heard these things, he marvelled at him, and
turned and said unto the multitude that followed
him, **I say unto you, I have not found so**
10 **great faith, no, not in Israel.** And they that
were sent, returning to the house, found the serv-
ant whole.

Miracle No. 11. Raising son of widow of Nain. Nain.

11 And it came to pass soon afterwards, that he
went to a city called Nain; and his disciples went
12 with him, and a great multitude. Now when he
drew near to the gate of the city, behold, there was
carried out one that was dead, the only son of his
mother, and she was a widow: and much people
13 of the city was with her. And when the Lord
saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto
14 her, **Weep not.** And he came nigh and touched

MATT. 7.

28 And it came to pass, when Jesus ended these words, the multitudes were aston-
ished at his
29 teaching: for he taught them as *one* having au-
thority, and not as their scribes.

LUKE 6.

49 and could not shake it: because it had been well builded. But he that
heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that built a house upon the
earth without a foundation; against which the stream brake, and
straightway it fell in; and the ruin of that house was great.

MATTHEW 8.

5 And when he was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a
6 centurion, beseeching him, and saying, Lord, my servant lieth in the
7 house sick of the palsy, grievously tormented. And he saith unto
8 him, I will come and heal him. And the centurion answered and said,
Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but
9 only say the word, and my servant shall be heaed. For I also am a
man under authority, having under myself soldiers: and I say to this
one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to
10 my servant, Do this, and he doeth it. And when Jesus heard it, he
marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I
11 have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. And I say unto you,
that many shall come from the east and the west, and sit down with
12 Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven: but the
sons of the kingdom shall be cast forth into the outer darkness:
13 there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth. And Jesus said unto
the centurion, Go thy way; as thou hast believed, *so* be it done unto
thee. And the servant was healed in that hour.

Luke 7.

the bier: and the bearers stood still. And he said, **Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.**
15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak.
16 And he gave him to his mother. And fear took hold on all: and they glorified God, saying, A great prophet is arisen among us: and, God hath
17 visited his people. And this report went forth concerning him in the whole of Judæa, and all the region round about.

Message from John Baptist. Galilee.

18 And the disciples of John told him of all these
19 things. And John calling unto him two of his disciples sent them to the Lord, saying, Art thou
20 he that cometh, or look we for another? And when the men were come unto him, they said, John the Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another?
21 In that hour he cured many of diseases and plagues and evil spirits; and on many that were
22 blind he bestowed sight. And he answered and said unto them, **Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; the blind receive their sight, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, the poor have good**
23 **tidings preached to them. And blessed is he, whosoever shall find none occasion of stumbling in me.**

Testimony to John. Galilee.

24 And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, **What went ye out into the wilderness to behold? a reed shaken with**
25 **the wind? But what went ye out to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live**
26 **delicately, are in kings' courts. But what went ye out to see? a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.**
27 **This is he of whom it is written,**

Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,
Who shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 **I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there is none greater than John: yet he that is but little in the kingdom of**
29 **God is greater than he. And all the people when they heard, and the publicans, jus-**

MATTHEW 11.

2 Now when John heard in the prison the works of the Christ, he sent
3 by his disciples, and said unto him, Art thou he that cometh, or look
4 we for another? And Jesus answered and said unto them, Go your
5 way and tell John the things which ye do hear and see; the blind re-
ceive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the
deaf hear, and the dead are raised up, and the poor have good tidings
6 preached to them. And blessed is he, whosoever shall find none oc
7 casion of stumbling in me. And as these went their way, Jesus began
to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into
8 the wilderness to behold? a reed shaken with the wind? But what
went ye out for to see? a man clothed in soft *raiment?* Behold, they
9 that wear soft *raiment* are in kings' houses. But wherefore went ye
out? to see a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a
10 prophet. This is he, of whom it is written,

Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,
Who shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath
not arisen a greater than John the Baptist: yet he that is but little in
12 the kingdom of heaven is greater that he. And from the days of John
the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and
13 men of violence take it by force. For all the prophets and the law
prophesied until John.

Luke 7.

Testimony to John.—Continued. Galilee.

tified God, being baptized with the baptism
30 **of John. But the Pharisees and the lawyers rejected for themselves the counsel of God,**
31 **being not baptized of him. Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation,**
32 **and to what are they like? They are like unto children that sit in the market place, and call one to another; which say, We piped unto you, and ye did not dance; we**
33 **wailed, and ye did not weep. For John the Baptist is come eating no bread nor drink-**
34 **ing wine; and ye say, He hath a devil. The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sin-**
35 **ners! And wisdom is justified of all her children.**

Anointing of Jesus' feet. Galilee.

36 And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he entered into the
37 Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat. And behold, a woman, which was in the city, a sinner; and when she knew that he was sitting at meat in the Pharisee's house, she brought an alabaster
38 cruse of ointment, and standing behind at his feet, weeping, she began to wet his feet with her tears, and wiped them with the hair of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the
39 ointment. Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have perceived who and what manner of woman this
40 is which toucheth him, that she is a sinner. And Jesus answering said unto him, **Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee.** And he saith,

Parable of debtors.

41 Master, say on. **A certain lender had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence,**
42 **and the other fifty. When they had not wherewith to pay, he forgave them both. Which of them therefore will love him**
43 **most?** Simon answered and said, He, I suppose, to whom he forgave the most. And he said
44 unto him, **Thou hast rightly judged.** And turning to the woman, he said unto Simon, **Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath wetted my feet with her tears,**

MATTHEW 11.

14 And if ye are willing to receive *it*, this is Elijah, which is to come.
16 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. But whereunto shall I liken
this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the marketplaces,
17 which call unto their fellows, and say, We piped unto you, and ye did
18 not dance; we wailed, and ye did not mourn. For John came neither
19 eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a demon. The Son of man
came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a gluttonous man,
and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners! And wisdom is
justified by her works.

Luke 7.

45 **and wiped them with her hair. Thou gavest me no kiss: but she, since the time I came**
46 **in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet. My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but she hath anointed my feet with ointment.**
47 **Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same**
48 **loveth little.** And he said unto her, **Thy sins**
49 **are forgiven.** And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this
50 that even forgiveth sins? And he said unto the woman, **Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.**

Luke 8.

Second circuit. Galilee.

1 And it came to pass soon afterwards, that he went about through cities and villages, preaching and bringing the good tidings of the kingdom of
2 God, and with him the twelve; and certain women which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary that was called Magdalene, from whom
3 seven demons had gone out, and Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto them of their substance.

Matt. 12.

Miracle No. 12. Healing a demoniac. Capernaum.

22 Then was brought unto him one possessed with a demon, blind and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the dumb man spake and saw.
23 And all the multitudes were amazed, and said, Is
24 this the son of David? But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This man doth not cast out demons, but by Beelzebub the prince of the demons.
25 And knowing their thoughts he said unto them, **Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:**
26 **and if Satan casteth out Satan, he is divided against himself; how then shall his king-**
27 **dom stand? And if I by Beelzebub cast out demons, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.**
28 **But if I by the Spirit of God cast out demons, then is the kingdom of God come**
29 **upon you. Or how can one enter into the house of the strong man, and spoil his**

MARK 3.

20 And he cometh into a house. And the multi-
tude cometh together again, so that they could
21 not so much as eat bread. And when his friends
heard it, they went out to lay hold on him : for
22 they said, He is beside himself. And the
scribes which came down from Jerusalem said,
He hath Beelzebub, and, By the prince of the de-
23 mons casteth he out the demons. And he called
them unto him, and said unto them in parables,
24 How can Satan cast out Satan ? And if a king-
dom be divided against itself, that kingdom
25 cannot stand. And if a house be divided against
itself, that house will not be able to stand.
26 And if Satan hath risen up against himself, and
is divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

LUKE 11.

14 And he was casting out a demon *which was*
dumb. And it came to pass, when the demon was
gone out, the dumb man spake; and the multi-
15 tudes marvelled. But some of them said, By
Beelzebub the prince of the demons casteth he
16 out demons. And others, tempting *him*, sought
17 of him a sign from heaven. But he, knowing
their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom
divided against itself is brought to desolation;
and a house *divided* against a house falleth.
18 And if Satan also is divided against himself,
how shall his kingdom stand ? because ye say
19 that I cast out demons by Beelzebub. And if I
by Beelzebub cast out demons, by whom do your
sons cast them out ? therefore shall they be your
20 judges. But if I by the finger of God cast out
demons, then is the kingdom of God come upon
you.

Matt. 12.

goods, except he first bind the strong man?
30 and then he will spoil his house. He that
is not with me is against me; and he that

Blasphemy against the Holy Spirit.

31 gathereth not with me scattereth. Therefore I say unto you, Every sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men; but the blasphemy against the Spirit shall not be
32 forgiven. And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but whosoever shall speak against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, nor in
33 that which is to come. Either make the tree good, and its fruit good; or make the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt: for
34 the tree is known by its fruit. Ye offspring of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the
35 heart the mouth speaketh. The good man out of his good treasure bringeth forth good things: and the evil man out of his evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.
36 And I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give ac-
37 count thereof in the day of judgment. For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

Scribes and Pharisees seek a sign. Capernaum.

38 Then certain of the scribes and Pharisees answered him, saying, Master, we would see a sign
39 from thee. But he answered and said unto them,
An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given
40 to it but the sign of Jonah the prophet: for as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the whale; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the
41 heart of the earth. The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and
42 behold, a greater than Jonah is here. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

MARK 3.

27 But no one can enter into the house of the
strong *man*, and spoil his goods, except he first
bind the strong *man*; and then he will spoil
28 his house. Verily I say unto you, All their
sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men,
and their blasphemies wherewith soever they
29 shall blaspheme: but whosoever shall blas-
pheme against the Holy Spirit hath never for-
30 giveness, but is guilty of an eternal sin: because
they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

LUKE 11.

21 When the strong *man* fully armed guardeth his
22 own court, his goods are in peace: but when a
stronger than he shall come upon him, and
overcome him, he taketh from him his whole
armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his
23 spoils. He that is not with me is against me;
and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.

LUKE 12.

10 And every one who shall speak a word against
the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but
unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy
Spirit it shall not be forgiven.

LUKE 11.

29 And when the multitudes were gathering together unto him, he began
to say, This generation is an evil generation: it seeketh after a sign; and
30 there shall no sign be given to it but the sign of Jonah. For even as
Jonah became a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man
31 be to this generation. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judg-
ment with the men of this generation, and shall condemn them: for
she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon;
32 and behold, a greater than Solomon is here. The men of Nineveh
shall stand up in the judgment with this generation, and shall con-
demn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, a
greater than Jonah is here.

Matt. 12.

43 **But the unclean spirit, when he is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless places, seeking rest, and findeth it not.**
44 **Then he saith, I will return into my house whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.**
45 **Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more evil than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man becometh worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this evil generation.**

Interruption of relatives.

46 While he was yet speaking to the multitudes, behold, his mother and his brethren stood with-
47 out, seeking to speak to him. And one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand
48 without, seeking to speak to thee. But he answered and said unto him that told him, **Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?**
49 And he stretched forth his hand towards his disciples, and said, **Behold, my mother and my**
50 **brethren! For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, he is my brother, and sister, and mother.**

Matt. 13.

Parable of the sower. Plain of Gennesaret.

1 On that day went Jesus out of the house, and sat
2 by the sea side. And there were gathered unto him great multitudes, so that he entered into a boat, and sat; and all the multitude stood on the
3 beach. And he spake to them many things in parables, saying, **Behold, the sower went forth**
4 **to sow; and as he sowed, some seeds fell by the way-side, and the birds came and de-**
5 **voured them: and others fell upon the rocky places, where they had not much earth: and straightway they sprang up, be-**
6 **cause they had no deepness of earth: and when the sun was risen, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered**
7 **away. And others fell upon the thorns; and the thorns grew up, and choked them:**
8 **and others fell upon the good ground, and yielded fruit, some a hundredfold, some**
9 **sixty, some thirty. He that hath ears, let him hear.**

LUKE 11.

24 The unclean spirit when he is gone out of the man, passeth through
waterless places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will turn
25 back unto my house whence I came out. And when he is come, he
26 findeth it swept and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh *to him*
seven other spirits more evil than himself; and they enter in and dwell
there: and the last state of that man becometh worse than the first.
27 And it came to pass, as he said these things, a certain woman out of
the multitude lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the
28 womb that bare thee, and the breasts which thou didst suck. But he
said, Yea rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and
keep it.

MARK 3.

31 There came then his mother and his brethren;
and, standing without, they sent unto him, call
32 ing him. And a multitude was sitting about
him; and they say unto him, Behold, thy
mother and thy brethren without seek for
33 thee. And he answereth them, and saith, Who
34 is my mother and my brethren? And looking
round on them which sat round about him, he
saith, Behold, my mother and my brethren!
35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same
is my brother, and sister, and mother.

LUKE 8.

19 And there came to him his mother and breth-
ren, and they could not come at him for the
20 crowd. And it was told him, Thy mother and
thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.
21 But he answered and said unto them, My
mother and my brethren are these which hear
the word of God, and do it.

MARK 4.

1 And again he began to teach by the sea side.
And there is gathered unto him a very great
multitude, so that he entered into a boat, and
sat in the sea; and all the multitude were by
2 the sea on the land. And he taught them
many things in parables, and said unto them
3 in his teaching, Hearken: Behold, the sower
4 went forth to sow: and it came to pass, as he
sowed, some *seed* fell by the way-side, and the
5 birds came and devoured it. And other fell on
the rocky *ground*, where it had not much earth;
and straightway it sprang up, because it had no
6 deepness of earth: and when the sun was risen,
it was scorched; and because it had no root, it
7 withered away. And other fell among the
thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it,
8 and it yielded no fruit. And others fell into
the good ground, and yielded fruit, growing up
and increasing; and brought forth, thirtyfold,
9 and sixtyfold, and a hundredfold. And he said,
Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

LUKE 8.

4 And when a great multitude came together,
and they of every city resorted unto him, he
5 spake by a parable: The sower went forth to
sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the
way-side; and it was trodden under foot, and
6 the birds of the heaven devoured it. And other
fell on the rock; and as soon as it grew, it
withered away, because it had no moisture.
7 And other fell amidst the thorns; and the
8 thorns grew with it, and choked it. And other
fell into the good ground, and grew, and brought
forth fruit a hundredfold. As he said these
things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let
him hear.

Matt. 13.

PARALLEL.

Reason for speaking in parables.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why
11 speakest thou unto them in parables? And he answered and said unto them, **Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom**
12 **of heaven, but to them it is not given. For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away**
13 **even that which he hath. Therefore speak I to them in parables; because seeing they see not, and hearing they hear not, neither**
14 **do they understand. And unto them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which saith,**

By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise understand;
And seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise perceive:
15 **For this people's heart is waxed gross,**
And their ears are dull of hearing,
And their eyes they have closed;
Lest haply they should perceive with their eyes,
And hear with their ears,
And understand with their heart,
And should turn again,
And I should heal them.

16 **But blessed are your eyes, for they see;**
17 **and your ears, for they hear. For verily I say unto you, that many prophets and righteous men desired to see the things which ye see, and saw them not; and to hear the things which ye hear, and heard**
18 **them not. Hear then ye the parable of the**

Lesson of the parable of the sower.

19 **sower. When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the evil one, and snatcheth away that which hath been sown in his heart. This is he that was sown by the**
20 **way-side. And he that was sown upon the rocky places, this is he that heareth the word, and straightway with joy re-**
21 **ceiveth it; yet hath he not root in himself, but endureth for a while; and when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, straightway he stumbleth.**
22 **And he that was sown among thorns, this**

Mark 4 : 10–20.
Luke 8 : 9–15.

MARK 4.

And when he was alone, they that were about
10 him with the twelve asked of him the parables.
11 And he said unto them, Unto you is given the
mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them
that are without, all things are done in para-
12 bles: that seeing they may see, and not per-
ceive; and hearing they may hear, and not
understand; lest haply they should turn again,
and it should be forgiven them.
25 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and
he that hath not, from him shall be taken away
even that which he hath.

LUKE 8.

9 And his disciples asked him what this para-
10 ble might be. And he said, Unto you it is
given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of
God: but to the rest in parables; that seeing
they may not see, and hearing they may not un-
derstand.
18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whoso-
ever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever
hath not, from him shall be taken away even
that which he thinketh he hath.

LUKE 10.

23 And turning to the disciples, he said pri-
vately, Blessed *are* the eyes which see the
24 things that ye see: for I say unto you, that
many prophets and kings desired to see the
things which ye see, and saw them not; and to
hear the things which ye hear, and heard them
not.

13 And he saith unto them, Know ye not this
parable? and how shall ye know all the para-
14 bles? The sower soweth the word. And these
15 are they by the way-side, where the word is
sown; and when they have heard, straightway
cometh Satan, and taketh away the word which
16 hath been sown in them. And these in like man-
ner are they that are sown upon the rocky *places*,
who, when they have heard the word, straight-
17 way receive it with joy; and they have no root
in themselves, but endure for a while; then,
when tribulation or persecution ariseth because
18 of the word straightway they stumble. And
others are they that are sown among the
thorns; these are they that have heard the
19 word, and the cares of the world, and the de-
ceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other
things entering in, choke the word, and it be-
20 cometh unfruitful. And those are they that
were sown upon the good ground; such as
hear the word, and accept it, and bear fruit,
thirty-fold, and sixty-fold, and a hundred-fold.

LUKE 8.

11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word
12 of God. And those by the way-side are they
that have heard; then cometh the devil, and
taketh away the word from their heart, that
13 they may not believe and be saved. And those
on the rock *are* they which, when they have
heard, receive the word with joy; and these
have no root, which for a while believe, and in
14 time of temptation fall away. And that which
fell among the thorns, these are they that have
heard, and as they go on their way they are
choked with cares and riches and pleasures of
15 *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection. And
that in the good ground, these are such as in
an honest and good heart, having heard the
word, hold it fast, and bring forth fruit with
patience.

Matt. 13. PARALLEL.

is he that heareth the word; and the care of the world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.
23 **And he that was sown upon the good ground, this is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; who verily beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.**

Parable of the tares. Gennesaret.

24 Another parable set he before them, saying, **The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a**
25 **man that sowed good seed in his field: but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares also among the wheat, and went away.**
26 **But when the blade sprang up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.**
27 **And the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst thou not sow good seed in thy field? whence then hath it**
28 **tares? And he said unto them, An enemy hath done this. And the servants say unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather**
29 **them up? But he saith, Nay; lest haply while ye gather up the tares, ye root up the**
30 **wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather up first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.**

Parable of the mustard seed.

31 Another parable set he before them, saying, **The kingdom of heaven is like unto a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and**
32 **sowed in his field: which indeed is less than all seeds; but when it is grown, it is greater than the herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the heaven come and lodge in the branches thereof.**

Mark 4 : 30–34.
Luke 13 : 18–21.

The leaven.

33 Another parable spake he unto them; **The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till it was all leavened.**

MARK 4.

30 And he said, How shall we liken the kingdom
of God? or in what parable shall we set it
31 forth? It is like a grain of mustard seed, which,
when it is sown upon the earth, though it be
less than all the seeds that are upon the earth,
32 yet when it is sown, groweth up, and becometh
greater than all the herbs, and putteth out
great branches; so that the birds of the heaven
can lodge under the shadow thereof.
33 And with many such parables spake he the
word unto them, as they were able to hear it:
34 and without a parable spake he not unto them:
but privately to his own disciples he ex-
pounded all things.

LUKE 13.

18 He said therefore, Unto what is the kingdom
19 of God like? and whereunto shall I liken it? It
is like unto a grain of mustard seed, which a
man took, and cast into his own garden; and it
grew, and became a tree; and the birds of the
20 heaven lodged in the branches thereof. And
again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the
21 kingdom of God? It is like unto leaven, which
a woman took and hid in three measures of
meal, till it was all leavened.

Mark 4.

Parable of the seed.

26 And he said, **So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed upon the**
27 **earth; and should sleep and rise night and day, and the seed should spring up**
28 **and grow, he knoweth not how. The earth beareth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, then the full corn in the**
29 **ear. But when the fruit is ripe, straightway he putteth forth the sickle, because the harvest is come.**

Matt. 13.

34 All these things spake Jesus in parables unto the multutides; and without a parable spake he
35 nothing unto them: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

Ps. 78:2.

I will open my mouth in parables;
I will utter things hidden from the foundation of the world.

Lesson of the tares.

36 Then he left the multitudes, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Explain unto us the parable of the tares of the
37 field. And he answered and said, **He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man;**
38 **and the field is the world; and the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom; and the tares are the sons of the evil one;**
39 **and the enemy that sowed them is the devil: and the harvest is the end of the**
40 **world; and the reapers are angels. As therefore the tares are gathered up and burned with fire; so shall it be in the end**
41 **of the world. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that cause stumb-**
42 **ling, and them that do iniquity, and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.**
43 **Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He that hath ears, let him hear.**

The treasure.

44 **The kingdom of heaven is like unto a treasure hidden in the field; which a man found, and hid; and in his joy he goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.**

THE SOWER.

Matt. 13.

PARALLEL.

The pearl.

45 **Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a merchant seeking goodly**
46 **pearls: and having found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.**

The net. Gennesaret.

47 **Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gath-**
48 **ered of every kind: which, when it was filled, they drew up on the beach; and they sat down, and gathered the good into ves-**
49 **sels, but the bad they cast away. So shall it be in the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from**
50 **among the righteous, and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.**
51 **Have ye understood all these things?**
52 They say unto him, Yea. And he said unto them, **Therefore every scribe who hath been made a disciple to the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.**
53 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

Mark 4.

Miracle No. 13. Calming the storm on Galilee.

35 And on that day, when even was come, he saith unto them, **Let us go over unto the other side.** Matt. 8 : 23-27 Luke 8 : 22-25
36 And leaving the multitude, they take him with them, even as he was, in the boat. And other
37 boats were with him. And there ariseth a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the boat,
38 insomuch that the boat was now filling. And he himself was in the stern, asleep on the cushion: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master,
39 carest thou not that we perish? And he awoke, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, **Peace, be still.** And the wind ceased, and
40 there was a great calm. And he said unto them, **Why are ye fearful? have ye not yet faith?**
41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, Who then is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

Luke 8.

Miracle No. 14. Healing demoniac. Gergesa, or Gadara.

26 And they arrived at the country of the Gera-
27 senes,[1] which is over against Galilee. And when

[1] Many ancie authorities read *Gergesenes;* others *Gadarenes;* a so in ver. 37.

MATTHEW 8.

23 And when he was entered into a boat, his dis-
24 ciples followed him. And behold, there arose
a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the
boat was covered with the waves: but he was
25 asleep. And they came to him, and awoke
26 him, saying, Save, Lord; we perish. And he
saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of
little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the
winds and the sea; and there was a great
27 calm. And the men marvelled, saying, What
manner of man is this, that even the winds and
the sea obey him?

LUKE 8.

22 Now it came to pass on one of those days,
that he entered into a boat, himself and his
disciples; and he said unto them, Let us go
23 over unto the other side of the lake: and they
launched forth But as they sailed he fell
asleep: and there came down a storm of wind
on the lake; and they were filling *with water*,
24 and were in jeopardy. And they came to him,
and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we
perish. And he awoke, and rebuked the wind
and the raging of the water: and they ceased,
25 and there was a calm. And he said unto them,
Where is your faith? And being afraid they
marvelled, saying one to another, Who then is
this, that he commandeth even the winds and
the water, and they obey him?

Luke 8.

Miracle No. 14. Healing demoniac.—Continued. Gergesa, or Gadara.

he was come forth upon the land, there met him
a certain man out of the city, who had demons;
and for a long time he had worn no clothes,
and abode not in *any* house, but in the tombs.
28 And when he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell
down before him, and with a loud voice said,
What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of
the Most High God? I beseech thee, torment me
29 not. For he commanded the unclean spirit to
come out from the man. For oftentimes it had
seized him: and he was kept under guard, and
bound with chains and fetters; and breaking the
bands asunder, he was driven of the demon into
30 the deserts. And Jesus asked him, **What is thy
name?** And he said, Legion; for many demons
31 were entered into him. And they intreated him
that he would not command them to depart into
32 the abyss. Now there was there a herd of many
swine feeding on the mountain: and they in-
treated him that he would give them leave to
33 enter into them. And he gave them leave. And
the demons came out from the man, and entered
into the swine: and the herd rushed down the
34 steep into the lake, and were choked. And when
they that fed them saw what had come to pass,
they fled, and told it in the city and in the
35 country. And they went out to see what had
come to pass; and they came to Jesus, and found
the man, from whom the demons were gone out,
sitting, clothed and in his right mind, at the feet
36 of Jesus: and they were afraid. And they that
saw it told them how he that was possessed with
37 demons was made whole. And all the people
of the country of the Gerasenes round about
asked him to depart from them; for they were
holden with great fear: and he entered into a
38 boat, and returned. But the man from whom
the demons were gone out prayed him that he
might be with him: but he sent him away, say-
39 ing, **Return to thy house, and declare how
great things God hath done for thee.** And
he went his way, publishing throughout the
whole city how great things Jesus had done for
him.
40 And as Jesus returned, the multitude welcomed
him; for they were all waiting for him.

MATTHEW 8.

28 And when he was come to the other side into
the country of the Gadarenes, there met him
two possessed with demons coming forth out of
the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man
29 could pass by that way. And behold, they
cried out, saying, What have we to do with
thee, thou Son of God? art thou come hither
30 to torment us before the time? Now there was
afar off from them a herd of many swine feed-
31 ing. And the demons besought him, saying, If
thou cast us out, send us away into the herd of
32 swine. And he said unto them, Go. And they
came out, and went into the swine: and behold,
the whole herd rushed down the steep into the
33 sea, and perished in the waters. And they that
fed them fled, and went away into the city, and
told everything, and what was befallen to them
34 that were possessed with demons. And behold,
all the city came out to meet Jesus: and when
they saw him, they besought *him* that he would
depart from their borders.

MARK 5.

1 And they came to the other side of the sea,
2 into the country of the Gerasenes. And when
he was come out of the boat, straightway there
met him out of the tombs a man with an un-
3 clean spirit, who had his dwelling in the tombs:
and no man could any more bind him, no, not
4 with a chain; because that he had been often
bound with fetters and chains, and the chains
had been rent asunder by him, and the fetters
broken in pieces: and no man had strength to
5 tame him. And always, night and day, in the
tombs and in the mountains, he was crying out,
6 and cutting himself with stones. And when he
saw Jesus from afar, he ran and worshipped
7 him; and crying out with a loud voice, he saith,
What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of
the Most High God? I adjure thee by God, tor-
8 ment me not. For he said unto him, Come
forth, thou unclean spirit, out of the man.
9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he
saith unto him, My name is Legion; for we are
10 many. And he besought him much that he
would not send them away out of the country.
11 Now there was there on the mountain side a
12 great herd of swine feeding. And they be-
sought him, saying, Send us into the swine,
13 that we may enter into them. And he gave
them leave. And the unclean spirits came out,
and entered into the swine: and the herd rushed
down the steep into the sea, *in number* about
two thousand; and they were choked in the sea.
14 And they that fed them fled, and told it in the
city, and in the country. And they came to see
15 what it was that had come to pass. And they
come to Jesus, and behold him that was pos-
sessed with demons sitting, clothed and in his
right mind, *even* him that had the legion: and
16 they were afraid. And they that saw it de-
clared unto them how it befell him that was
possessed with demons, and concerning the
17 swine. And they began to beseech him to de-
18 part from their borders. And as he was enter-
ing into the boat he that had been possessed
with demons besought him that he might be
19 with him. And he suffered him not, but saith
unto him, Go to thy house unto thy friends, and
tell them how great things the Lord hath done
20 for thee, and *how* he had mercy on thee. And
he went his way, and began to publish in
Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for
him: and all men did marvel.

MARK 5.

21 And when Jesus had crossed over again in
the boat unto the other side, a great multitude
was gathered unto him: and he was by the sea.

Matt. 9.

Parable of the bridegroom. Galilee.

14 Then come to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but
15 thy disciples fast not? And Jesus said unto them, **Can the sons of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them,**

New cloth and new wine.

16 **and then will they fast. And no man putteth a piece of undressed cloth upon an old garment; for that which should fill it up taketh from the garment, and a worse rent**
17 **is made. Neither do men put new wine into old wine-skins: else the skins burst, and the wine is spilled, and the skins perish: but they put new wine into fresh wine-skins, and both are preserved.**

Mark 5.

Miracles Nos. 15 and 16. Issue of blood healed, and daughter of Jairus raised. Capernaum.

22 And there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and seeing him, he fall-
23 eth at his feet, and beseecheth him much, saying, My little daughter is at the point of death: *I pray thee*, that thou come and lay thy hands on her,
24 that she may be made whole, and live. And he went with him; and a great multitude followed him, and they thronged him.
25 And a woman, which had an issue of blood
26 twelve years, and had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,
27 having heard the things concerning Jesus, came in the crowd behind, and touched his garment.
28 For she said, If I touch but his garments, I shall
29 be made whole. And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body
30 that she was healed of her plague. And straightway Jesus, perceiving in himself that the power *proceeding* from him had gone forth, turned him about in the crowd, and said, **Who touched my**
31 **garments?** And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and say-
32 est thou, Who touched me? And he looked round
33 about to see her that had done this thing. But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what had been done to her, came and fell down before
34 him, and told him all the truth And he said unto her, **Daughter, thy faith hath made**

MARK 2.

18 And John's disciples and the Pharisees were fasting: and they come and say unto him, Why do John's disciples and the disciples of the 19 Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? And Jesus said unto them, Can the sons of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegoom with 20 them, they cannot fast. But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then will they fast in that day. 21 No man seweth a piece of undressed cloth on an old garment: else that which should fill it up taketh from it, the new from the old, and a 22 worse rent is made. And no man putteth new wine into old wine-skins: else the wine will burst the skins, and the wine perisheth, and the skins: but *they put* new wine into fresh wine skins.

LUKE 5.

33 And they said unto him, The disciples of John fast often, and make supplications; likewise also the *disciples* of the Pharisees; but 34 thine eat and drink. And Jesus said unto them, Can ye make the sons of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? 35 But the days will come; and when the bride groom shall be taken away from them, then will 36 they fast in those days. And he spake also a parable unto them; No man rendeth a piece from a new garment and putteth it upon an old garment; else he will rend the new, and also the piece from the new will not agree with the old. 37 And no man putteth new wine into old wine-skins; else the new wine will burst the skins, and itself will be spilled, and the skins will 38 perish. But new wine must be put into fresh 39 wine-skins. And no man having drunk old *wine* desireth new: for he saith, The old is good.

MATTHEW 9.

18 While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall 19 live And Jesus arose, and followed him, and 20 *so did* his disciples. And behold, a woman, who had an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the border of his gar- 21 ment: for she said within herself, If I do but 22 touch his garment, I shall be made whole. But Jesus turning and seeing her said, Daughter, be of good cheer; thy faith hath made thee whole.

LUKE 8.

40 And as Jesus returned, the multitude welcomed him; for they were all waiting for him. 41 And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him 42 to come into his house; for he had an only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the multitudes thronged him.

43 And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, and could not be healed of any, 44 came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately the issue of her 45 blood stanched. And Jesus said, Who is it that touched me? And when all denied, Peter said, and they that were with him, Master, the 46 multitudes press thee and crush *thee*. But Jesus said, Some one did touch me: for I perceived that power had gone forth from me. 47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him declared in the presence of all the people for what cause she touched him, and how 48 she was healed immediately. And he said unto

Mark 5.

Miracles Nos. 15 and 16. Issue of blood healed, and daughter of Jairus raised. —Continued. Capernaum.

thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.
35 While yet he spake, they come from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further?
36 But Jesus, not heeding the word spoken, saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, **Fear not, only**
37 **believe.** And he suffered no man to follow with him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother
38 of James. And they come to the house of the ruler of the synagogue; and he beholdeth a tu-
39 mult, and *many* weeping and wailing greatly. And when he was entered in, he saith unto them, **Why make ye a tumult, and weep? the child**
40 **is not dead, but sleepeth.** And they laughed him to scorn. But he, having put them all forth, taketh the father of the child and her mother and them that were with him, and goeth in where the
41 child was. And taking the child by the hand, he saith unto her, **Talitha cumi;** which is, being interpreted, **Damsel, I say unto thee,**
42 **Arise.** And straightway the damsel rose up, and walked; for she was twelve years old. And they were amazed straightway with a great amaze-
43 ment. And he charged them much that no man should know this: and he commanded that *something* should be given her to eat.

Matt. 9.

Miracle No. 17. Two blind men healed. Galilee.

27 And as Jesus passed by from thence, two blind men followed him, crying out, and saying, Have
28 mercy on us, thou son of David. And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, **Believe ye that I am able to do this?** They say unto
29 him, Yea, Lord. Then touched he their eyes, saying, **According to your faith be it done**
30 **unto you.** And their eyes were opened. And Jesus strictly charged them, saying, **See that no**
31 **man know it.** But they went forth, and spread abroad his fame in all that land.
32 And as they went forth, behold, there was brought to him a dumb man possessed with a de-
33 mon. And when the demon was cast out, the dumb man spake: and the multitudes marvelled,
34 saying, It was never so seen in Israel. But the

MATTHEW 9.

22 And the woman was made whole from that
23 hour. And when Jesus came into the ruler's
house, and saw the flute players, and the crowd
24 making tumult, he said, Give place: for the
damsel is not dead, but sleepeth. And they
25 laughed him to scorn. But when the crowd was
put forth, he entered in, and took her by the
26 hand; and the damsel arose. And the fame
hereof went forth into all that land.

LUKE 8.

her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole;
go in peace.
49 While he yet spake, there cometh one from
the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying, Thy
50 daughter is dead; trouble not the Master. But
Jesus hearing it, answered him: Fear not: only
51 believe, and she shall be made whole. And
when he came to the house, he suffered not any
man to enter in with him, save Peter, and John,
and James, and the father of the maiden and her
52 mother. And all were weeping, and bewailing
her: but he said, Weep not; for she is not dead,
53 but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn,
54 knowing that she was dead. But he, taking her
55 by the hand, called, saying, Maiden, arise. And
her spirit returned, and she rose up immediately: and he commanded that *something* be
56 given her to eat. And her parents were amazed:
but he charged them to tell no man what had
been done.

Matt. 9.

Pharisees said, By the prince of the demons casteth he out demons.

Jesus begins his third circuit. Galilee.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and the villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of disease and all manner of sickness.
36 But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion for them, because they were distressed and scattered, as sheep not having a
37 shepherd. Then saith he unto his disciples, **The harvest truly is plenteous, but the**
38 **labourers are few. Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth labourers into his harvest.**

Mark 6.

Second rejection at Nazareth.

1 And he went out from thence; and he cometh into his own country; and his disciples follow
2 him. And when the sabbath was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, Whence hath this man these things? and, What is the wisdom that is given unto this man, and *what mean* such
3 mighty works wrought by his hands? Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, and brother of James, and Joses, and Judas, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were
4 offended in him. And Jesus said unto them, **A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and among his own kin, and**
5 **in his own house.** And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a
6 few sick folk, and healed them. And he marvelled because of their unbelief.

Matt. 10.

Sending forth the twelve. Nazareth.

1 And he called unto him his twelve disciples, and gave them authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of disease and all manner of sickness.
2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the *son* of Zebedee, and John
3 his brother; Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James the *son* of
4 Alphæus, and Thaddæus; Simon the Cananæan, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

MATTHEW 13.

54 And coming into his own country he taught them in their synagogue,
insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man
55 this wisdom, and these mighty works? Is not this the carpenter's
son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and
56 Joseph, and Simon, and Judas? And his sisters, are they not all with
57 us? Whence then hath this man all these things? And they were
offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without
58 honour, save in his own country, and in his own house. And he did
not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

MARK 6.

7 And he called unto him the twelve, and began
to send them forth by two and two; and he
gave them authority over the unclean spirits.

LUKE 9.

1 And he called the twelve together, and gave
them power and authority over all demons and
to cure diseases.

Matt. 10.

Commission of the twelve Apostles.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and charged them, saying,

Go not into any way of the Gentiles, and enter not into any city of the Samaritans:
6 but go rather to the lost sheep of the house
7 of Israel. And as ye go, preach, saying,
8 The kingdom of heaven is at hand. Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, cast out demons: freely ye received, freely
9 give. Get you no gold, nor silver, nor brass
10 in your purses; no wallet for your journey, neither two coats, nor shoes, nor staff: for
11 the labourer is worthy of his food. And into whatsoever city or village ye shall enter, search out who in it is worthy; and
12 there abide till ye go forth. And as ye
13 enter into the house, salute it. And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace
14 return to you. And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, as ye go forth out of that house or that city, shake
15 off the dust of your feet. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.
16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as
17 serpents, and harmless as doves. But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to councils, and in their synagogues they
18 will scourge you; yea and before governors and kings shall ye be brought for my sake, for a testimony to them and to the Gentiles.
19 But when they deliver you up, be not anxious how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that hour what ye shall
20 speak. For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father that speaketh in you.
21 And brother shall deliver up brother to death, and the father his child: and children shall rise up against parents, and cause
22 them to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end, the same shall
23 be saved. But when they persecute you in

MARK 6.

8 And he charged them that they should take
nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only ; no
bread, no wallet, no money in their purse ;
9 but *to go* shod with sandals : and, *said he*, put
10 not on two coats. And he said unto them,
Wheresoever ye enter into a house, there abide
11 till ye depart thence. And whatsoever place
shall not receive you, and they hear you not, as
ye go forth thence, shake off the dust that is
under your feet for a testimony unto them.
12 And they went out, and preached that *men*
13 should repent. And they cast out many de-
mons, and anointed with oil many that were
sick, and healed them.

LUKE 9.

2 And he sent them forth to preach the kingdom
3 of God, and to heal the sick. And he said unto
them, Take nothing for your journey, neither
staff, nor wallet, nor bread, nor money ; neither
4 have two coats. And into whatsoever house
5 ye enter, there abide, and thence depart. And
as many as receive you not, when ye depart
from that city, shake off the dust from your
6 feet for a testimony against them. And they
departed, and went throughout the villages,
preaching the gospel, and healing everywhere.

Matt. 10.

Commission of the twelve Apostles.—Continued.

this city, flee into the next: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone through the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

24 A disciple is not above his master, nor a
25 servant above his lord. It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his
26 household! Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.
27 What I tell you in the darkness, speak ye in the light: and what ye hear in the ear,
28 proclaim upon the housetops. And be not afraid of them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul
29 and body in hell. Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and not one of them shall fall on the ground without your Fa-
30 ther: but the very hairs of your head are
31 all numbered. Fear not therefore; ye are
32 of more value than many sparrows. Every one therefore who shall confess me before men, him will I also confess before my Fa-
33 ther which is in heaven. But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.
34 Think not that I came to send peace on the earth: I came not to send peace, but a
35 sword. For I came to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter-in-law against
36 her mother-in-law: and a man's foes shall
37 be they of his own household. He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of
38 me. And he that doth not take his cross
39 and follow after me, is not worthy of me. He that findeth his life shall lose it; and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.
40 He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that

LUKE 12.

2 But there is nothing covered up, that shall not be revealed: and hid,
3 that shall not be known. Wherefore whatsoever ye have said in the
darkness shall be heard in the light; and what ye have spoken in the
4 ear in the inner chambers shall be proclaimed upon the housetops. And
I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them which kill the body,
5 and after that have no more that they can do. But I will warn you
whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power
6 to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him. Are not five sparrows
sold for two farthings? and not one of them is forgotten in the sight of
7 God. But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not: ye
8 are of more value than many sparrows. And I say unto you, Every one
who shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also con-
9 fess before the angels of God: but he that denieth me in the presence
of men shall be denied in the presence of the angels of God.
11 And when they bring you before the synagogues, and the rulers, and
the authorities, be not anxious how or what ye shall answer, or what ye
12 shall say: for the Holy Spirit shall teach you in that very hour what
ye ought to say.

Matt. 10.

41 **sent me. He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous**
42 **man shall receive a righteous man's reward. And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.**

Matt. 11.

1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and preach in their cities.

Mark 6.

Herod's opinion of Jesus. Story of John Baptist's death.

14 And king Herod heard *thereof;* for his name had become known: and he said, John the Baptist is risen from the dead, and therefore do these
15 powers work in him. But others said, It is Elijah. And others said, *It is* a prophet, *even* as one of the
16 prophets. But Herod, when he heard *thereof,*
17 said, John, whom I beheaded, he is risen. For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife: for he had
18 married her. For John said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.
19 And Herodias set herself against him, and de-
20 sired to kill him; and she could not; for Herod feared John, knowing that he was a righteous man and a holy, and kept him safe. And when he heard him, he was much perplexed; and he
21 heard him gladly. And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, and the high captains, and
22 the chief men of Galilee; and when the daughter of Herodias herself came in and danced, she pleased Herod and them that sat at meat with him; and the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.
23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my
24 kingdom. And she went out, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The
25 head of John the Baptist. And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou forthwith give me in a

MATTHEW 14.

1 At that season Herod the tetrarch heard the
2 report concerning Jesus, and said unto his serv-
ants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from
the dead; and therefore do these powers work
3 in him. For Herod had laid hold on John, and
bound him, and put him in prison for the sake of
4 Herodias, his brother Philip's wife. For John
said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have
5 her. And when he would have put him to
death, he feared the multitude, because they
6 counted him as a prophet. But when Herod's
birthday came, the daughter of Herodias danced
7 in the midst, and pleased Herod. Whereupon
he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever
8 she should ask. And she, being put forward by
her mother, saith, Give me here in a charger
9 the head of John the Baptist. And the king
was grieved; but for the sake of his oaths, and
of them which sat at meat with him, he
10 commanded it to be given; and he sent, and be-
11 headed John in the prison. And his head was
brought in a charger, and given to the damsel:
12 and she brought it to her mother. And his
disciples came, and took up the corpse, and
buried him; and they went and told Jesus.

LUKE 9.

7 Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was
done: and he was much perplexed, because that
it was said by some, that John was risen from
8 the dead; and by some, that Elijah had appeared;
and by others, that one of the old prophets was
9 risen again. And Herod said, John I beheaded:
but who is this, about whom I hear such things?
And he sought to see him.

Mark 6.

26 charger the head of John the Baptist. And the
king was exceeding sorry; but for the sake of his
oaths, and of them that sat at meat, he would
27 not reject her. And straightway the king sent
forth a soldier of his guard, and commanded to
bring his head: and he went and beheaded him
28 in the prison, and brought his head in a charger,
and gāve it to the damsel; and the damsel gave
29 it to her mother. And when his disciples heard
thereof, they came and took up his corpse, and
laid it in a tomb.

Return of the twelve. Jesus crosses the sea and feeds 5000. Miracle No 19.

30 And the apostles gather themselves together
unto Jesus; and they told him all things, whatso-
ever they had done, and whatsoever they had
31 taught. And he saith unto them, **Come ye your-
selves apart into a desert place, and rest
a while.** For there were many coming and go-
ing, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.
32 And they went away in the boat to a desert place
33 apart. And *the people* saw them going, and many
knew *them*, and they ran there together on foot
34 from all the cities, and outwent them. And he
came forth and saw a great multitude, and he
had compassion on them, because they were as
sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to
35 teach them many things. And when the day
was now far spent, his disciples came unto him,
and said, The place is desert, and the day is now
36 far spent: send them away, that they may go into
the country and villages round about, and buy
37 themselves somewhat to eat. But he answered
and said unto them, **Give ye them to eat.** And
they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two
hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to
38 eat? And he saith unto them, **How many
loaves have ye? go and see.** And when they
39 knew, they say, Five, and two fishes. And he
commanded them that all should sit down by
40 companies upon the green grass. And they sat
41 down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties. And
he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and
looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake the
loaves; and he gave to the disciples to set before
them; and the two fishes divided he among
42 them all. And they did all eat, and were filled.
43 And they took up broken pieces, twelve basket-

MATTHEW 14.

13 Now when Jesus heard *it*, he withdrew from thence in a boat, to a desert place apart: and when the multitudes heard *thereof*, they followed him on 14 foot from the cities. And he came forth, and saw a great multitude, and he had compassion on them, and healed 15 their sick. And when even was come, the disciples came to him, saying, The place is desert, and the time is already past; send the multitudes away, that they may go into the villages, and buy 16 themselves food. But Jesus said unto them, They have no need to go away; give ye 17 them to eat. And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes. 18 And he said, Bring them hither 19 to me. And he commanded the multitudes to sit down on the grass; and he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake and gave the loaves to the disciples, and the disciples to the multitudes. 20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up that which remained over of the broken pieces twelve baskets 21 full. And they that did eat were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

LUKE 9.

10 And the apostles, when they were returned, declared unto him what things they had done. And he took them, and withdrew apart to a city 11 called Bethsaida. But the multitudes perceiving it followed him: and he welcomed them, and spake to them of the kingdom of God, and them that had need of healing he 12 healed. And the day began to wear away; and the twelve came, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place. 13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more than five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy 14 food for all this people. For they were about five thousand men. And he said unto his disciples, make them sit down in companies, about fifty each. 15 And they did so, and made 16 them all sit down. And he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake; and gave to the disciples to set before the multi- 17 tude. And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up that which remained over to them of broken pieces, twelve baskets.

JOHN 6.

1 After these things Jesus went away to the other side of the sea of Galilee, which is 2 *the sea* of Tiberias. And a great multitude followed him, because they beheld the signs which he did on them that 3 were sick. And Jesus went up into the mountain, and there he sat with his disciples. 4 Now the passover, the feast of the Jews, was at hand. 5 Jesus therefore lifting up his eyes, and seeing that a great multitude cometh unto him, saith unto Philip, Whence are we to buy bread, that these 6 may eat? And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do. 7 Philip answered him, two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one may take a little. 8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith 9 unto him, There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two fishes: but what are 10 these among so many? Jesus said, Make the people sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about 11 five thousand. Jesus therefore took the loaves; and having given thanks, he distributed to them that were set down; likewise also of the fishes as much as they would. 12 And when they were filled, he saith unto his disciples, Gather up the broken pieces which remain over, that noth- 13 ing be lost. So they gathered them up, and filled twelve baskets with broken pieces from the five barley loaves, which remained over unto 14 them that had eaten. When therefore the people saw the sign which he did, they said, This is of a truth the prophet that cometh into the world.

Mark 6.

44 fuls, and also of the fishes. And they that ate the loaves were five thousand men.

Miracle No. 20. Jesus walks on the water. Sea of Galilee.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to enter into the boat, and to go before *him* unto the other side to Bethsaida, while he himself
46 sendeth the multitude away. And after he had taken leave of them, he departed into the mount-
47 ain to pray. And when even was come, the boat was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the
48 land. And seeing them distressed in rowing, for the wind was contrary unto them, about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking on the sea; and he would have passed
49 by them: but they, when they saw him walking on the sea, supposed that it was an apparition,
50 and cried out: for they all saw him, and were troubled. But he straightway spake with them, and saith unto them, **Be of good cheer: it is I;**
51 **be not afraid.** And he went up unto them into the boat; and the wind ceased: and they were
52 sore amazed in themselves; for they understood not concerning the loaves, but their heart was hardened.

Many miracles.

53 And when they had crossed over, they came to the land unto Gennesaret, and moored to the
54 shore. And when they were come out of the
55 boat, straightway *the people* knew him, and ran round about that whole region, and began to carry about on their beds those that were sick,
56 where they heard he was. And wheresoever he entered, into villages, or into cities, or into the country, they laid the sick in the marketplaces, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

John 6.

Discourse on the bread of life. Gennesaret.

22 On the morrow, the multitude which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save one, and that Jesus entered not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his
23 disciples went away alone (howbeit there came boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they ate the bread after the Lord had given
24 thanks): when the multitude therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they themselves got into the boats, and came to Caper-

MATTHEW 14.

22 And straightway he constrained the disciples to enter into the boat, and to go before him unto the other side, till he should
23 send the multitudes away. And, after he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into the mountain apart to pray: and when even was
24 come, he was there alone. But the boat was now in the midst of the sea, distressed by the
25 waves; for the wind was contrary. And in the fourth watch of the night he came unto them,
26 walking upon the sea. And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is an apparition; and they cried out
27 for fear. But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not
28 afraid. And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee upon the
29 waters. And he said, Come. And Peter went down from the boat, and walked upon the
30 waters, to come to Jesus. But when he saw the wind, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he
31 cried out, saying, Lord save me. And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and took hold of him, and saith unto him, O thou of little
32 faith, wherefore didst thou doubt? And when they were gone up into the boat, the wind
33 ceased. And they that were in the boat worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.
34 And when they had crossed over, they came
35 to the land, unto Gennesaret. And when the men of that place knew him, they sent into all that region round about, and brought unto him
36 all that were sick; and they besought him that they might only touch the border of his garment: and as many as touched were made whole.

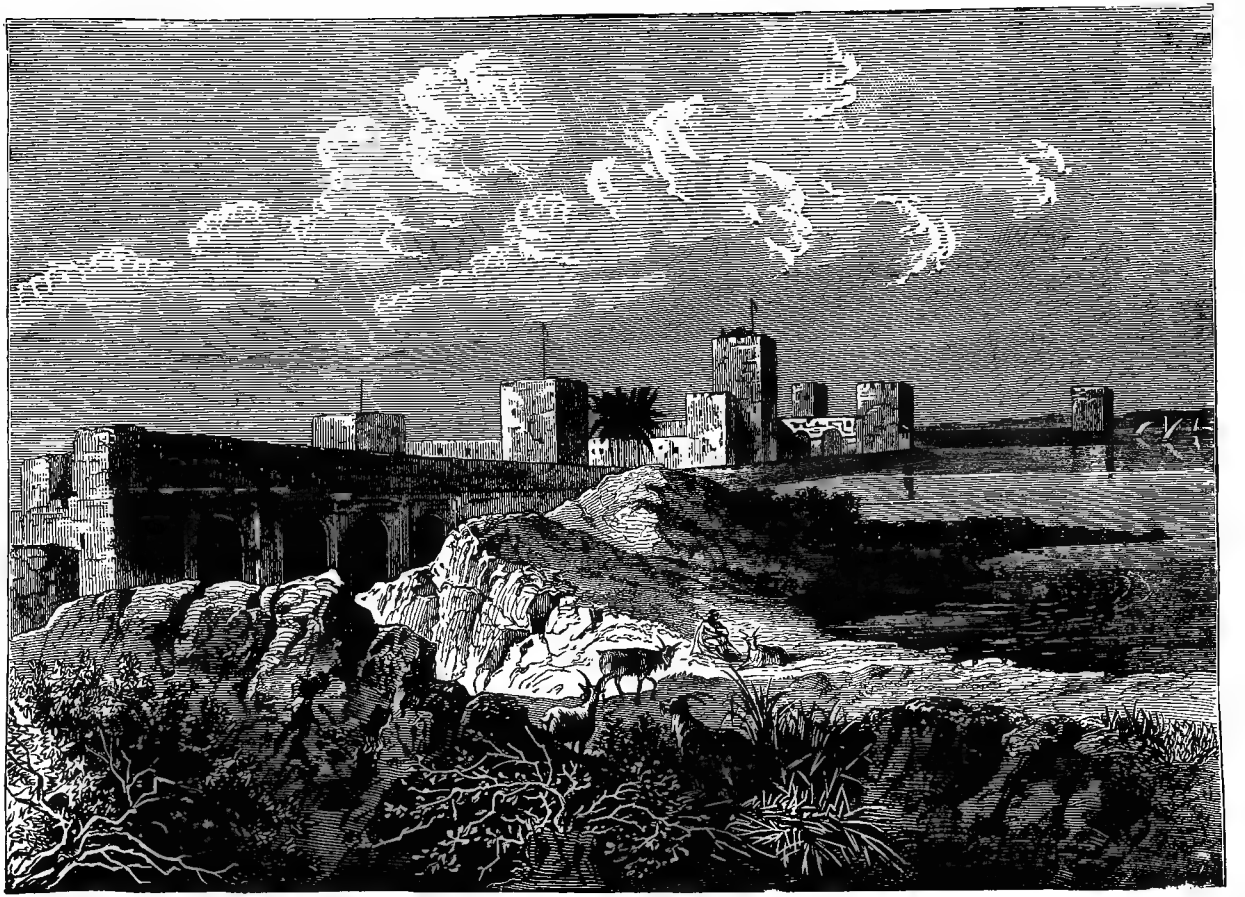
JOHN 6.

15 Jesus therefore perceiving that they were about to come and take him by force, to make him king, withdrew again unto the mountain himself alone.
16 And when evening came, his disciples went
17 down unto the sea; and they entered into a boat, and were going over the sea into Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus had
18 not yet come to them. And the sea was rising
19 by reason of a great wind that blew. When therefore they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they behold Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the boat:
20 and they were afraid. But he saith unto them,
21 It is I; be not afraid. They were willing therefore to receive him into the boat: and straightway the boat was at the land whither they were going.

John 6.

Discourse on the bread of life.—Continued. Gennesaret.

25 naum, seeking Jesus. And when they found him
on the other side of the sea, they said unto him,
26 Rabbi, when camest thou hither? Jesus an-
swered them and said, **Verily, verily, I say
unto you, ye seek me, not because ye saw
signs, but because ye ate of the loaves, and
27 were filled. Work not for the meat which
perisheth, but for the meat which abideth
unto eternal life, which the Son of man
shall give unto you: for him the Father,
28 even God, hath sealed.** They said therefore
unto him, What must we do, that we may work
29 the works of God? Jesus answered and said unto
them, **This is the work of God, that ye be-
30 lieve on him whom he hath sent.** They said
therefore unto him, What then doest thou for a
sign, that we may see, and believe thee? what
31 workest thou? Our fathers ate the manna in the
wilderness; as it is written, He gave them bread
32 out of heaven to eat. Jesus therefore said unto
them, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, It was
not Moses that gave you the bread out of
heaven, but my Father giveth you the true
33 bread out of heaven. For the bread of God
is that which cometh down out of heaven,
34 and giveth life unto the world.** They said
therefore unto him, Lord, evermore give us this
35 bread. Jesus said unto them, **I am the bread of
life: he that cometh to me shall not hunger,
and he that believeth on me shall never
36 thirst. But I said unto you, that ye have
37 seen me, and yet believe not. All that which
the Father giveth me shall come unto me;
and him that cometh to me I will in no wise
38 cast out. For I am come down from heaven,
not to do mine own will, but the will of him
39 that sent me. And this is the will of him
that sent me, that of all that which he hath
given me I should lose nothing, but should
40 raise it up at the last day. For this is the
will of my Father, that every one that be-
holdeth the Son, and believeth on him,
should have eternal life; and I will raise
him up at the last day.**
41 The Jews therefore murmured concerning him,
because he said, I am the bread which came down



TYRE.

John 6.

Discourse on the bread of life.—Continued. Gennesaret.

42 out of heaven. And they said, Is not this Jesus,
the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we
know? how doth he now say, I am come down
43 out of heaven? Jesus answered and said unto
44 them, **Murmur not among yourselves. No
man can come to me, except the Father
which sent me draw him: and I will raise
45 him up in the last day. It is written in the
prophets, And they shall all be taught of
God. Every one that hath heard from the
Father, and hath learned, cometh unto me.
46 Not that any man hath seen the Father,
save he which is from God, he hath seen the
47 Father. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He
48 that believeth hath eternal life. I am the
49 bread of life. Your fathers did eat the
manna in the wilderness, and they died.
50 This is the bread which cometh down out
of heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and
51 not die. I am the living bread which came
down out of heaven: if any man eat of this
bread, he shall live for ever: yea and the
bread which I will give is my flesh, for the
life of the world.**
52 The Jews therefore strove one with another,
saying, How can this man give us his flesh to
53 eat? Jesus therefore said unto them, **Verily,
verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the
flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood,
54 ye have not life in yourselves. He that
eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood hath
eternal life; and I will raise him up at the
55 last day. For my flesh is meat indeed, and
56 my blood is drink indeed. He that eateth
my flesh and drinketh my blood abideth in
57 me, and I in him. As the living Father
sent me, and I live because of the Father;
so he that eateth me, he also shall live be-
58 cause of me. This is the bread which came
down out of heaven: not as the fathers did
eat, and died: he that eateth this bread
59 shall live for ever.** These things said he in the
synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.
60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they
heard *this*, said, This is a hard saying; who can
61 hear it? But Jesus knowing in himself that

John 6.

Discourse on the bread of life.—Continued. Gennesaret.

his disciples murmured at this, said unto them,
62 **Doth this cause you to stumble? What then if ye should behold the Son of man**
63 **ascending where he was before? It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I have spoken**
64 **unto you are spirit, and are life. But there are some of you that believe not.** For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who it was that
65 should betray him. And he said, **For this cause have I said unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it be given unto him of the Father.**
66 Upon this many of his disciples went back,
67 and walked no more with him. Jesus said therefore unto the twelve, **Would ye also go away?**
68 Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall
69 we go? thou hast the words of eternal life. And we have believed and know that thou art the
70 Holy One of God. Jesus answered them, **Did not I choose you the twelve, and one of you**
71 **is a devil?** Now he spake of Judas *the son* of Simon Iscariot, for he it was that should betray him, *being* one of the twelve.

THIRD YEAR.

Mark 7.

Discourse on pollution. Capernaum.

1 And there are gathered together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which had
2 come from Jerusalem, and had seen that some of his disciples ate their bread with defiled, that is,
3 unwashen, hands. For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands diligently,
4 eat not, holding the tradition of the elders: and *when they come* from the marketplace, except they wash themselves, they eat not: and many other things there be, which they have received to hold, washing of cups, and pots, and brasen vessels.
5 And the Pharisees and the scribes ask him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat their bread with defiled
6 hands? And he said unto them, **Well did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written,**

This people honoureth me with their lips,
But their heart is far from me.

MATTHEW 15.

1 Then there come to Jesus from Jerusalem Pharisees and scribes,
2 saying, Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders?
3 for they wash not their hands when they eat bread. And he answered
and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of
4 God because of your tradition? For God said, Honour thy father and
thy mother; and, He that speaketh evil of father or mother, let him die
5 the death. But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother,
That wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me is given *to*
6 *God;* he shall not honour his father. And ye have made void the word
7 of God because of your tradition. Ye hypocrites, well did Isaiah
prophesy of you, saying,
8 This people honoureth me with their lips;
But their heart is far from me.

Mark 7.

Discourse on pollution.—Continued. Capernaum.

7 **But in vain do they worship me,**
Teaching as their doctrines the precepts of men.
8 **Ye leave the commandment of God, and**
9 **hold fast the tradition of men.** And he said unto them, **Full well do ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep**
10 **your tradition. For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, He that speaketh evil of father or mother, let him**
11 **die the death: but ye say, If a man shall say to his father or his mother, That wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me is Corban, that is to say, Given to God;**
12 **ye no longer suffer him to do aught for his**
13 **father or his mother; making void the word of God by your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things ye do.**
14 And he called to him the multitude again, and said unto them, **Hear me all of you, and un-**
15 **derstand: there is nothing from without the man, that going into him can defile him: but the things which proceed out of**
17 **the man are those that defile the man.** And when he was entered into the house from the multitude, his disciples asked of him the parable.
18 And he saith unto them, **Are ye so without understanding also? Perceive ye not, that whatsoever from without goeth into the**
19 **man, it cannot defile him; because it goeth not into his heart, but into his belly, and goeth out into the draught?** *This he said,*
20 making all meats clean. And he said, **That which proceedeth out of the man, that de-**
21 **fileth the man. For from within, out of the heart of men, evil thoughts proceed, forni-**
22 **cations, thefts, murders, adulteries, covetings, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an**
23 **evil eye, railing, pride, foolishness: all these evil things proceed from within, and defile the man.**

Miracle No. 21. Healing the Syrophœnician woman's daughter.

24 And from thence he arose, and went away into the borders of Tyre and Sidon. And he entered into a house, and would have no man know it:
25 and he could not be hid. But straightway a

MATTHEW 15.

9 But in vain do they worship me,
Teaching *as their* doctrines the precepts of men.
10 And he called to him the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and
11 understand: Not that which entereth into the mouth defileth the man;
but that which proceedeth out of the mouth, this defileth the man.
12 Then came the disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the
13 Pharisees were offended, when they heard this saying? But he an-
swered and said, Every plant which my heavenly Father planted not,
14 shall be rooted up. Let them alone: they are blind guides. And if
15 the blind guide the blind, both shall fall into a pit. And Peter an-
16 swered and said unto him, Declare unto us the parable. And he said,
17 Are ye also even yet without understanding? Perceive ye not, that
whatsoever goeth into the mouth passeth into the belly, and is cast out
18 into the draught? But the things which proceed out of the mouth
19 come forth out of the heart; and they defile the man. For out of the
heart come forth evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications,
20 thefts, false witness, railing: these are the things which defile the man:
but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not the man.

Mark 7.

Miracle No. 21. Healing the Syrophœnician woman's daughter. —Continued.

woman, whose little daughter had an unclean spirit, having heard of him, came and fell down
26 at his feet. Now the woman was a Greek, a Syrophœnician by race. And she besought him that he would cast forth the demon out of her daugh-
27 ter. And he said unto her, **Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread and cast it to the dogs.**
28 But she answered and saith unto him, Yea, Lord: even the dogs under the table eat of the children's
29 crumbs. And he said unto her, **For this saying go thy way; the demon is gone out of**
30 **thy daughter.** And she went away unto her house, and found the child laid upon the bed, and the demon gone out.

Miracle No. 22. Healing a deaf and dumb man. Sea of Galilee.

31 And again he went out from the borders of Tyre, and came through Sidon unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the borders of De-
32 capolis. And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to lay his hand upon him.
33 And he took him aside from the multitude privately, and put his fingers into his ears, and he
34 spat, and touched his tongue: and looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, **Eph-**
35 **phatha,** that is, Be opened. And his ears were opened, and the bond of his tongue was loosed,
36 and he spake plain. And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they pub-
37 lished it. And they were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh even the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

Matt. 15.

Many miracles. By the sea.

30 And there came unto him great multitudes, having with them the lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and they cast them
31 down at his feet; and he healed them: insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb speaking, the maimed whole, and the lame walking, and the blind seeing: and they glorified the God of Israel.

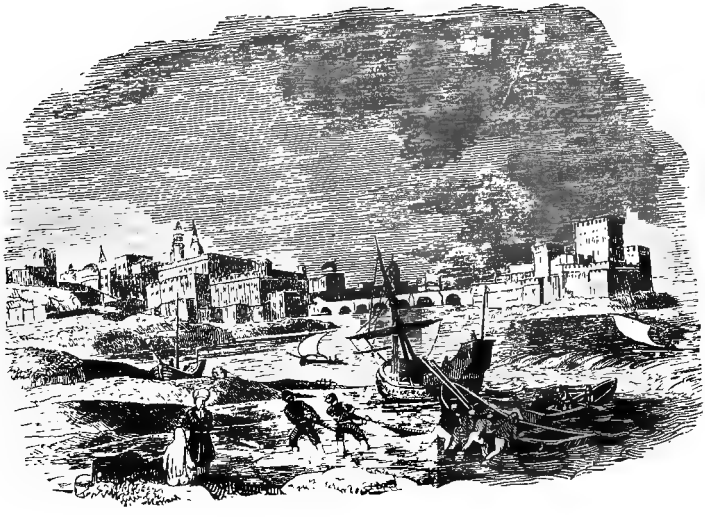
Mark 8.

Four thousand fed. By the sea.

1 In those days, when there was again a great multitude, and they had nothing to eat, he called

MATTHEW 15.

21 And Jesus went out thence, and withdrew into the parts of Tyre and
22 Sidon. And behold, a Canaanitish woman came out from those borders,
and cried, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my
23 daughter is grievously vexed with a demon. But he answered her not
a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her
24 away; for she crieth after us. But he answered and said, I was not
25 sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. But she came and
26 worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me. And he answered and said, It
27 is not meet to take the children's bread and cast it to the dogs. But
she said, Yea, Lord: for even the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall
28 from their masters' table. Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O
woman, great is thy faith: be it done unto thee even as thou wilt. And
her daughter was healed from that hour.
29 And Jesus departed thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee.



Mark 8.

Four thousand fed.—Continued. By the sea. Miracle No. 23.

unto him his disciples, and saith unto them,
2 **I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three**
3 **days, and have nothing to eat: and if I send them away fasting to their home, they will faint in the way; and some of**
4 **them are come from far.** And his disciples answered him, Whence shall one be able to fill these men with bread here in a desert place?
5 And he asked them, **How many loaves have**
6 **ye?** And they said, Seven. And he commandeth the multitude to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and having given thanks, he brake, and gave to his disciples, to set before them; and they set them before the
7 multitude. And they had a few small fishes: and having blessed them, he commanded to set
8 these also before them. And they did eat, and were filled: and they took up, of broken pieces
9 that remained over, seven baskets. And they were about four thousand: and he sent them

Crossing and recrossing the sea.

10 away. And straightway he entered into the boat with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.
11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from
12 heaven, tempting him. And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, **Why doth this generation seek a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this**
13 **generation.** And he left them, and again entering into *the boat* departed to the other side.

Parable of the leaven. N. E. shore of Galilee.

14 And they forgot to take bread; and they had not in the boat with them more than one loaf.
15 And he charged them, saying, **Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the**
16 **leaven of Herod.** And they reasoned one with
17 another, saying, We have no bread. And Jesus perceiving it saith unto them, **Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? do ye not yet perceive, neither understand? have ye your**
18 **heart hardened? Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not**
19 **remember? When I brake the five loaves among the five thousand, how many baskets full of broken pieces took ye up?** They

MATTHEW 15.

32 And Jesus called unto him his disciples, and said, I have compassion
on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days and
have nothing to eat: and I would not send them away fasting, lest
33 haply they faint in the way. And the disciples say unto him, Whence
should we have so many loaves in a desert place, as to fill so great a
34 multitude? And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye?
35 And they said, Seven, and a few small fishes. And he commanded the
36 multitude to sit down on the ground; and he took the seven loaves and
the fishes; and he gave thanks and brake, and gave to the disciples,
37 and the disciples to the multitudes. And they did all eat, and were
filled: and they took up that which remained over of the broken pieces,
38 seven baskets full. And they that did eat were four thousand men,
39 beside women and children. And he sent away the multitudes, and
entered into the boat, and came into the borders of Magadan.

MATTHEW 16.

5 And the disciples came to the other side and
6 forgot to take bread. And Jesus said unto
them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of
7 the Pharisees and Sadducees. And they rea-
soned among themselves, saying, We took no
8 bread. And Jesus perceiving it said, O ye of
little faith, why reason ye among yourselves,
9 because ye have no bread? Do ye not yet per-
ceive, neither remember the five loaves of the
five thousand, and how many baskets ye took
10 up? Neither the seven loaves of the four
thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?
11 How is it that ye do not perceive that I spake
not to you concerning bread? But beware of the
12 leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. Then
understood they how that he bade them not
beware of the leaven of bread, but of the teach-
ing of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

LUKE 12.

1 In the mean time, when the many thousands
of the multitude were gathered together, inso-
much that they trode one upon another, he
began to say unto his disciples first of all,
Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which
is hypocrisy.

Mark 8.

20 say unto him, Twelve. **And when the seven among the four thousand, how many basketfuls of broken pieces took ye up?** And they
21 said unto him, Seven. And he said unto them, **Do ye not yet understand?**

Miracle No 24. Healing a blind man. Bethsaida.

22 And they come unto Bethsaida. And they bring to him a blind man, and beseech him to
23 touch him. And he took hold of the blind man by the hand, and brought him out of the village; and when he had spit on his eyes, and laid his hands upon him, he asked him, **Seest thou**
24 **aught?** And he looked up, and said, I see men;
25 for I behold *them* as trees, walking. Then again he laid his hands upon his eyes; and he looked stedfastly, and was restored, and saw all things
26 clearly. And he sent him away to his home, saying, Do not even enter into the village.

Jesus foretells his death. Cæsarea Philippi.

27 And Jesus went forth, and his disciples, into the villages of Cæsarea Philippi: and in the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, **Who**
28 **do men say that am?** And they told him, saying, John the Baptist: and others, Elijah; but
29 others, One of the prophets. And he asked them, **But who say ye that I am?** Peter answereth
30 and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ. And he charged them that they should tell no man of
31 him. And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders, and the chief priests, and the scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise
32 again. And he spake the saying openly. And
33 Peter took him, and began to rebuke him. But he turning about, and seeing his disciples, rebuked Peter, and saith, **Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou mindest not the things of**
34 **God, but the things of men.** And he called unto him the multitude with his disciples, and said unto them, **If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his**
35 **cross, and follow me. For whosoever would save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gos-**
36 **pel's shall save it. For what doth it profit a man, to gain the whole world, and forfeit**
37 **his life? For what should a man give in ex-**
38 **change for his life? For whosoever shall**

MATTHEW 16.

13 Now when Jesus came into the parts of
Cæsarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying,
14 Who do men say that the Son of man is? And
they said, Some *say* John the Baptist; some,
Elijah: and others, Jeremiah, or one of the
15 prophets. He saith unto them, But who say ye
16 that I am? And Simon Peter answered and
said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living
17 God. And Jesus answered and said unto him,
Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-Jonah: for flesh
and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but
18 my Father which is in heaven. And I also say
unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this
rock I will build my church; and the gates of
19 Hades shall not prevail against it. I will give
unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven:
and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall
be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt
20 loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Then
charged he the disciples that they should tell no
man that he was the Christ.
21 From that time began Jesus to shew unto his
disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem,
and suffer many things of the elders and chief
priests and scribes, and be killed, and the third
22 day be raised up. And Peter took him, and
began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee,
23 Lord: this shall never be unto thee. But he
turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind
me, Satan: thou art a stumblingblock unto me:
for thou mindest not the things of God, but the
24 things of men. Then said Jesus unto his dis-
ciples, If any man would come after me, let him
deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow
25 me. For whosoever would save his life shall
lose it: and whosoever shall lose his life for
26 my sake shall find it. For what shall a man
be profited, if he shall gain the whole world,
and forfeit his life? or what shall a man give
27 in exchange for his life? For the Son of man
shall come in the glory of his Father with his
angels; and then shall he render unto every
28 man according to his deeds. Verily I say unto
you, There be some of them that stand here,
which shall in no wise taste of death, till they
see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

LUKE 9.

18 And it came to pass, as he was praying alone,
the disciples were with him: and he asked them,
saying, Who do the multitudes say that I am?
19 And they answering said, John the Baptist;
but others *say*, Elijah; and others, that one of the
20 old prophets is risen again. And he said unto
them, But who say ye that I am? And Peter
21 answering said, The Christ of God. But he
charged them, and commanded *them* to tell this
22 to no man; saying, The Son of man must suffer
many things, and be rejected of the elders and
chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and the
23 third day be raised up. And he said unto all,
If any man would come after me, let him deny
himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow
24 me. For whosoever would save his life shall
lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my
25 sake, the same shall save it. For what is a
man profited, if he gain the whole world, and
26 lose or forfeit his own self? For whosoever
shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of
him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he
cometh in his own glory, and *the glory* of the
27 Father, and of the holy angels. But I tell you
of a truth, There be some of them that stand
here, which shall in no wise taste of death, till
they see the kingdom of God.

Mark 8.

be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of man also shall be ashamed of him, when he cometh in the glory of his Father

Mark 9.

1 **with the holy angels.** And he said unto them, **Verily I say unto you, There be some here of them that stand by, which shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God come with power.**

The transfiguration. Mt. Hermon.

2 And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves: and he
3 was transfigured before them: and his garments became glistering, exceeding white; so as no
4 fuller on earth can whiten them. And there appeared unto them Elijah with Moses: and they
5 were talking with Jesus. And Peter answereth and saith to Jesus, Rabbi, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee,
6 and one for Moses, and one for Elijah. For he wist not what to answer; for they became sore
7 afraid. And there came a cloud overshadowing them: and there came a voice out of the cloud,
8 This is my beloved Son: hear ye him. And suddenly looking round about, they saw no one any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 And as they were coming down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, save when the Son of man should have risen again from the
10 dead. And they kept the saying, questioning among themselves what the rising again from the
11 dead should mean. And they asked him, saying, The scribes say that Elijah must first come.
12 And he said unto them, **Elijah indeed cometh first, and restoreth all things: and how is it written of the Son of man, that he should suffer many things and be set at nought?**
13 **But I say unto you, that Elijah is come, and they have also done unto him whatsoever they listed, even as it is written of him.**

Miracle No. 25. Healing a demoniac child. Mt. Hermon.

14 And when they came to the disciples, they saw a great multitude about them, and scribes ques-
15 tioning with them. And straightway all the multitude, when they saw him, were greatly amazed,
16 and running to him saluted him. And he asked

MATTHEW 17.

1 And after six days Jesus taketh with him
Peter, and James, and John his brother, and
bringeth them up into a high mountain apart:
2 and he was transfigured before them: and his
face did shine as the sun, and his garments be-
3 came white as the light. And behold, there
appeared unto them Moses and Elijah talking
4 with him. And Peter answered, and said unto
Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou
wilt, I will make here three tabernacles; one for
thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah.
5 While he was yet speaking, behold, a bright
cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice
out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved
Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.
6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on
7 their face, and were sore afraid. And Jesus
came and touched them and said, Arise, and be
8 not afraid. And lifting up their eyes, they saw
no one, save Jesus only.
9 And as they were coming down from the
mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, Tell
the vision to no man, until the Son of man be
10 risen from the dead. And his disciples asked
him, saying, Why then say the scribes that
11 Elijah must first come? And he answered and
said, Elijah indeed cometh, and shall restore all
12 things: but I say unto you, that Elijah is come
already, and they knew him not, but did unto
him whatsoever they listed. Even so shall the
13 Son of man also suffer of them. Then under-
stood the disciples that he spake unto them of
John the Baptist.

LUKE 9.

23 And it came to pass about eight days after
these sayings, he took with him Peter and John
and James, and went up into the mountain to
29 pray. And as he was praying, the fashion of
his countenance was altered, and his raiment
30 *became* white *and* dazzling. And behold there
talked with him two men, which were Moses
31 and Elijah; who appeared in glory, and spake
of his decease which he was about to accomp-
32 lish at Jerusalem. Now Peter and they that
were with him were heavy with sleep: but
when they were fully awake, they saw his
glory, and the two men that stood with him.
33 And it came to pass, as they were parting from
him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good
for us to be here: and let us make three
tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses,
and one for Elijah: not knowing what he said.
34 And while he said these things, there came a
cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared
35 as they entered into the cloud. And a voice
came out of the cloud, saying, This is my Son,
36 my chosen: hear ye him. And when the voice
came, Jesus was found alone. And they held
their peace, and told no man in those days any
of the things which they had seen.

Mark 9.

Miracle No. 25. Healing a demoniac child. --Continued. Mt. Hermon.

17 them, **What question ye with them?** And
one of the multitude answered him, Master, I
brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb
18 spirit; and wheresoever it taketh him, it dasheth
him down: and he foameth, and grindeth his
teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy dis-
ciples that they should cast it out; and they were
19 not able. And he answereth them and saith, **O
faithless generation, how long shall I be
with you? how long shall I bear with you?**
20 **bring him unto me.** And they brought him
unto him: and when he saw him, straightway
the spirit tare him grievously; and he fell on the
21 ground, and wallowed foaming. And he asked
his father, **How long time is it since this
hath come unto him?** And he said, From a
22 child. And ofttimes it hath cast him both into
the fire and into the waters, to destroy him; but
if thou canst do anything, have compassion on
23 us, and help us. And Jesus said unto him, **If
thou canst! All things are possible to him**
24 **that believeth.** Straightway the father of the
child cried out, and said, I believe; help thou
25 mine unbelief. And when Jesus saw that a
multitude came running together, he rebuked the
unclean spirit, saying unto him, **Thou dumb
and deaf spirit, I command thee, come out**
26 **of him, and enter no more into him.** And
having cried out, and torn him much, he came
out: and *the child* became as one dead; insomuch
27 that the more part said, He is dead. But Jesus
took him by the hand, and raised him up; and
28 he arose. And when he was come into the house,
his disciples asked him privately, *saying*, We could
29 not cast it out. And he said unto them, **This
kind can come out by nothing, save by
prayer.**

Jesus again predicts his death.

30 And they went forth from thence, and passed
through Galilee; and he would not that any man
31 should know it. For he taught his disciples, and
said unto them, **The Son of man is delivered
up into the hands of men, and they shall
kill him; and when he is killed, after three**
32 **days he shall rise again.** But they understood
not the saying, and were afraid to ask him.
33 And they came to Capernaum.

MATTHEW 17.

14 And when they were come to the multitude,
there came to him a man, kneeling to him, and
15 saying, Lord, have mercy on my son: for he
is epileptic, and suffereth grievously: for oft-
times he falleth into the fire, and ofttimes into
16 the water. And I brought him to thy disciples,
17 and they could not cure him. And Jesus an-
swered and said, O faithless and perverse gene-
ration, how long shall I be with you? how long
shall I bear with you? bring him hither to me.
18 And Jesus rebuked him; and the demon went
out from him: and the boy was cured from that
19 hour. Then came the disciples to Jesus apart,
20 and said, Why could not we cast it out? And
he saith unto them, Because of your little faith:
for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a
grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this
mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and
it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible
unto you.
22 And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said
unto them, The Son of man shall be delivered
23 up into the hands of men; and they shall kill
him, and the third day he shall be raised up.
And they were exceeding sorry.

LUKE 9.

37 And it came to pass, on the next day, when
they were come down from the mountain, a
38 great multitude met him. And behold, a man
from the multitude cried, saying, Master, I
beseech thee to look upon my son; for he is
39 mine only child: and behold, a spirit taketh
him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth
him that he foameth, and it hardly departeth
40 from him, bruising him sorely. And I besought
thy disciples to cast it out; and they could not.
41 And Jesus answered and said, O faithless and
perverse generation, how long shall I be with
42 you, and bear with you? bring hither thy son.
And as he was yet a coming, the demon dashed
him down, and tare *him* grievously. But Jesus
rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the boy,
43 and gave him back to his father. And they
were all astonished at the majesty of God.
But while all were marvelling at all the
things which he did, he said unto his disciples,
44 Let these words sink into your ears: for the Son
of man shall be delivered up into the hands of
45 men. But they understood not this saying, and
it was concealed from them, that they should
not perceive it; and they were afraid to ask
him about this saying.

Matt. 17.

Miracle No. 26. Tribute money. Capernaum.

24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received the half-shekel came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay the half-shekel?
25 He saith, Yea. And when he came into the house, Jesus spake first to him, saying, **What thinkest thou, Simon? the kings of the earth, from whom do they receive toll or tribute? from their sons, or from strang-**
26 **ers?** And when he said, From strangers, Jesus said unto him, **Therefore the sons are free.**
27 **But, lest we cause them to stumble, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a shekel: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.**

Matt. 18.

Lesson on docility. Capernaum.

1 In that hour came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who then is greatest in the kingdom of
2 heaven? And he called to him a little child, and
3 set him in the midst of them, and said, **Verily I say unto you, Except ye turn, and become as little children, ye shall in no wise enter**
4 **into the kingdom of heaven. Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is the greatest in the**
5 **kingdom of heaven. And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name**
6 **receiveth me: but whoso shall cause one of these little ones which believe on me to stumble, it is profitable for him that a great millstone should be hanged about his neck, and that he should be sunk in the depth of**
7 **the sea. Woe unto the world because of occasions of stumbling! for it must needs be that the occasions come; but woe to that man through whom the occasion com-**
8 **eth! And if thy hand or thy foot causeth thee to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from thee: it is good for thee to enter into life maimed or halt, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into the eter-**
9 **nal fire. And if thine eye causeth thee to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is good for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes**

MARK 9.

33 And they came to Capernaum : and when he
was in the house he asked them, What were ye
34 reasoning in the way ? But they held their
peace : for they had disputed one with another
35 in the way, who *was* the greatest. And he sat
down, and called the twelve ; and he saith unto
them, If any man would be first, he shall be last
36 of all, and minister of all. And he took a little
child, and set him in the midst of them : and
taking him in his arms, he said unto them,
37 Whosoever shall receive one of such little children in my name, receiveth me : and whosoever
receiveth me, receiveth not me, but him that
sent me.

LUKE 9.

46 And there arose a reasoning among them,
47 which of them should be greatest. But when
Jesus saw the reasoning of their heart, he took
48 a little child, and set him by his side, and said
unto them, Whosoever shall receive this little
child in my name receiveth me : and whosoever
shall receive me receiveth him that sent me :
for he that is least among you all, the same is
great.

LUKE 17.

1 And he said unto his disciples, It is impossible but that occasions of
stumbling should come : but woe unto him, through whom they come!
2 It were well for him if a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he
were thrown into the sea, rather than that he should cause one of these
little ones to stumble.

MARK 9.

41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink, because ye are
Christ's, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.
43 about his neck, and he were cast into the sea. And if thy hand cause
thee to stumble, cut it off: it is good for thee to enter into life maimed,
rather than having thy two hands to go into hell, into the unquench-
45 able fire. And if thy foot cause thee to stumble, cut it off: it is good
for thee to enter into life halt, rather than having thy two feet to be
47 cast into hell. And if thine eye cause thee to stumble, cast it out: it is
good for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, rather
48 than having two eyes to be cast into hell; where their worm dieth not,
49 and the fire is not quenched. For every one shall be salted with fire.
50 Salt is good: but if the salt have lost its saltness, wherewith will ye
season it? Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace one with another.

Matt. 18.

10 **to be cast into the hell of fire. See that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.**

PARALLEL. Many authorities, some ancient, insert ver. 11 *For the Son of man came to save that which was lost.* See Luke xix, 10.

Mark 9.

38 John said unto him, Master, we saw one casting out demons in thy name: and we forbade him, because he followed not us. But Jesus
39 said, **Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a mighty work in my name, and be able quickly to speak evil**
40 **of me. For he that is not against us is for us.**

LUKE 9.

49 And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out demons in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followed not with us.
50 But Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against you is for you.

Matt. 18.

How to deal with transgressors. Capernaum.

15 **And if thy brother sin against thee, go, shew him his fault between thee and him alone: if he hear thee, thou hast gained thy**
16 **brother. But if he hear thee not, take with thee one or two more, that at the mouth of two witnesses or three every word may be es-**
17 **tablished. And if he refuse to hear them, tell it unto the church: and if he refuse to hear the church also, let him be unto thee as**
18 **the Gentile and the publican. Verily I say unto you, What things soever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and what things soever ye shall loose on earth shall**
19 **be loosed in heaven. Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which**
20 **is in heaven. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.**

LUKE 17.

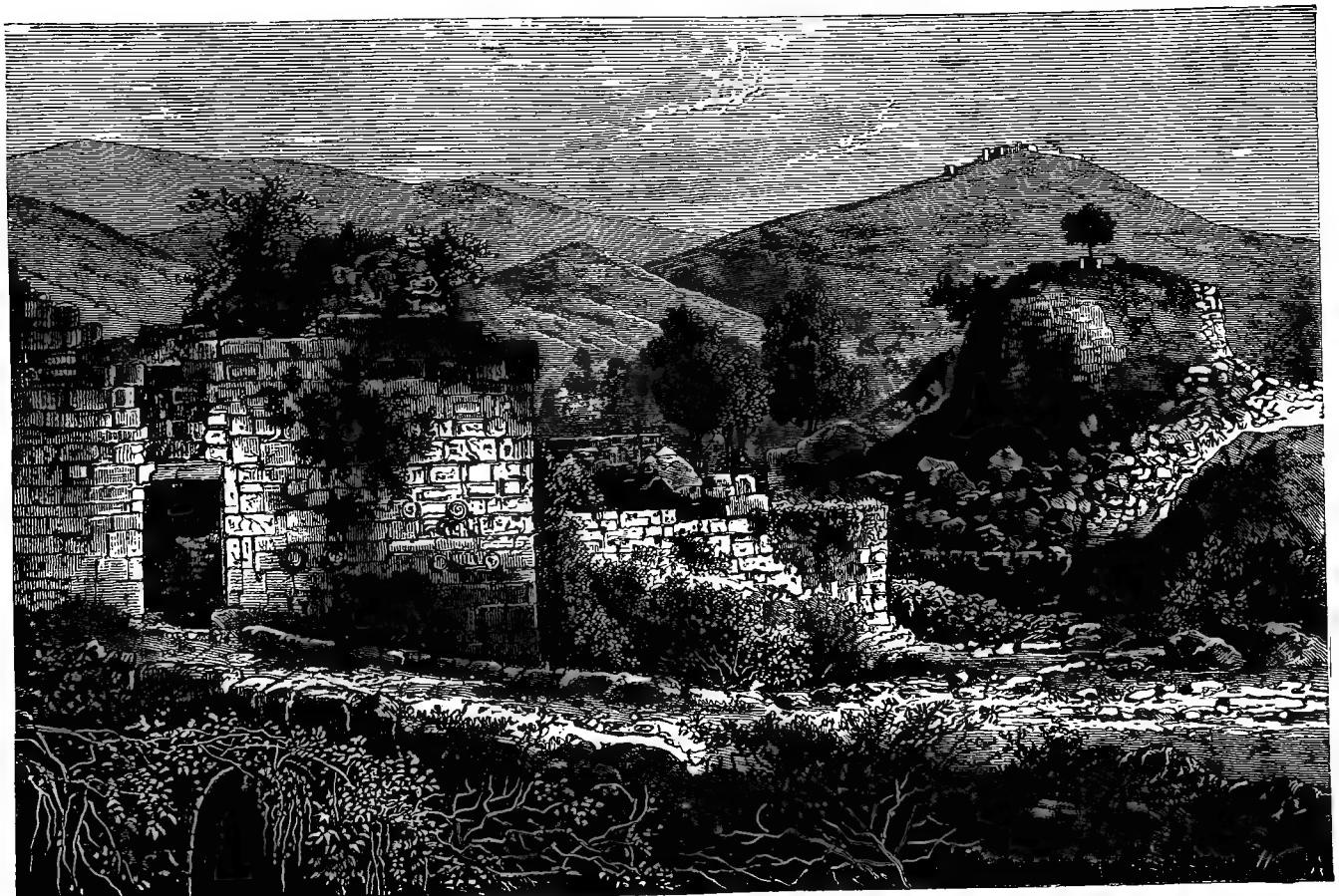
3 Take heed to yourselves: if thy brother sin, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.
4 And if he sin against thee seven times in the day, and seven times turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

Lesson on forgiveness.

21 Then came Peter, and said to him, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive
22 him? until seven times? Jesus saith unto him, **I say not unto thee, Until seven times; but,**
23 **Until seventy times seven. Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would make a reckoning**

Parable of the unmerciful servant. Capernaum.

24 **with his servants. And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him,**
25 **which owed him ten thousand talents. But forasmuch as he had not wherewith to pay,**



RUINS OF CESAREA PHILLIPI.

Matt. 18.

Parable of the unmerciful servant.—Continued. Capernaum.

his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and
26 payment to be made. The servant therefore fell down and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee
27 all. And the lord of that servant, being moved with compassion, released him, and
28 forgave him the debt. But that servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which owed him a hundred pence: and he laid hold on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay what thou owest.
29 So his fellow-servant fell down and besought him, saying, Have patience with
30 me, and I will pay thee. And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he
31 should pay that which was due. So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were exceeding sorry, and came and told
32 unto their lord all that was done. Then his lord called him unto him, and saith to him, Thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that
33 debt, because thou besoughtest me: shouldest not thou also have had mercy on thy fellow-servant, even as I had mercy on thee?
34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all
35 that was due. So shall also my heavenly Father do unto you, if ye forgive not every one his brother from your hearts.

Luke 10.

The seventy sent forth. Capernaum.

1 Now after these things the Lord appointed seventy others, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither
2 he himself was about to come. And he said unto them, **The harvest is plenteous, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth**
3 labourers into his harvest. Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs in the
4 midst of wolves. Carry no purse, no wallet, no shoes: and salute no man on the way.
5 And into whatsoever house ye shall enter,
6 first say, Peace be to this house. And if a son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon him: but if not, it shall turn

Luke 10.

The seventy sent forth.—Continued. Capernaum.

7 to you again. And in that same house
remain, eating and drinking such things as
they give: for the labourer is worthy of his
8 hire. Go not from house to house. And
into whatsoever city ye enter, and they
receive you, eat such things as are set be-
9 fore you: and heal the sick that are therein,
and say unto them, The kingdom of God is
10 come nigh unto you. But into whatsoever
city ye shall enter, and they receive you
not, go out into the streets thereof and
11 say, Even the dust from your city, that
cleaveth to our feet, we do wipe off against
you: howbeit know this, that the kingdom
12 of God is come nigh. I say unto you, It
shall be more tolerable in that day for
13 Sodom, than for that city. Woe unto thee,
Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if
the mighty works had been done in Tyre
and Sidon, which were done in you, they
would have repented long ago, sitting in
14 sackcloth and ashes. Howbeit it shall be
more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the
15 judgment, than for you. And thou, Caper-
naum, shalt thou be exalted unto heaven?
thou shalt be brought down into Hades.
16 He that heareth you heareth me; and he
that rejecteth you rejecteth me; and he
that rejecteth me rejecteth him that sent
me.

John 7.

Feast of tabernacles. Jerusalem.

2 Now the feast of the Jews, the feast of taber-
3 nacles, was at hand. His brethren therefore said
unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judæa, that
thy disciples also may behold thy works which
4 thou doest. For no man doeth anything in
secret, and himself seeketh to be known openly.
If thou doest these things, manifest thyself to
5 the world. For even his brethren did not believe
6 on him. Jesus therefore saith unto them, My
time is not yet come; but your time is
7 alway ready. The world cannot hate you;
but me it hateth, because I testify of it,
8 that its works are evil. Go ye up unto the
feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; be-
9 cause my time is not yet fulfilled. And

MATTHEW 11.

20 Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty
21 works were done, because they repented not. Woe unto thee,
Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had
been done in Tyre and Sidon which were done in you, they would
22 have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. Howbeit I say unto
you, it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the day of judg-
23 ment, than for you. And thou, Capernaum, shalt thou be exalted unto
heaven? thou shalt go down unto Hades: for if the mighty works had
been done in Sodom which were done in thee, it would have remained
24 until this day. Howbeit I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable
for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

John 7.

having said these things unto them, he abode *still* in Galilee.

Jesus goes up to the feast.

10 But when his brethren were gone up unto the feast, then went he also up, not publicly, but as
11 it were in secret. The Jews therefore sought him
12 at the feast, and said, Where is he? And there was much murmuring among the multitudes concerning him: some said, He is a good man; others said, Not so, but he leadeth the multitude
13 astray. Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

Discourses. Jerusalem.

14 But when it was now the midst of the feast
15 Jesus went up into the temple, and taught. The Jews therefore marvelled, saying, How knoweth
16 this man letters, having never learned? Jesus therefore answered them, and said, **My teaching**
17 **is not mine, but his that sent me. If any man willeth to do his will, he shall know of the teaching, whether it be of God, or**
18 **whether I speak from myself. He that speaketh from himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh the glory of him that sent him, the same is true, and**
19 **no unrighteousness is in him. Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you doeth the law? Why seek ye to kill**
20 **me? The multitude answered, Thou hast**
21 **a demon: who seeketh to kill thee? Jesus answered and said unto them, I did one**
22 **work, and ye all marvel. For this cause hath Moses given you circumcision (not that it is of Moses, but of the fathers); and on the sabbath ye circumcise a man.**
23 **If a man receiveth circumcision on the sabbath, that the law of Moses may not be broken; are ye wroth with me, because I made a man every whit whole on the sab-**
24 **bath? Judge not according to appearance, but judge righteous judgment.**
25 Some therefore of them of Jerusalem said, Is
26 not this he whom they seek to kill? And lo, he speaketh openly, and they say nothing unto him. Can it be that the rulers indeed know that this is
27 the Christ? Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when the Christ cometh, no one know-
28 eth whence he is. Jesus therefore cried in the

John 7.

Discourses.—Continued. Jerusalem.

temple, teaching and saying, **Ye both know me, and know whence I am; and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true,**
29 **whom ye know not. I know him; because**
30 **I am from him, and he sent me.** They sought therefore to take him: and no man laid his hand on him, because his hour was not yet
31 come. But of the multitude many believed on him; and they said, When the Christ shall come, will he do more signs than those which this man
32 hath done? The Pharisees heard the multitude murmuring these things concerning him; and the chief priests and the Pharisees sent officers
33 to take him. Jesus therefore said, **Yet a little while am I with you, and I go unto him**
34 **that sent me. Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, ye cannot**
35 **come.** The Jews therefore said among themselves, Whither will this man go that we shall not find him? will he go unto the Dispersion
36 among the Greeks, and teach the Greeks? What is this word that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, ye cannot come?

37 Now on the last day, the great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, **If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.**
38 **He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of**
39 **living water.** But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believed on him were to receive: for the Spirit was not yet *given;* because Jesus
40 was not yet glorified. *Some* of the multitude therefore, when they heard these words, said, This
41 is of a truth the prophet. Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, What, doth the Christ
42 come out of Galilee? Hath not the Scripture said that the Christ cometh of the seed of David, and from Bethlehem, the village where David
43 was? So there arose a division in the multitude
44 because of him. And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 The officers therefore came to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why
46 did ye not bring him? The officers answered,
47 Never man so spake. The Pharisees therefore an-

John 7.

Discourses—Continued. Jerusalem.

48 swered them, Are ye also led astray? Hath any
of the rulers believed on him, or of the Phari-
49 sees? But this multitude which knoweth not
50 the law are accursed. Nicodemus saith unto
them (he that came to him before, being one of
51 them), Doth our law judge a man, except it first
hear from himself and know what he doeth?
52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also
of Galilee? Search, and see that out of Galilee
ariseth no prophet.

John 8.

53 [1] [And they went every man unto his own house: but Jesus
1 went unto the mount of Olives. And early in the morning he
2 came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him;
3 and he sat down, and taught them. And the scribes and the
Pharisees bring a woman taken in adultery; and having set
4 her in the midst, they say unto him, Master, this woman hath
5 been taken in adultery, in the very act. Now in the law Moses
commanded us to stone such: what then sayest thou of her?
6 And this they said, tempting him, that they might have *whereof*
to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger
7 wrote on the ground. But when they continued asking him,
he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without
8 sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. And again he
9 stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground. And
they, when they heard it, went out one by one, beginning from
the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the
10 woman, where she was, in the midst. And Jesus lifted up
himself, and said unto her, Woman, where are they? did no
11 man condemn thee? And she said, No man, Lord. And Jesus
said, Neither do I condemn thee: go thy way; from henceforth
sin no more.]

1 Most of the ancient authorities omit John vii, 53–viii, 11. Those which contain it vary much from each other.

12 Again therefore Jesus spake unto them, saying,
I am the light of the world: he that follow-
eth me shall not walk in the darkness,
13 **but shall have the light of life.** The Phari-
sees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest wit-
14 ness of thyself; thy witness is not true. Jesus
answered and said unto them, **Even if I bear**
witness of myself, my witness is true; for
I know whence I came, and whither I go;
but ye know not whence I come, or whither
15 **I go. Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no**
16 **man. Yea and if I judge, my judgment is**
true; for I am not alone, but I and the Fa-
17 **ther that sent me. Yea and in your law it is**
written, that the witness of two men is true.
18 **I am he that beareth witness of myself, and**
the Father that sent me beareth witness of
19 **me.** They said therefore unto him, Where is

John 8.

Discourses.—Continued. Jerusalem.

thy Father? Jesus answered, **Ye know neither me, nor my Father: if ye knew me, ye**
20 **would know my Father also.** These words spake he in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man took him; because his hour was not yet come.
21 He said therefore again unto them, **I go away, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your**
22 **sin: whither I go, ye cannot come.** The Jews therefore said, Will he kill himself, that he
23 saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come? And he said unto them, **Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not**
24 **of this world. I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for except ye believe that I am he, ye shall die in your**
25 **sins.** They said therefore unto him, Who art thou? Jesus said unto them, **Even that which I have also spoken unto you from the be-**
26 **ginning. I have many things to speak and to judge concerning you: howbeit he that sent me is true; and the things which I heard from him, these speak I unto the**
27 **world.** They perceived not that he spake to
28 them of the Father. Jesus therefore said, **When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself, but as the Father taught me, I**
29 **speak these things. And he that sent me is with me; he hath not left me alone; for I do always the things that are pleasing to**
30 **him.** As he spake these things, many believed on him.
31 Jesus therefore said to those Jews which had believed him, **If ye abide in my word,**
32 **then are ye truly my disciples; and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall**
33 **make you free.** They answered unto him, We be Abraham's seed, and have never yet been in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall
34 be made free? Jesus answered them, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, Every one that com-**
35 **mitteth sin is the bondservant of sin. And the bondservant abideth not in the house**
36 **for ever: the Son abideth for ever. If therefore the Son shall make you free, ye**

John 8.

Discourses.—Continued. Jerusalem.

37 **shall be free indeed. I know that ye are Abraham's seed; yet ye seek to kill me, because my word hath not free course in**
38 **you. I speak the things which I have seen with my Father: and ye also do the things**
39 **which ye heard from your father.** They answered and said unto him, Our father is Abraham. Jesus saith unto them, **If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of**
40 **Abraham. But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I heard from God: this did not Abraham.**
41 **Ye do the works of your father.** They said unto him, We were not born of fornication; we
42 have one Father, *even* God. Jesus said unto them, **If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I came forth and am come from God; for neither have I come of my-**
43 **self, but he sent me. Why do ye not understand my speech? Even because ye cannot**
44 **hear my word. Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father it is your will to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and stood not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is**
45 **a liar, and the father thereof. But because**
46 **I say the truth, ye believe me not. Which of you convicteth me of sin? If I say**
47 **truth, why do ye not believe me? He that is of God heareth the words of God: for this cause ye hear them not, because ye are not**
48 **of God.** The Jews answered and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and
49 hast a demon? Jesus answered, **I have not a demon; but I honour my Father, and ye**
50 **dishonour me. But I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judg-**
51 **eth. Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my word, he shall never see**
52 **death.** The Jews said unto him, Now we know that thou hast a demon. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep
53 my word, he shall never taste of death. Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest

John 8.

Discourses.—Continued. Jerusalem.

54 thou thyself? Jesus answered, **If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing: it is my Father that glorifieth me; of whom ye say,**
55 **that he is your God; and ye have not known him: but I know him; and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be like unto you, a liar: but I know him, and keep his word.**
56 **Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my**
57 **day; and he saw it, and was glad.** The Jews therefore said unto him, Thou art not yet fifty
58 years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? Jesus said unto them, **Verily, verily, I say unto**
59 **you, Before Abraham was, I am.** They took up stones therefore to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple.

John 9.

Miracle No. 27. Healing the blind man. Jerusalem.

1 And as he passed by, he saw a man blind from
2 his birth. And his disciples asked him, saying, Rabbi, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that
3 he should be born blind? Jesus answered, **Neither did this man sin, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made**
4 **manifest in him. We must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.**
5 **When I am in the world, I am the light of**
6 **the world.** When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and
7 anointed his eyes with the clay, and said unto him, **Go, wash in the pool of Siloam** (which is by interpretation, Sent). He went away there-
8 fore, and washed, and came seeing. The neighbours therefore, and they which saw him aforetime, that he was a beggar, said, Is not this he
9 that sat and begged? Others said, It is he: others said, No, but he is like him. He said, I am
10 *he.* They said therefore unto him, How then
11 were thine eyes opened? He answered, The man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to Siloam, and wash: so I went away and washed, and I received sight.
12 And they said unto him, Where is he? He saith, I know not.
13 They bring to the Pharisees him that aforetime
14 was blind. Now it was the sabbath on the day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

John 9.

Trial and excommunication of the man whose sight was restored. Jerusalem.

15 Again therefore the Pharisees also asked him how
he received his sight. And he said unto them,
He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and
16 do see. Some therefore of the Pharisees said,
This man is not from God, because he keep-
eth not the sabbath. But others said, How can
a man that is a sinner do such signs? And there
17 was a division among them. They say therefore
unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of
him, in that he opened thine eyes? And he said,
18 He is a prophet. The Jews therefore did not be-
lieve concerning him, that he had been blind, and
had received his sight, until they called the par-
19 ents of him that had received his sight, and
asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say
was born blind? how then doth he now see?
20 His parents answered and said, We know that
21 this is our son, and that he was born blind: but
how he now seeth, we know not; or who opened
his eyes, we know not: ask him; he is of age;
22 he shall speak for himself. These things said his
parents, because they feared the Jews: for the
Jews had agreed already, that if any man should
confess him *to be* Christ, he should be put out of
23 the synagogue. Therefore said his parents, He is
24 of age; ask him. So they called a second time
the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give
glory to God: we know that this man is a sinner.
25 He therefore answered, Whether he be a sinner, I
know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was
26 blind, now I see. They said therefore unto him,
What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?
27 He answered them, I told you even now, and ye
did not hear: wherefore would ye hear it again?
28 would ye also become his disciples? And they
reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but
29 we are disciples of Moses. We know that God
hath spoken unto Moses: but as for this man, we
30 know not whence he is. The man answered and
said unto them, Why, herein is the marvel, that
ye know not whence he is, and *yet* he opened mine
31 eyes. We know that God heareth not sinners:
but if any man be a worshipper of God, and do
32 his will, him he heareth. Since the world began
it was never heard that any one opened the eyes
33 of a man born blind. If this man were not from

John 9.

Trial and excommunication of the man whose sight was restored.—Continued. Jerusalem.

34 God, he could do nothing. They answered and
said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins,
and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.
35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and
finding him, he said, **Dost thou believe on the**
36 **Son of God?** He answered and said, And who
37 is he, Lord, that I may believe on him? Jesus
said unto him, **Thou hast both seen him, and**
38 **he it is that speaketh with thee.** And he
said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.
39 And Jesus said, **For judgment came I into**
this world, that they which see not may see;
and that they which see may become blind.
40 Those of the Pharisees which were with him
heard these things, and said unto him, Are we
41 also blind? Jesus said unto them, **If ye were**
blind, ye would have no sin: but now ye
say, We see: your sin remaineth.

John 10.

Christ the door. Judea.

1 **Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that en-**
tereth not by the door into the fold of the
sheep, but climbeth up some other way, the
2 **same is a thief and a robber. But he that**
entereth in by the door is the shepherd of
3 **the sheep. To him the porter openeth;**
and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth
his own sheep by name, and leadeth them
4 **out. When he hath put forth all his own,**
he goeth before them, and the sheep follow
5 **him: for they know his voice. And a**
stranger will they not follow, but will flee
from him: for they know not the voice of
6 **strangers.** This parable spake Jesus unto
them: but they understood not what things they
were which he spake unto them.
7 Jesus therefore said unto them again, **Verily,**
verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the
8 **sheep. All that came before me are thieves**
and robbers: but the sheep did not hear
9 **them. I am the door: by me if any man**
enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in
10 **and go out, and shall find pasture. The**
thief cometh not, but that he may steal,
and kill, and destroy: I came that they may

The good Shepherd.

11 **have life, and may have it abundantly. I**
am the good shepherd: the good shepherd

John 10.

The good Shepherd.—Continued.

12 **layeth down his life for the sheep. He that is a hireling, and not a shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, beholdeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth, and the wolf snatcheth them, and scattereth**
13 **them: he fleeth because he is a hireling,**
14 **and careth not for the sheep. I am the good shepherd; and I know mine own, and**
15 **mine own know me, even as the Father knoweth me, and I know the Father; and I lay**
16 **down my life for the sheep. And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and they shall become one flock, one shep-**
17 **herd. Therefore doth the Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I may take**
18 **it again. No one taketh it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment received I from my Father.**
19 There arose a division again among the Jews
20 because of these words. And many of them said, He hath a demon, and is mad; why hear ye him?
21 Others said, These are not the sayings of one possessed with a demon. Can a demon open the eyes of the blind?

Luke 10.

Visit to Mary and Martha. Bethany.

38 Now as they went on their way, he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named
39 Martha received him into her house. And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at the
40 Lord's feet, and heard his word. But Martha was cumbered about much serving; and she came up to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister did leave me to serve alone?
41 bid her therefore that she help me. But the Lord answered and said unto her, **Martha, Martha, thou art anxious and troubled about**
42 **many things: [1] but one thing is needful: for Mary hath chosen the good part, which shall not be taken away from her.**

[1] Many ancient authorities read *but few things are needful, or one.*

Luke 11.

53 And when he was come out from thence, the scribes and the Pharisees began to press upon *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of

Luke 11.

PARALLEL.

54 many things; laying wait for him, to catch something out of his mouth.

Luke 12.

Warning against covetousness. Perea.

13 And one out of the multitude said unto him, Master, bid my brother divide the inheritance
14 with me. But he said unto him, **Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?**
15 And he said unto them, **Take heed, and keep yourselves from all covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance**
16 **of the things which he possesseth.** And he spake a parable unto them, saying, **The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plenti-**
17 **fully: and he reasoned within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have not**
18 **where to bestow my fruits? And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow**
19 **all my corn and my goods. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat,**
20 **drink, be merry. But God said unto him, Thou foolish one, this night is thy soul required of thee; and the things which thou**
21 **hast prepared, whose shall they be? So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.**

Parable of the foolish rich man.

Luke 12.

Watchfulness enjoined.

35 **Let your loins be girded about, and your**
36 **lamps burning; and be ye yourselves like unto men looking for their lord, when he shall return from the marriage feast; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may**
37 **straightway open unto him. Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them sit down to meat, and shall come and**
38 **serve them. And if he shall come in the second watch, and if in the third, and find**
39 **them so, blessed are those servants. But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what hour the thief was coming, he would have watched, and not have**
40 **left his house to be broken through. Be ye**

MATT. 24.

43 But know this, that if the master of the house had known at what watch the thief was coming, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken through.
42 Watch therefore: for ye know not on what day your Lord cometh.

Luke 12.

also ready: for in an hour that ye think not the Son of man cometh.

41 And Peter said, Lord, speakest thou this para-
42 ble unto us, or even unto all? And the Lord said, **Who then is the faithful and wise steward whom his lord shall set over his household, to give them their portion of food in**
43 **due season? Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.**
44 **Of a truth I say unto you, that he will set**
45 **him over all that he hath. But if that servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and the maidservants, and to**
46 **eat and drink, and to be drunken; the lord of that servant shall come in a day when he expecteth not, and in an hour when he knoweth not, and shall cut him asunder, and appoint his portion with the unfaithful.**
47 **And that servant which knew his lord's will, and made not ready, nor did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes;**
48 **but he that knew not, and did things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. And to whomsoever much is given, of him shall much be required: and to whom they commit much, of him will they ask the more.**
49 **I came to cast fire upon the earth; and**
50 **what will I, if it is already kindled? But I have a baptism to be baptized with: and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!**
51 **Think ye that I am come to give peace in the earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather**
52 **division: for there shall be from henceforth five in one house divided, three against two,**
53 **and two against three. They shall be divided, father against son, and son against father; mother against daughter, and daughter against her mother; mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law, and daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.**

The wise servant.

54 And he said to the multitudes also, **When ye see a cloud rising in the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it**
55 **cometh to pass. And when ye see a south**

Signs of the times. Perea.

MATTHEW 24

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in an hour that ye think not the Son
45 of man cometh. Who then is the faithful and wise servant, whom his
Lord hath set over his household, to give them their food in due
46 season? Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall
47 find so doing. Verily I say unto you, that he will set him over all that
48 he hath. But if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord
49 tarrieth; and shall begin to beat his fellow-servants, and shall eat and
50 drink with the drunken; the lord of that servant shall come in a day
51 when he expecteth not, and in an hour when he knoweth not, and
shall cut him asunder, and appoint his portion with the hypocrites:
there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.

FIG TREE.

MATTHEW 16.

1 And the Pharisees and Sadducees came, and tempting him asked
2 him to show them a sign from heaven. But he answered and said unto
them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the
3 heaven is red. And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to-day: for
the heaven is red and lowring. Ye know how to discern the face of
4 the heaven; but ye cannot *discern* the signs of the times. An evil and
adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be
given unto it, but the sign of Jonah. And he left them, and departed.

Luke 12.

Signs of the times.—Continued. Perea.

wind blowing, ye say, There will be a scorching heat; and it cometh to pass.
56 **Ye hypocrites, ye know how to interpret the face of the earth and the heaven; but how is it ye know not how to interpret this**
57 **time? And why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?**

Luke 13.

Slaughter of Galilæans. Perea.

1 Now there were some present at that very season which told him of the Galilæans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.
2 And he answered and said unto them, **Think ye that these Galilæans were sinners above all the Galilæans, because they have suffered**
3 **these things? I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all in like manner**
4 **perish. Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and killed them, think ye that they were offenders above all**
5 **the men that dwell in Jerusalem? I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.**

Parable of the fig-tree. Perea.

6 And he spake this parable; **A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard; and he came seeking fruit thereon, and found**
7 **none. And he said unto the vinedresser, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none: cut it down; why doth it also cumber the ground?**
8 **And he answering saith unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about**
9 **it, and dung it: and if it bear fruit thenceforth, well; but if not, thou shalt cut it down.**

Miracle No. 28. Woman healed on the sabbath. Judea.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues
11 on the sabbath-day. And behold, a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years; and she was bowed together, and could in no wise lift
12 herself up. And when Jesus saw her, he called her, and said to her, **Woman, thou art loosed**
13 **from thine infirmity.** And he laid his hands upon her: and immediately she was made
14 straight, and glorified God. And the ruler of the synagogue, being moved with indignation because Jesus had healed on the sabbath, answered and said to the multitude, There are six

Luke 13.

days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the
15 day of the sabbath. But the Lord answered him, and said, **Ye hypocrites, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away**
16 **to watering? And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan had bound, lo, these eighteen years, to have been loosed from this bond on the day of**
17 **the sabbath? And as he said these things, all his adversaries were put to shame: and all the multitude rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.**

Jesus journeys toward Jerusalem. Judea.

22 And he went on his way through cities and villages, teaching, and journeying on unto Jeru-
23 salem. And one said unto him, Lord, are they few that be saved? And he said unto them,
24 **Strive to enter in by the narrow door: for many, I say unto you, shall seek to enter**
25 **in, and shall not be able. When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, open to us; and he shall answer and say to you, I know you not whence ye are;**
26 **then shall ye begin to say, We did eat and drink in thy presence, and thou didst teach**
27 **in our streets; and he shall say, I tell you, I know not whence ye are; depart from me,**
28 **all ye workers of iniquity. There shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and yourselves cast forth without.**
29 **And they shall come from the east and west, and from the north and south, and**
30 **shall sit down in the kingdom of God. And behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.**
31 In that very hour there came certain Pharisees, saying to him, Get thee out, and go hence; for
32 Herod would fain kill thee. And he said unto them, **Go and say to that fox, Behold, I cast out demons and perform cures to-day and**

Luke 13.

to-morrow, and the third day I am per-
33 fected. Howbeit I must go on my way to-
day and to-morrow and the day following:
for it cannot be that a prophet perish out

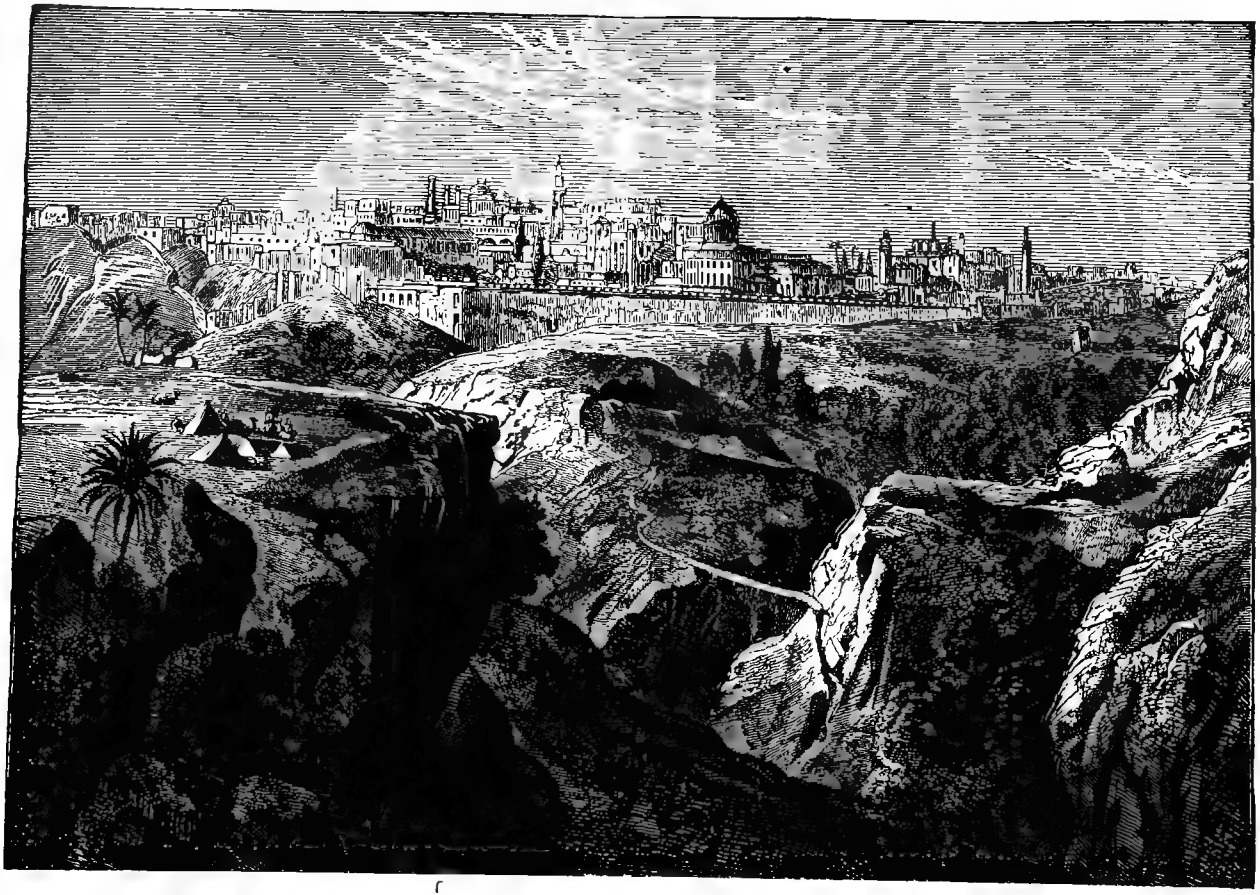
Lament over Jerusalem.

34 of Jerusalem. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem,
which killeth the prophets, and stoneth
them that are sent unto her! how often
would I have gathered thy children to-
gether, even as a hen gathereth her own
brood under her wings, and ye would not!
35 Behold, your house is left unto you deso-
late: and I say unto you, Ye shall not see
me, until ye shall say, Blessed is he that
cometh in the name of the Lord.

John 10.

Jesus at the feast of dedication. Jerusalem.

22 And it was the feast of the dedication at Jeru-
23 salem: it was winter; and Jesus was walking in
24 the temple in Solomon's porch. The Jews there-
fore came round about him, and said unto him,
How long dost thou hold us in suspense? If
25 thou art the Christ, tell us plainly. Jesus an-
swered them, **I told you, and ye believed not:**
the works that I do in my Father's name,
26 these bear witness of me. But ye believe
27 not, because ye are not of my sheep. My
sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and
28 they follow me: and I give unto them eter-
nal life; and they shall never perish, and
no one shall snatch them out of my hand.
29 My Father, which hath given them unto me,
is greater than all; and no one is able to
30 snatch them out of the Father's hand. I
31 and the Father are one. The Jews took up
32 stones again to stone him. Jesus answered them,
Many good works have I showed you from
the Father; for which of those works do ye
33 stone me? The Jews answered him, For a good
work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy; and be-
cause that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.
34 Jesus answered them, **Is it not written in your**
35 law, I said, Ye are gods? If he called them
gods, unto whom the word of God came (and
36 the scripture cannot be broken), say ye of
him, whom the Father sanctified and sent
into the world, Thou blasphemest; because
37 I said, I am the Son of God? If I do not



JERUSALEM.

John 10.

the works of my Father, believe me not.
38 **But if I do them, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and understand that the Father is in me, and I**
39 **in the Father.** They sought again to take him: and he went forth out of their hand.
40 And he went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John was at the first baptizing;
41 and there he abode. And many came unto him; and they said, John indeed did no sign: but all things whatsoever John spake of this man were
42 true. And many believed on him there.

Luke 14.

Jesus dines with a Pharisee.

1 And it came to pass, when he went into the house of one of the rulers of the Pharisees on a sabbath to eat bread, that they were watching him.

Miracle No. 29. Healing a man of dropsy. Perea.

2 And behold, there was before him a certain man
3 which had the dropsy. And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, **Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath, or not?**
4 But they held their peace. And he took him,
5 and healed him, and let him go. And he said unto them, **Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a well, and will not straightway draw him up on a sabbath-day?**
6 And they could not answer again unto these things.
7 And he spake a parable unto those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the
8 chief seats; saying unto them, **When thou art bidden of any man to a marriage feast, sit not down in the chief seat; lest haply a more honourable man than thou be bidden**
9 **of him, and he that bade thee and him shall come and say to thee, Give this man place; and then thou shalt begin with shame to**
10 **take the lowest place. But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest place; that when he that hath bidden thee cometh, he may say to thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have glory in the presence**
11 **of all that sit at meat with thee. For every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.**

Luke 14.

On charity. Perea.

12 And he said to him also that had bidden him, **When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, nor thy kinsmen, nor rich neighbours; lest haply they also bid thee again, and a recom-**
13 **pense be made thee. But when thou makest a feast, bid the poor, the maimed, the lame,**
14 **the blind: and thou shalt be blessed; because they have not wherewith to recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed in the resurrection of the just.**

The great supper. Perea.

15 And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.
16 But he said unto him, **A certain man made a**
17 **great supper; and he bade many: and he sent forth his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all**
18 **things are now ready. And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a field, and I must needs go out and see it: I pray**
19 **thee have me excused. And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.**
20 **And another said, I have married a wife,**
21 **and therefore I cannot come. And the servant came, and told his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor and maimed and blind and**
22 **lame. And the servant said, Lord, what thou didst command is done, and yet there**
23 **is room. And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and constrain them to come in, that my**
24 **house may be filled. For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.**

On taking up the cross. Perea.

25 Now there went with him great multitudes:
26 and he turned, and said unto them, **If any man cometh unto me, and hateth not his own father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own**
27 **life also, he cannot be my disciple. Whoso-**

Luke 14.

On taking up the cross.—Continued Perea.

PARALLEL.

ever doth not bear his own cross, and come
28 after me, cannot be my disciple. For which
of you, desiring to build a tower, doth not
first sit down and count the cost, whether
29 he have wherewith to complete it? Lest
haply, when he hath laid a foundation, and
is not able to finish, all that behold begin
30 to mock him, saying, This man began to
31 build, and was not able to finish. Or what
king, as he goeth to encounter another king
in war, will not sit down first and take
counsel whether he is able with ten thou-
sand to meet him that cometh against him
32 with twenty thousand? Or else, while the
other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an
ambassage, and asketh conditions of peace.
33 So therefore whosoever he be of you that
renounceth not all that he hath, he cannot
34 be my disciple. Salt therefore is good: but
if even the salt have lost its savour, where-
35 with shall it be seasoned? It is fit neither
for the land nor for the dunghill: men cast
it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him
hear.

MATT. 18.

12 How think ye? if any man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and go unto the mountains, and seek that which goeth
13 astray? And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth over it more than over the ninety and nine which have not gone astray.
14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

Luke 15.

The lost sheep. Perea.

1 Now all the publicans and sinners were draw-
2 ing near unto him for to hear him. And both
the Pharisees and the scribes murmured, saying,
This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.
3 And he spake unto them this parable, saying,
4 What man of you, having a hundred sheep,
and having lost one of them, doth not leave
the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and
go after that which is lost, until he find it?
5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it
6 on his shoulders, rejoicing. And when
he cometh home, he calleth together his
friends and his neighbors, saying unto
them, Rejoice with me, for I have found
7 my sheep which was lost. I say unto you,
that even so there shall be joy in heaven
over one sinner that repenteth, more than
over ninety and nine righteous persons,
which need no repentance.

The lost piece of silver. Perea.

8 Or what woman having ten pieces of sil-
ver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a

Luke 15.

The lost piece of silver.—Continued. Perea.

lamp, and sweep the house, and seek dili-
9 gently until she find it? And when she
hath found it, she calleth together her
friends and neighbours, saying, Rejoice
with me, for I have found the piece which
10 I had lost. Even so, I say unto you, there
is joy in the presence of the angels of God
over one sinner that repenteth.

The prodigal son. Perea.

11 And he said, A certain man had two sons:
12 and the younger of them said to his father,
Father, give me the portion of thy sub-
stance that falleth to me. And he divided
13 unto them his living. And not many days
after the younger son gathered all together,
and took his journey into a far country;
and there he wasted his substance with
14 riotous living. And when he had spent all,
there arose a mighty famine in that coun-
15 try; and he began to be in want. And he
went and joined himself to one of the citi-
zens of that country; and he sent him into
16 his fields to feed swine. And he would
fain have been filled with the husks that
the swine did eat: and no man gave unto
17 him. But when he came to himself he
said, How many hired servants of my fa-
ther's have bread enough and to spare, and
18 I perish here with hunger! I will arise
and go to my father, and will say unto him,
Father, I have sinned against heaven, and
19 in thy sight: I am no more worthy to be
called thy son: make me as one of thy
20 hired servants. And he arose, and came to
his father. But while he was yet afar off,
his father saw him, and was moved with
compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck,
21 and kissed him. And the son said unto
him, Father, I have sinned against heaven,
and in thy sight: I am no more worthy to
22 be called thy son. But the father said to
his servants, Bring forth quickly the best
robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on
23 his hand, and shoes on his feet: and bring
the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat,
24 and make merry: for this my son was dead,
and is alive again; he was lost, and is

Luke 15.

The prodigal son.—Continued. Perea.

25 found. And they began to be merry. Now
his elder son was in the field: and as he
came and drew nigh to the house, he heard
26 music and dancing. And he called to him
one of the servants, and enquired what
27 these things might be. And he said unto
him, Thy brother is come; and thy father
hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath
28 received him safe and sound. But he was
angry, and would not go in: and his father
29 came out, and intreated him. But he an-
swered and said to his father, Lo, these
many years do I serve thee, and I never
transgressed a commandment of thine: and
yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I
30 might make merry with my friends: but
when this thy son came, which hath de-
voured thy living with harlots, thou kill-
31 edst for him the fatted calf. And he said
unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and
32 all that is mine is thine. But it was meet
to make merry and be glad: for this thy
brother was dead, and is alive again; and
was lost, and is found.

Luke 16.

The unjust steward.

1 And he said also unto the disciples, There
was a certain rich man, which had a stew-
ard; and the same was accused unto him
2 that he was wasting his goods. And he
called him, and said unto him, What is
this that I hear of thee? render the account
of thy stewardship; for thou canst be no
3 longer steward. And the steward said
within himself, What shall I do, seeing
that my lord taketh away the stewardship
from me? I have not strength to dig; to
4 beg I am ashamed. I am resolved what to
do, that, when I am put out of the stew-
ardship, they may receive me into their
5 houses. And calling to him each one of
his lord's debtors, he said to the first,
6 How much owest thou unto my lord? And
he said, A hundred measures of oil. And
he said unto him, Take thy bond, and sit
7 down quickly and write fifty. Then said
he to another, And how much owest thou?

Luke 16.

The unjust steward.—Continued Perea.

**And he said, A hundred measures of wheat.
He saith unto him, Take thy bond, and
8 write fourscore. And his lord commended
the unrighteous steward because he had
done wisely: for the sons of this world are
for their own generation wiser than the
9 sons of the light. And I say unto you,
Make to yourselves friends by means of the
mammon of unrighteousness; that, when
it shall fail, they may receive you into
10 the eternal tabernacles. He that is faith-
ful in a very little is faithful also in much:
and he that is unrighteous in a very little
11 is unrighteous also in much. If therefore
ye have not been faithful in the unright-
eous mammon, who will commit to your
12 trust the true riches? And if ye have not
been faithful in that which is another's,
who will give you that which is your own?
13 No servant can serve two masters: for
either he will hate the one, and love the
other; or else he will hold to one, and
despise the other. Ye cannot serve God
and mammon.**

Pharisees reproved. Perea.

14 And the Pharisees, who were lovers of money,
heard all these things; and they scoffed at him.
15 And he said unto them, **Ye are they that
justify yourselves in the sight of men;
but God knoweth your hearts: for that
which is exalted among men is an abomi-
16 nation in the sight of God. The law and
the prophets were until John: from that
time the gospel of the kingdom of God is
preached, and every man entereth violently
17 into it. But it is easier for heaven and
earth to pass away, than for one tittle of
the law to fall.**

Dives and Lazarus. Perea.

**19 Now there was a certain rich man, and he
was clothed in purple and fine linen, faring
20 sumptuously every day: and a certain beg-
gar named Lazarus was laid at his gate, full
21 of sores, and desiring to be fed with the
crumbs that fell from the rich man's table;
yea, even the dogs came and licked his sores.
22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died,
and that he was carried away by the angels**

Luke 16.

Dives and Lazarus.—Continued. Perea.

into Abraham's bosom: and the rich man
23 **also died, and was buried. And in Hades**
he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and
seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his
24 **bosom. And he cried and said, Father**
Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Laz-
arus, that he may dip the tip of his finger
in water, and cool my tongue; for I am in
25 **anguish in this flame. But Abraham said,**
Son, remember that thou in thy life-time
receivedst thy good things, and Lazarus in
like manner evil things: but now here he
26 **is comforted, and thou art in anguish. And**
beside all this, between us and you there is
a great gulf fixed, that they which would
pass from hence to you may not be able,
and that none may cross over from thence
27 **to us. And he said, I pray thee therefore,**
father, that thou wouldest send him to my
28 **father's house; for I have five brethren;**
that he may testify unto them, lest they
29 **also come into this place of torment. But**
Abraham saith, They have Moses and the
30 **prophets; let them hear them. And he**
said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one go
to them from the dead, they will repent.
31 **And he said unto him, If they hear not**
Moses and the prophets, neither will they
be persuaded, if one rise from the dead.

Luke 17.

Faith.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase
6 our faith. And the Lord said, **If ye have faith**
as a grain of mustard seed, ye would say
unto this sycamine tree, Be thou rooted up,
and be thou planted in the sea; and it

Humility. Perea.

7 **would have obeyed you. But who is there**
of you, having a servant plowing or keeping
sheep, that will say unto him, when he is
come in from the field, Come straightway
8 **and sit down to meat; and will not rather**
say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may
sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I
have eaten and drunken: and afterward
9 **thou shalt eat and drink? Doth he thank**
the servant because he did the things that
10 **were commanded? Even so ye also when**

Luke 17.

ye shall have done all the things that are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants; we have done that which it was our duty to do.

John 11.

Jesus summoned to Bethany. Perea.

1 Now a certain man was sick, Lazarus of Bethany, of the village of Mary and her sister Martha.
2 And it was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair,
3 whose brother Lazarus was sick. The sisters therefore sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he
4 whom thou lovest is sick. But when Jesus heard it, he said, **This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of**
5 **God may be glorified thereby.** Now Jesus
6 loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. When therefore he heard that he was sick, he abode at that time two days in the place where he was.
7 Then after this he saith to the disciples, **Let us**
8 **go into Judæa again.** The disciples say unto him, Rabbi, the Jews were but now seeking to
9 stone thee; and goest thou thither again? Jesus answered, **Are there not twelve hours in the day? If a man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this**
10 **world. But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because the light is not in him.**

Announcement of death of Lazarus.

11 These things spake he: and after this he saith unto them, **Our friend Lazarus is fallen asleep; but I go, that I may awake him out**
12 **of sleep.** The disciples therefore said unto him,
13 Lord, if he is fallen asleep, he will recover. Now Jesus had spoken of his death: but they thought
14 that he spake of taking rest in sleep. Then Jesus therefore said unto them plainly, **Lazarus is**
15 **dead. And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe;**
16 **nevertheless let us go unto him.** Thomas therefore, who is called Didymus, said unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

Jesus comes to Bethany.

17 So when Jesus came, he found that he had
18 been in the tomb four days already. Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen fur-
19 longs off; and many of the Jews had come to Martha and Mary, to console them concerning

John 11.

20 their brother. Martha therefore, when she heard
that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but
Conversation with Martha. 21 Mary still sat in the house. Martha therefore
said unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here,
22 my brother had not died. And even now I know
that, whatsoever thou shalt ask of God, God will
23 give thee. Jesus saith unto her, **Thy brother**
24 **shall rise again.** Martha saith unto him, I
know that he shall rise again in the resurrection
25 at the last day. Jesus said unto her, **I am the**
resurrection, and the life: he that believeth
on me, though he die, yet shall he live:
26 **and whosoever liveth and believeth on me**
27 **shall never die. Believest thou this?** She
saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I have believed that
thou art the Christ, the Son of God, *even* he that
28 cometh into the world. And when she had said
this, she went away, and called Mary her sister
Mary called. secretly, saying, The Master is here, and calleth
29 thee. And she, when she heard it, arose quickly,
30 and went unto him. (Now Jesus was not yet
come into the village, but was still in the place
31 where Martha met him.) The Jews then which
were with her in the house, and were comforting
her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up quickly
and went out, followed her, supposing that she
32 was going unto the tomb to weep there. Mary
therefore, when she came where Jesus was, and
saw him, fell down at his feet, saying unto him,
Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had
33 not died. When Jesus therefore saw her weeping,
and the Jews *also* weeping which came with her,
34 he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled, and
Miracle No. 30. Raising of Lazarus. said, **Where have ye laid him?** They say
35 unto him, Lord, come and see. Jesus wept. The
36 Jews therefore said, Behold how he loved him!
37 But some of them said, Could not this man,
which opened the eyes of him that was blind,
have caused that this man also should not die?
38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh
to the tomb. Now it was a cave, and a stone lay
39 against it. Jesus saith, **Take ye away the**
stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead,
saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh:
40 for he hath been *dead* four days. Jesus saith
unto her, **Said I not unto thee, that, if thou**

John 11.

Miracle No. 30. Raising of Lazarus.—Continued.

believedst, thou shouldest see the glory of
41 **God?** So they took away the stone. And Jesus
lifted up his eyes, and said, **Father, I thank**
42 **thee that thou heardest me. And I knew**
that thou hearest me always: but because
of the multitude which standeth around I
said it, that they may believe that thou
43 **didst send me.** And when he had thus spoken,
he cried with a loud voice, **Lazarus, come**
44 **forth.** He that was dead came forth, bound
hand and foot with grave-clothes; and his face
was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith
unto them, **Loose him, and let him go.**
45 Many therefore of the Jews, which came to
Mary and beheld that which he did, believed on
46 him. But some of them went away to the Pharisees, and told them the things which Jesus had
done.

Council of the Sanhedrim. Jerusalem.

47 The chief priests therefore and the Pharisees
gathered a council, and said, What do we? for
48 this man doeth many signs. If we let him thus
alone, all men will believe on him: and the
Romans will come and take away both our
49 place and our nation. But a certain one of
them, Caiaphas, being high priest that year,
50 said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, nor
do ye take account that it is expedient for you
that one man should die for the people, and
51 that the whole nation perish not. Now this
he said not of himself: but being high priest
that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die
52 for the nation; and not for the nation only,
but that he might also gather together into one
the children of God that are scattered abroad.
53 So from that day forth they took counsel that
they might put him to death.

Jesus departs to Ephraim.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among
the Jews, but departed thence into the country
near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim; and there he tarried with the disciples.

John 7.

Jesus again in Galilee.

1 And after these things Jesus walked in Galilee:
for he would not walk in Judæa, because the
Jews sought to kill him.

Luke 9.

Jesus starts for Jerusalem for the final passover.

51 And it came to pass, when the days were well
nigh come that he should be received up, he
52 stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem, and
sent messengers before his face: and they went,
and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to
53 make ready for him. And they did not receive
him, because his face was *as though he were*
54 going to Jerusalem. And when his disciples
James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt
thou that we bid fire to come down from heaven,
55 and consume them[1]? But he turned, and re-
56 buked them.[2] And they went to another village.
57 And as they went in the way, a certain man
said unto him, I will follow thee whithersoever
58 thou goest. And Jesus said unto him, **The
foxes have holes, and the birds of the
heaven have nests; but the Son of man
59 hath not where to lay his head.** And he
said unto another, **Follow me.** But he said,
Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.
60 But he said unto him, **Leave the dead to bury
their own dead; but go thou and publish
61 abroad the kingdom of God.** And another
also said, I will follow thee, Lord; but first suffer
me to bid farewell to them that are at my house.
62 But Jesus said unto him, **No man, having put
his hand to the plough, and looking back,
is fit for the kingdom of God.**

Luke 17.

Miracle No. 31. Cleansing ten lepers. Samaria or Galilee.

11 And it came to pass, as they were on the way
to Jerusalem, that he was passing through the
12 midst of Samaria and Galilee. And as he entered
into a certain village, there met him ten men that
13 were lepers, which stood afar off: and they lifted
up their voices, saying, Jesus, Master, have mercy
14 on us. And when he saw them, he said unto
them, **Go and shew yourselves unto the
priests.** And it came to pass, as they went,
15 they were cleansed. And one of them, when he
saw that he was healed, turned back, with a loud
16 voice glorifying God; and he fell upon his face
at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Sa-
17 maritan. And Jesus answering said, **Were there
not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?
18 Were there none found that returned to
19 give glory to God, save this stranger?** And

PARALLEL.

1 Many ancient authorities add *even as Elijah did.*
2 Some ancient authorities add *and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.* Some, but fewer, add also. *For the Son of man came not to destroy men's lives, but to save* them.

MATT. 8.

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.
19 And there came a scribe, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.
20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the heaven *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.
21 And another of the disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my
22 father. But Jesus saith unto him, Follow me; and leave the dead to bury their own dead.

Luke 17.

he said unto him, **Arise, and go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.**
20 And being asked by the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God cometh, he answered them and said, **The kingdom of God cometh not with**
21 **observation: neither shall they say, Lo, here! or, There! for lo, the kingdom of God is within you.**
22 And he said unto the disciples, **The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see**
23 **it. And they shall say to you, Lo, there! Lo, here! go not away, nor follow after**
24 **them: for as the lightning, when it lighteneth out of the one part under the heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven;**
25 **so shall the Son of man be in his day. But first must he suffer many things and be re-**
26 **jected of this generation. And as it came to pass in the days of Noah, even so shall it**
27 **be also in the days of the Son of man. They ate, they drank, they married, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and the flood came, and**
28 **destroyed them all. Likewise even as it came to pass in the days of Lot; they ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they**
29 **planted, they builded; but in the day that Lot went out from Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them**
30 **all: after the same manner shall it be in**
31 **the day that the Son of man is revealed. In that day, he which shall be on the housetop, and his goods in the house, let him not go down to take them away: and let him that**
32 **is in the field likewise not return back. Re-**
33 **member Lot's wife. Whosoever shall seek to gain his life shall lose it: but whosoever**
34 **shall lose his life shall preserve it. I say unto you, In that night there shall be two men on one bed; the one shall be taken, and**
35 **the other shall be left. There shall be two**

women grinding together; the one shall be
37 **taken, and the other shall be left.** And they answering say unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, **Where the body is, thither will the eagles also be gathered together.**

Luke 18.

The unjust judge.

1 And he spake a parable unto them to the end that they ought always to pray, and not to faint;
2 saying, **There was in a city a judge, which**
3 **feared not God, and regarded not man: and there was a widow in that city; and she came oft unto him, saying, Avenge me of**
4 **mine adversary. And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard**
5 **man; yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest she wear me**
6 **out by her continual coming.** And the Lord said, **Hear what the unrighteous judge**
7 **saith. And shall not God avenge his elect, which cry to him day and night, and he**
8 **is longsuffering over them? I say unto you, that he will avenge them speedily. Howbeit when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?**

The Pharisee and the publican. Perea.

9 And he spake also this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were right-
10 eous, and set all others at nought: **Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one**
11 **a Pharisee, and the other a publican. The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as the rest of men, extortioners, unjust, adul-**
12 **terers, or even as this publican. I fast twice in the week: I give tithes of all**
13 **that I get. But the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote his breast, saying, God, be merciful to me a sinner.**
14 **I say unto you, This man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall**

Luke 18.

be humbled; but he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

Matt. 19.

Jesus comes into Judæa beyond Jordan.

1 And it came to pass when Jesus had finished these words, he departed from Galilee, and came
2 into the borders of Judæa beyond Jordan; and great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.

3 And there came unto him Pharisees, tempting him, and saying, is it lawful *for a man* to
4 put away his wife for every cause? And he answered and said, **Have ye not read, that he which made them from the beginning made**
5 **them male and female, and said, For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and**
6 **the twain shall become one flesh? So that they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together,**
7 **let not man put asunder.** They say unto him, Why then did Moses command to give a bill of
8 divorcement, and put *her* away? He saith unto them, **Moses for your hardness of heart suffered you to put away your wives: but from**
9 **the beginning it hath not been so. And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and he that marrieth her when she is put away com-**
10 **mitteth adultery.** The disciples say unto him, If the case of the man is so with his wife, it is not
11 expedient to marry. But he said unto them, **All men cannot receive this saying, but they to**
12 **whom it is given. For there are eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are eunuchs, which were made eunuchs by men: and there are eunuchs, which made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.**

Gen. 1:27; 2:24.

Marriage and divorce. Perea or Judea.

Deut. 24:1.

Jesus and the children. Perea or Judea.

13 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should lay his hands on them, and
14 pray: and the disciples rebuked them. But Jesus said, **Suffer the little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such**

MARK. 10.

1 And he arose from thence, and cometh into the borders of Judæa and
beyond Jordan: and multitudes come together unto him again; and,
2 as he was wont, he taught them again. And there came unto him
Pharisees, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife?
3 tempting him. And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses
4 command you? And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of
5 divorcement, and to put her away. But Jesus said unto them, For
6 your hardness of heart he wrote you this commandment. But from
7 the beginning of the creation, Male and female made he them. For
this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to
8 his wife; and the twain shall become one flesh: so that they are no
9 more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together,
10 let not man put asunder. And in the house the disciples asked him
11 again of this matter. And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put
away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her:
12 and if she herself shall put away her husband, and marry another, she
committeth adultery.

MARK 10.

13 And they brought unto him little children,
that he should touch them: and the disciples
14 rebuked them. But when Jesus saw it, he was
moved with indignation, and said unto them,
Suffer the little children to come unto me; forbid
them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.
15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not re-
ceive the kingdom of God as a little child, he
16 shall in no wise enter therein. And he took
them in his arms, and blessed them, laying his
hands upon them.

LUKE 18.

15 And they brought unto him also their babes,
that he should touch them: but when the dis-
16 ciples saw it, they rebuked them. But Jesus
called them unto him, saying, Suffer the little
children to come unto me, and forbid them
17 not: for of such is the kingdom of God. Verily
I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the
kingdom of God as a little child, he shall in no
wise enter therein.

Matt. 19.

15 **is the kingdom of heaven.** And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

The rich young ruler. Perea or Judæa.

16 And behold, one came to him and said, Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have
17 eternal life? And he said unto him, **Why askest thou me concerning that which is good? One there is who is good: but if thou wouldest enter into life, keep the commandments.**
18 He saith unto him, Which? And Jesus said, **Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt**
19 **not bear false witness, Honour Thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy**
20 **neighbour as thyself.** The young man saith unto him, All these things have I observed:
21 what lack I yet? Jesus said unto him, **If thou wouldest be perfect, go, sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.**
22 But when the young man heard the saying, he went away sorrowful: for he was one that had great possessions.

Concerning riches.

23 And Jesus said unto his disciples, **Verily I say unto you, It is hard for a rich man to enter**
24 **into the kingdom of heaven. And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man**
25 **to enter into the kingdom of God.** And when the disciples heard it, they were astonished ex-
26 ceedingly, saying, Who then can be saved? And Jesus looking upon *them* said to them, **With men this is impossible; but with God all**
27 **things are possible.** Then answered Peter and said unto him, Lo, we have left all, and followed
28 thee; what then shall we have? And Jesus said unto them, **Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit on the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones,**
29 **judging the twelve tribes of Israel. And every one that hath left houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and shall inherit eternal**
30 **life. But many shall be last that are first; and first that are last.**

MARK 10.

17 And as he was going forth into the way, there
ran one to him, and kneeled to him, and asked
him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may in-
18 herit eternal life? And Jesus said unto him,
Why callest thou me good? none is good save
19 one, *even* God. Thou knowest the command-
ments, Do not kill, Do not commit adultery, Do
not steal, Do not bear false witness, Do not de-
20 fraud, Honour thy father and mother. And he
said unto him, Master, all these things have I
21 observed from my youth. And Jesus looking
upon him loved him, and said unto him, One
thing thou lackest: go, sell whatsoever thou
hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have
22 treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. But
his countenance fell at the saying, and he went
away sorrowful: for he was one that had great
possessions.
23 And Jesus looked round about, and saith
unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that
have riches enter into the kingdom of God!
24 And the disciples were amazed at his words.
But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto
them, Children, how hard is it for them that
trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of
25 God! It is easier for a camel to go through a
needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into
26 the kingdom of God. And they were aston-
ished exceedingly, saying unto him, Then who
27 can be saved? Jesus looking upon them saith,
With men it is impossible, but not with God:
28 for all things are possible with God. Peter be-
gan to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and
29 have followed thee. Jesus said, Verily I say
unto you, There is no man that hath left house,
or brethren, or sisters, or mother, or father, or
children, or lands, for my sake, and for the
30 gospel's sake, but he shall receive a hundred-
fold now in this time, houses, and brethren,
and sisters, and mothers, and children, and
lands, with persecutions; and in the world to
31 come eternal life. But many *that are* first shall
be last; and the last first.

LUKE 18.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good
Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?
19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me
20 good? none is good, save one, *even* God. Thou
knowest the commandments, Do not commit
adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear
false witness, Honour thy father and mother.
21 And he said, All these things have I observed
22 from my youth up. And when Jesus heard it,
he said unto him, One thing thou lackest yet:
sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the
poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven:
23 and come, follow me. But when he heard these
things, he became exceeding sorrowful; for he
24 was very rich. And Jesus seeing him said,
How hardly shall they that have riches enter
25 into the kingdom of God! For it is easier for
a camel to enter in through a needle's eye, than
for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of
26 God. And they that heard it said, Then who
27 can be saved? But he said, The things which
are impossible with men are possible with
28 God. And Peter said, Lo, we have left our
29 own, and followed thee. And he said unto
them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man
that hath left house, or wife, or brethren, or
parents, or children, for the kingdom of God's
30 sake, who shall not receive manifold more in
this time, and in the world to come eternal life.

Luke 10.

Return of the seventy.

17 And the seventy returned with joy, saying, Lord, even the demons are subject unto us in thy
18 name. And he said unto them, **I beheld Satan**
19 **fallen as lightning from heaven. Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall**
20 **in any wise hurt you. Howbeit in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rejoice that your names are written in heaven.**

PARALLEL.

MATT. 11

21 In that same hour he rejoiced in the Holy Spirit, and said, **I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst reveal them unto babes: yea, Father; for so it was well-**
22 **pleasing in thy sight. All things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one knoweth who the Son is, save the Father; and who the Father is, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal him.**

25 At that season Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst reveal them unto babes:
26 yea, Father, for so it was well-pleasing in thy
27 sight All things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one knoweth the Son, save the Father; neither doth any know the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal *him.*

Matt. 11.

28 **Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.**
29 **Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and**
30 **ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.**

Luke 10.

The good Samaritan. Perea.

25 And behold, a certain lawyer stood up and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do
26 to inherit eternal life? And he said unto him, **What is written in the law? how read-**
27 **est thou?** And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour
28 as thyself. And he said unto him, **Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou**
29 **shalt live.** But he, desiring to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neigh-
30 bour? Jesus made answer and said, **A certain man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho; and he fell among robbers, which both stripped him and beat him, and de-**
31 **parted, leaving him half dead. And by**

Deut. 6:5.

Luke 10.

The good Samaritan.—Continued. Perea.

chance a certain priest was going down
that way: and when he saw him, he passed
32 by on the other side. And in like man-
ner a Levite also, when he came to the
place, and saw him, passed by on the
33 other side. But a certain Samaritan, as
he journeyed, came where he was: and
when he saw him, he was moved with com-
34 passion, and came to him, and bound up
his wounds, pouring on them oil and wine;
and he set him on his own beast, and
brought him to an inn, and took care of
35 him. And on the morrow he took out two
pence, and gave them to the host, and
said, Take care of him; and whatsoever
thou spendest more, I, when I come back
36 again, will repay thee. Which of these
three, thinkest thou, proved neighbour
unto him that fell among the robbers?
37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him.
And Jesus said unto him, **Go, and do thou
likewise.**

Matt. 20.

Parable of the vineyard. Perea.

1 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a
man that is a householder, which went out
early in the morning to hire labourers into
2 his vineyard. And when he had agreed with
the labourers for a penny a day, he sent
3 them into his vineyard. And he went out
about the third hour, and saw others stand-
4 ing in the marketplace idle; and to them
he said, Go ye also into the vineyard, and
whatsoever is right I will give you. And
5 they went their way. Again he went out
about the sixth and the ninth hour, and did
6 likewise. And about the eleventh hour he
went out, and found others standing; and
he saith unto them, Why stand ye here all
7 the day idle? They say unto them, Because
no man hath hired us. He saith unto them,
8 Go ye also into the vineyard. And when
even was come, the lord of the vineyard
saith unto his steward, Call the labourers,
and pay them their hire, beginning from
9 the last unto the first. And when they
came that were hired about the eleventh

Matt. 20.

Parable of the vineyard.—Continued. Perea.

hour, they received every man a penny.
10 **And when the first came, they supposed that they would receive more; and they**
11 **likewise received every man a penny. And when they received it, they murmured**
12 **against the householder, saying, These last have spent but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which**
13 **have borne the burden of the day and the scorching heat. But he answered and said to one of them, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with**
14 **me for a penny? Take up that which is thine, and go thy way; it is my will to give**
15 **unto this last, even as unto thee. Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? or is thine eye evil, because I am**
16 **good? So the last shall be first, and the first last.**

Jesus again announces his death. Perea.

17 And as Jesus was going up to Jerusalem, he took the twelve disciples apart, and in the way
18 he said unto them, **Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests and scribes; and they shall condemn him to death,**
19 **and shall deliver him unto the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify: and the third day he shall be raised up.**

Petition of Salome for her sons.

20 Then came to him the mother of the sons of Zebedee with her sons, worshipping *him*, and ask-
21 ing a certain thing of him. And he said unto her, **What wouldest thou?** She saith unto him, Command that these my two sons may sit, one on thy right hand, and one on thy left hand, in
22 thy kingdom. But Jesus answered and said, **Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink the cup that I am about to drink?** They
23 say unto him, We are able. He saith unto them, **My cup indeed ye shall drink: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it is for them for whom**
24 **it has been prepared of my Father.** And when the ten heard it, they were moved with
25 indignation concerning the two brethren. But Jesus called them unto him, and said, **Ye know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over**

MARK 10.

32 And they were in the way, going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus was going before them: and they were amazed; and they that followed were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them the things that were to
33 happen unto him, *saying*, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests and the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall
34 deliver him unto the Gentiles: and they shall mock him, and shall spit upon him, and shall scourge him, and shall kill him; and after three days he shall rise again.

35 And there come near unto him James and John, the sons of Zebedee, saying unto him, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for
36 us whatsoever we shall ask of thee. And he said unto them, What would ye that I
37 should do for you? And they said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and one on *thy* left hand, in thy glory.
38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink the cup that I drink? or to be baptized with the baptism that
39 I am baptized with? And they said unto him, We are able. And Jesus said unto them, The cup that I drink ye shall drink; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be
40 baptized: but to sit on my right hand or on *my* left hand is not mine to give: but *it is for them*
41 for whom it hath been prepared. And when the ten heard it, they began to be moved with
42 indignation concerning James and John. And Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles lord it over them; and their

LUKE 18.

31 And he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all the things that are written by the prophets shall be accomplished unto the Son of man.
32 For he shall be delivered up unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and shamefully entreated,
33 and spit upon: and they shall scourge and kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.
34 And they understood none of these things; and this saying was hid from them, and they perceived not the things that were said.

Matt. 20.

Petition of Salome for her sons.—Continued.

them, and their great ones exercise au-
26 **thority over them. Not so shall it be among**
you: but whosoever would become great
27 **among you shall be your minister; and**
whosoever would be first among you shall
28 **be your servant: even as the Son of man**
came not to be ministered unto, but to min-
ister, and to give his life a ransom for
many.

Luke 18.

Miracle No. 32. Bartimeus receives his sight.

35 And it came to pass, as he drew nigh unto
Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way-side
36 begging: and hearing a multitude going by, he en-
37 quired what this meant. And they told him, that
38 Jesus of Nazareth passeth by. And he cried, say-
ing, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me.
39 And they that went before rebuked him, that he
should hold his peace: but he cried out the more
a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy on
40 me. And Jesus stood, and commanded him to
be brought unto him: and when he was come
41 near, he asked him, **What wilt thou that I**
should do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that
42 I may receive my sight. And Jesus said unto
him, **Receive thy sight: thy faith hath made**
43 **thee whole.** And immediately he received his
sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all
the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto
God.

Luke 19.

Zacchæus the publican. Jericho.

1 And he entered and was passing through
2 Jericho. And behold, a man called by name
Zacchæus; and he was a chief publican, and he
3 was rich. And he sought to see Jesus who he
was; and could not for the crowd, because
4 he was little of stature. And he ran on before,
and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see
5 him: for he was to pass that way. And when
Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and said
unto him, **Zacchæus, make haste and come**
down; for to-day I must abide at thy house.
6 And he made haste, and came down, and re-
7 ceived him joyfully. And when they saw it,
they all murmured, saying, He is gone in to
8 lodge with a man that is a sinner. And Zacchæus
stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the

MARK 10.

43 great ones exercise authority over them. But
it is not so among you : but whosoever would
become great among you, shall be your minis-
44 ter : and whosoever would be first among you,
45 shall be servant of all. For verily the Son of
man came not to be ministered unto, but to
minister, and to give his life a ransom for
many.

MATTHEW 20.

29 And as they went out from Jericho, a great
30 multitude followed him. And behold, two
blind men sitting by the way side, when they
heard that Jesus was passing by, cried out,
saying, Lord, have mercy on us thou Son of
31 David. And the multitude rebuked them, that
they should hold their peace: but they cried
out the more, saying, Lord, have mercy on us,
32 thou son of David. And Jesus stood still, and
called them, and said, What will ye that I
33 should do unto you? They say unto him, Lord,
34 that our eyes may be opened. And Jesus, being
moved with compassion, touched their eyes:
and straightway they received their sight, and
followed him.

MARK 10.

46 And they come to Jericho: and as he went
out from Jericho, with his disciples and a great
multitude, the son of Timæus, Bartimæus, a
blind beggar, was sitting by the way-side.
47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Naza-
reth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou
48 son of David, have mercy on me. And many
rebuked him, that he should hold his peace:
but he cried out the more a great deal, Thou
49 son of David, have mercy on me. And Jesus
stood still, and said, Call ye him. And they
call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of
50 good cheer: rise, he calleth thee. And he,
casting away his garment, sprang up, and came
51 to Jesus. And Jesus answered him, and said,
What wilt thou that I should do unto thee?
And the blind man said unto him, Rabboni,
52 that I may receive my sight. And Jesus said
unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made
thee whole. And straightway he received his
sight, and followed him in the way.

Luke 19.

Zacchæus the publican.—Continued. Jericho.

half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have wrongfully exacted aught of any man, I
9 restore fourfold. And Jesus said unto him, **To-day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham.**
10 **For the Son of man came to seek and to save that which was lost.**
11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and *because* they supposed that the king-
12 dom of God was immediately to appear. He said therefore, **A certain nobleman went into a far country, to receive for himself a**
13 **kingdom, and to return. And he called ten servants of his, and gave them ten pounds, and said unto them, Trade ye**
14 **herewith till I come. But his citizens hated him, and sent an ambassage after him, saying, We will not that this man**
15 **reign over us. And it came to pass, when he was come back again, having received the kingdom, that he commanded these servants, unto whom he had given the money, to be called to him, that he might know what they had gained by trading.**
16 **And the first came before him, saying, Lord, thy pound hath made ten pounds**
17 **more. And he said unto him, Well done, thou good servant: because thou wast found faithful in a very little, have thou**
18 **authority over ten cities. And the second came, saying, Thy pound, Lord, hath made**
19 **five pounds. And he said unto him also,**
20 **Be thou also over five cities. And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I kept laid up in a napkin:**
21 **for I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou**
22 **didst not sow. He saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I am an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not**
23 **sow; then wherefore gavest thou not my money into the bank, and I at my coming**

EASTERN SHEPHERD.

Luke 19.

Zacchæus the publican.—Continued. Jericho.

24 **should have required it with interest? And he said unto them that stood by, Take away from him the pound, and give it unto him**
25 **that hath the ten pounds. And they said**
26 **unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds. I say unto you, that unto every one that hath shall be given; but from him that hath not, even that which he hath shall be**
27 **taken away from him. Howbeit these mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.**
28 And when he had thus spoken, he went on before, going up to Jerusalem.

John 11.

The Jews prepare for the passover.

55 Now the passover of the Jews was at hand: and many went up to Jerusalem out of the country before the passover, to purify themselves.
56 They sought therefore for Jesus, and spake one with another, as they stood in the temple, What think ye? That he will not come to the feast?
57 Now the chief priests and the Pharisees had given commandment, that, if any man knew where he was, he should shew it, that they might take him.

John 12.

Jesus arrives at Bethany.

Supper at Bethany.

1 Jesus therefore six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, whom
2 Jesus raised from the dead. So they made him a supper there; and Martha served; but Lazarus was one of them that sat at meat with him.
3 Mary therefore took a pound of ointment of spikenard, very precious, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.
4 But Judas Iscariot, one of his disciples, which
5 should betray him, saith, Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to
6 the poor? Now this he said, not because he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and having the bag took away what was put therein.

Mark 14.

6 But Jesus said, **Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on**
7 **me. For ye have the poor always with you, and whensoever ye will ye can do**

MATTHEW 26.

6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house
7 of Simon the leper, there came unto him a woman having an alabaster cruse of exceeding precious ointment, and she poured it upon his head,
8 as he sat at meat. But when the disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what pur-
9 pose is this waste? For this *ointment* might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.
10 But Jesus perceiving it said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a
11 good work upon me. For ye have the poor

MARK 14.

3 And while he was in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster cruse of ointment of spikenard very costly; *and* she brake the
4 cruse, and poured it over his head. But there were some that had indignation among themselves, *saying*, To what purpose hath this waste
5 of the ointment been made? For this ointment might have been sold for above three hundred pence, and given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

Supper at Bethany.—Continued.

them good: but me ye have not always.
8 **She hath done what she could: she hath anointed my body aforehand for the bury-**
9 **ing. And verily I say unto you, Wheresoever the gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.**

John 12.

9 The common people therefore of the Jews learned that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.
10 But the chief priests took counsel that they might
11 put Lazarus also to death; because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.
12 On the morrow a great multitude that had come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was
13 coming to Jerusalem, took the branches of the palm trees, and went forth to meet him.

Matt. 21.

The triumphal entry into Jerusalem.

1 And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and came unto Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives,
2 then Jesus sent two disciples, saying unto them, **Go into the village that is over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring**
3 **them unto me. And if any one say aught unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send**
4 **them.** Now this is come to pass, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

Zech. 9: 9.

5 Tell ye the daughter of Zion,
Behold, thy King cometh unto thee,
Meek, and riding upon an ass,
And upon a colt the foal of an ass.

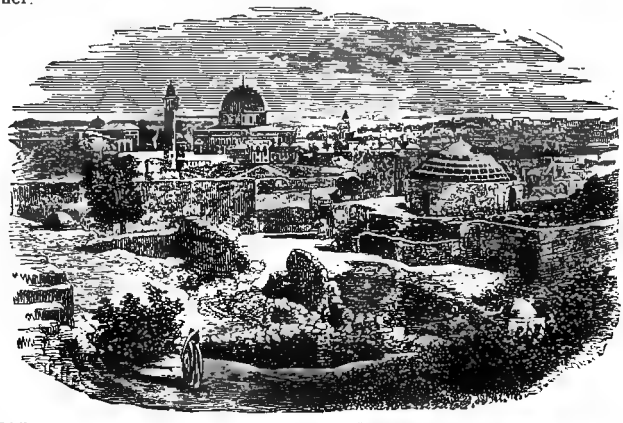
6 And the disciples went, and did even as Jesus
7 appointed them, and brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their garments; and he sat
8 thereon. And the most part of the multitude spread their garments in the way; and others cut branches from the trees, and spread them in the
9 way. And the multitudes that went before him, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the

MATTHEW 26.

always with you; but me ye have not always.
12 For in that she poured this ointment upon my
13 body, she did it to prepare me for burial. Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, that also which this women hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

JOHN 12.

7 Jesus therefore said, Suffer her to keep it
8 against the day of my burying. For the poor ye have always with you; but me ye have not always.



MARK 11

1 And when they draw nigh unto Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth two of
2 his disciples, and saith unto them, Go your way into the village that is over against you: and straightway as ye enter into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon no man ever yet sat; loose him, and
3 bring him. And if any one say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye, The Lord hath need of him; and straightway he
4 will send him back hither. And they went away, and found a colt tied at the door without in the open street;
5 and they loose him. And certain of them that stood there said unto them,
6 What do ye, loosing the colt? And they said unto them even as Jesus had said:
7 and they let them go. And they bring the colt unto Jesus, and cast on him their garments; and he sat upon him.
8 And many spread their garments upon the way; and others branches, which
9 they had cut from the fields. And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, Hosanna; Blessed *is* he that com-
10 eth in the name of the Lord: Blessed *is* the kingdom that cometh. *the kingdom* of our father David: Hosanna in the highest.
11 And he entered into Jerusalem, into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, it being now eventide, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

LUKE 19.

29 And came to pass, when he drew nigh unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount that is called *the mount* of Olives,
30 he sent two of the disciples, saying, Go your way into the village over against *you;* in the which as ye enter ye shall find a colt tied, whereon no man ever yet
31 sat: loose him, and bring him. And if any one ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say, The Lord hath need
32 of him. And they that were sent went away, and found even as he had said
33 unto them. And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto
34 them, Why loose ye the colt? And they
35 said, The Lord hath need of him. And they brought him to Jesus: and they threw their garments upon the colt, and
36 set Jesus thereon. And as he went, they
37 spread their garments in the way. And as he was now drawing nigh, *even* at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works which
38 they had seen; saying, Blessed *is* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the
39 highest. And some of the Pharisees from the multitude said unto him,
40 Master, rebuke thy disciples. And he answered and said, I tell you that, if these shall hold their peace, the stones will cry out.

JOHN 12.

13 And cried out, Hosanna: Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord, even the King of Israel.
14 And Jesus, having found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is
15 written, Fear not, daughter of Zion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

Matt. 21.

son of David: Blessed *is* he that cometh in the
10 name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest. And
when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city
11 was stirred, saying, Who is this? and the multitudes said, This is the prophet, Jesus, from Nazareth of Galilee.

John 12.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto
17 him. The multitude therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of the tomb, and
18 raised him from the dead, bare witness. For this cause also the multitude went and met him, for
19 that they heard that he had done this sign. The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Behold how ye prevail nothing: lo, the world is gone after him.

Visit of the Greeks and discourse of Jesus. Jerusalem.

20 Now there were certain Greeks among those
21 that went up to worship at the feast: these therefore came to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and asked him, saying, Sir, we would see
22 Jesus. Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: Andrew cometh, and Philip, and they tell Jesus.
23 And Jesus answereth them, saying, **The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glori-**
24 **fied. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a grain of wheat fall into the earth and die, it abideth by itself alone; but if it die, it**
25 **beareth much fruit. He that loveth his life loseth it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.**
29 **If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be; if any man serve me, him will**
27 **the Father honour. Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour. But for this cause**
28 **came I unto this hour. Father, glorify thy name.** There came therefore a voice out of heaven, *saying* I have both glorified it, and
29 will glorify it again. The multitude therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it had thundered: others said, An angel hath spoken to
30 him. Jesus answered and said, **This voice hath**

John 12.

Visit of the Greeks and discourse of Jesus.—Continued. Jerusalem.

not come for my sake, but for your sakes.
31 **Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.**
32 **And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will**
33 **draw all men unto myself.** But this he said, signifying by what manner of death he should die.
34 The multitude therefore answered him, We have heard out of the law that the Christ abideth forever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must
35 be lifted up? who is this Son of man? Jesus therefore said unto them, **Yet a little while is the light among you. Walk while ye have the light, that darkness overtake you not: and he that walketh in the darkness know-**
36 **eth not whither he goeth. While ye have the light, believe on the light, that ye may become sons of light.**

These things spake Jesus, and he departed and
37 hid himself from them. But though he had done so many signs before them, yet they believed not

Isa. 53: 1.

38 on him: that the word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake,

Lord, who hath believed our report?
And to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

Isa. 6: 9, 10.

39 For this cause they could not believe, for that Isaiah said again,
40 He hath blinded their eyes, and he hardened their heart;
Lest they should see with their eyes, and perceive with their heart,
And should turn,
And I should heal them.

Discourse. Jerusalem.

41 These things said Isaiah, because he saw his
42 glory; and he spake of him. Nevertheless even of the rulers many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *it*, lest they
43 should be put out of the synagogue: for they loved the glory of men more than the glory of God.

44 And Jesus cried and said, **He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that**
45 **sent me. And he that beholdeth me be-**
46 **holdeth him that sent me. I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me may not abide in the darkness.**

John 12.

Discourse.—Continued. Jerusalem.

47 **And if any man hear my sayings, and keep them not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.**
48 **He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my sayings, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I spake, the same shall judge him**
49 **in the last day. For I spake not from myself; but the Father which sent me, he hath given me a commandment, what I**
50 **should say, and what I should speak. And I know that his commandment is life eternal: the things therefore which I speak, even as the Father hath said unto me, so I speak.**

Mark 11.

The barren fig-tree

12 And on the morrow, when they were come out
13 from Bethany, he hungered. And seeing a fig-tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find anything thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for it was not
14 the season of figs. And he answered and said unto it, **No man eat fruit from thee henceforward forever.** And his disciples heard it.

Cleansing the Temple.

15 And they come to Jerusalem: and he entered into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and them that bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and
16 the seats of them that sold the doves; and he would not suffer that any man should carry a ves-
17 sel through the temple. And he taught, and said unto them, **Is it not written, My house shall be called a house of prayer for all the nations? but ye have made it a den of robbers.**

Isa. 56: 7.

18 And the chief priests and the scribes heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, for all the multitude was astonished at his teaching.
19 And every evening he went forth out of the city.

Faith.

20 And as they passed by in the morning, they saw the fig-tree withered away from the roots.
21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Rabbi, behold, the fig-tree which thou
22 cursedst is withered away. And Jesus answering saith unto them, **Have faith in God.**
23 **Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall say**

MATTHEW 21.

17 And he left them, and went forth out of the city to Bethany, and lodged there.
18 Now in the morning as he returned to the city, he hungered.
19 And seeing a fig-tree by the way-side, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only; and he saith unto it, Let there be no fruit from thee henceforward for ever.

MATTHEW 21.

12 And Jesus entered into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that
13 sold the doves; and he saith unto them, It is written, My house shall be called a house of
14 prayer: but ye make it a den of robbers. And the blind and the lame came to him in the
15 temple: and he healed them. But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children that were crying in the temple and saying, Hosanna to the son of David; they were moved with indig-
16 nation, and said unto him, Hearest thou what these are saying? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea: did ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

LUKE 19.

41 And when he drew nigh, he saw the city and
42 wept over it, saying, If thou hadst known in this day, even thou, the things which belong unto peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.
43 For the days shall come upon thee, when thine enemies shall cast up a bank about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every
44 side, and shall dash thee to the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.
45 And he entered into the temple, and began to
46 cast out them that sold, saying unto them, It is written, And my house shall be a house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of robbers.
47 And he was teaching daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the principal men of the people sought to destroy
48 him: and they could not find what they might do; for the people all hung upon him, listening.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How did the fig-tree immediately
21 wither away? And Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have

Mark 11.

unto this mountain, Be thou taken up and cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that what he saith cometh to pass; he shall have it.
24 **Therefore I say unto you, All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye have received them, and ye shall have them.**
25 **And whensoever ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any one; that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.**[1]

[1] Many ancient authorities add ver. 26. *But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.*

Question of authority.

27 And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the
28 chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders; and they said unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? or who gave thee this authority to
29 do these things? And Jesus said unto them, **I will ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I**
30 **do these things. The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or from men? answer me.**
31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then
32 did ye not believe him? But should we say, From men — they feared the people: for all verily
33 held John to be a prophet. And they answered Jesus and say, We know not. And Jesus saith unto them, **Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.**

Matt. 21.

The two sons.

28 **But what think ye? A man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go**
29 **work to-day in the vineyard. And he answered and said, I will not: but afterward**
30 **he repented himself, and went. And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went not.**
31 **Whether of the twain did the will of his father?** They say, The first. Jesus saith unto them, **Verily I say unto you, that the publicans and the harlots go into the king-**
32 **dom of God before you. For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye**

MATTHEW 21.

faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do what
is done to the fig-tree, but even if ye shall say
unto this mountain, Be thou taken up and cast
22 into the sea, it shall be done. And all things,
whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye
shall receive.
23 And when he was come into the temple, the
chief priests and the elders of the people came
unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what
authority doest thou these things? and who
24 gave thee this authority? And Jesus answered
and said unto them, I also will ask you one
question, which if ye tell me, I likewise will
tell you by what authority I do these things.
25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from
heaven or from men? And they reasoned with
themselves, saying, If we shall say, From
heaven; he will say unto us, Why then did ye
26 not believe him? But if we shall say, From
men; we fear the multitude; for all hold John
27 as a prophet. And they answered Jesus, and
said, We know not. He also said unto them,
Neither tell I you by what authority I do these
things.

LUKE 20.

1 And it came to pass, on one of the days, as
he was teaching the people in the temple, and
preaching the gospel, there came upon him the
chief priests and the scribes with the elders;
2 and they spake, saying unto him, Tell us: By
what authority doest thou these things? or who
3 is he that gave thee this authority? And he
answered and said unto them, I also will ask
4 you a question; and tell me: The baptism of
5 John, was it from heaven, or from men? And
they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we
shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why did
6 ye not believe him? But if we shall say, From
men; all the people will stone us: for they be
7 persuaded that John was a prophet. And they
answered, that they knew not whence *it was*.
8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by
what authority I do these things.

Matt. 21.

saw it, did not even repent yourselves afterward, that ye might believe him.

The wicked husbandmen.

33 **Hear another parable: There was a man that was a householder, which planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen,**
34 **and went into another country. And when the season of the fruits drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen to receive**
35 **his fruits. And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another,**
36 **and stoned another. Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did**
37 **unto them in like manner. But afterward he sent unto them his son, saying,**
38 **They will reverence my son. But the husbandmen, when they saw the son, said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and take his inheritance.**
39 **And they took him, and cast him forth out**
40 **of the vineyard, and killed him. When therefore the lord of the vineyard shall come, what will he do unto those husband-**
41 **men?** They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those miserable men, and will let out the vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall
42 render him the fruits in their seasons. Jesus saith unto them, **Did ye never read in the scriptures,**

Ps. 118: 22.

The stone which the builders rejected,
The same was made the head of the corner:
This was from the Lord,
And it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 **Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken away from you, and shall be given to a nation bringing forth the**
44 **fruits thereof. And he that falleth on this stone shall be broken to pieces: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will scatter him**
45 **as dust.** And when the chief priests and the Pharisees heard his parables, they perceived that
46 he spake of them. And when they sought to lay hold on him, they feared the multitudes, because they took him for a prophet.

MARK 12.

1 And he began to speak unto them in parables.
A man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge
about it, and digged a pit for the winepress, and
built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen,
2 and went into another country. And at the
season he sent to the husbandmen a servant,
that he might receive from the husbandmen of
3 the fruits of the vineyard. And they took him,
4 and beat him, and sent him away empty. And
again he sent unto them another servant; and
him they wounded in the head, and handled
5 shamefully. And he sent another; and him
they killed: and many others; beating some,
6 and killing some. He had yet one, a beloved
son: he sent him last unto them, saying, They
7 will reverence my son. But those husbandmen
said among themselves, This is the heir; come,
let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be
8 ours. And they took him, and killed him, and
9 cast him forth out of the vineyard. What
therefore will the lord of the vineyard do? he
will come and destroy the husbandmen, and
10 will give the vineyard unto others. Have ye
not read even this scripture;

The stone which the builders rejected,
The same was made the head of the corner:
11 This was from the Lord,
And it is marvellous in our eyes?

12 And they sought to lay hold on him; and
they feared the multitude; for they perceived
that he spake the parable against them: and
they left him, and went away.

LUKE 20.

9 And he began to speak unto the people this
parable: A man planted a vineyard, and let
it out to husbandmen, and went into another
10 country for a long time. And at the season he
sent unto the husbandmen a servant, that they
should give him of the fruit of the vineyard:
but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him
11 away empty. And he sent yet another servant:
and him also they beat, and handled him
12 shamefully, and sent him away empty. And
he sent yet a third: and him also they wounded,
13 and cast him forth. And the lord of the vine-
yard said, What shall I do? I will send my be-
loved son: it may be they will reverence him.
14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they rea-
soned one with another, saying, This is the
heir: let us kill him, that the inheritance may
15 be ours. And they cast him forth out of the
vineyard, and killed him. What therefore will
16 the lord of the vineyard do unto them? He
will come and destroy these husbandmen, and
will give the vineyard unto others. And when
17 they heard it, they said, God forbid. But he
looked upon them, and said, What then is this
that is written,

The stone which the builders rejected.
The same was made the head of the corner?

18 Every one that falleth on that stone shall be
broken to pieces; but on whomsoever it shall
fall, it will scatter him as dust.

Matt. 22.

The marriage feast.

1 And Jesus answered and spake again in
2 parables unto them, saying, **The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a certain king, which**
3 **made a marriage feast for his son, and sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the marriage feast: and they**
4 **would not come. Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them that are bidden, Behold, I have made ready my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come to the marriage**
5 **feast. But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his own farm, another to**
6 **his merchandise: and the rest laid hold on his servants, and entreated them shame-**
7 **fully, and killed them. But the king was wroth; and he sent his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned their**
8 **city. Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they that were bidden**
9 **were not worthy. Go ye therefore unto the partings of the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage feast.**
10 **And those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the**
11 **wedding was filled with guests. But when the king came in to behold the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wed-**
12 **ding garment: and he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was**
13 **speechless. Then the king said to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and cast him out into the outer darkness; there shall be**
14 **the weeping and gnashing of teeth. For many are called, but few chosen.**

Conspiracy against Jesus.

15 Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how
16 they might ensnare him in *his* talk. And they send to him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, and carest not for any one: for thou regardest not the person of

Tribute.

17 men. Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is
18 it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not? But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, **Why**

MARK 12.

13 And they send unto him certain of the Phari-
sees and of the Herodians, that they might
14 catch him in talk. And when they where
come, they say unto him, Master, we know that
thou art true, and carest not for any one: for
thou regardest not the person of men, but of
a truth teachest the way of God: Is it lawful to
15 give tribute unto Cæsar, or not? Shall we give,
or shall we not give? But he, knowing their
hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me?
16 bring me a penny, that I may see it. And they

LUKE 20.

19 And the scribes and the chief priests sought
to lay hands on him in that very hour; and they
feared the people: for they perceived that he
20 spake this parable against them. And they
watched him, and sent forth spies, which
feigned themselves to be righteous, that they
might take hold of his speech, so as to deliver
him up to the rule and to the authority of the
21 governor. And they asked him, saying, Mas-
ter, we know that thou sayest and teachest
rightly, and acceptest not the person *of any*,
22 but of a truth teachest the way of God: Is it
lawful for us to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not?
23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto
24 them, Shew me a penny. Whose image and

Matt. 22.

Tribute.—Continued.

19 **tempt ye me, ye hypocrites? Shew me the tribute money.** And they brought unto him a
20 penny. And he saith unto them, **Whose is this**
21 **image and superscription?** They say unto him, Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, **Render therefore under Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's; and unto God the things that are**
22 **God's.** And when they heard it, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

The resurrection.

23 On that day there came to him Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection: and they
24 asked him, saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

Deut. 25: 5.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first married and deceased, and having no seed
26 left his wife unto his brother; in like manner the
27 second also, and the third, unto the seventh. And
28 after them all the woman died. In the resurrection therefore whose wife shall she be of the seven?
29 for they all had her. But Jesus answered and said unto them, **Ye do err, not knowing the**
30 **scriptures, nor the power of God. For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as angels in**
31 **heaven. But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which**
32 **was spoken unto you by God, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God**
33 **of the dead, but of the living.** And when the multitudes heard it, they were astonished at his teaching.

Ex. 3: 6.

The great commandment.

34 But the Pharisees, when they heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, gathered them-
35 selves together. And one of them, a lawyer, asked
36 him a question, tempting him, Master, which is
37 the great commandment in the law? And he said unto him, **Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy**
38 **soul, and with all thy mind. This is the**
39 **great and first commandment. And a second like unto it is this, Thou shalt love**
40 **thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hangeth the whole law, and the prophets.**

Deut. 6: 4, 5.

MARK 12.

brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said
17 unto him, Cæsar's. And Jesus said unto them, Render unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and unto God the things that are God's. And they marvelled greatly at him.
18 And there come unto him Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection; and they asked
19 him, saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave a wife behind him, and leave no child, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.
20 There were seven brethren: and the first took
21 a wife, and dying left no seed; and the second took her, and died, leaving no seed behind him;
22 and the third likewise; and the seven left no
23 seed. Last of all the woman also died. In the resurrection whose wife shall she be of them?
24 for the seven had her to wife. Jesus said unto them, Is it not for this cause that ye err, that ye know not the scriptures, nor the power of
25 God? For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage;
26 but are as angels in heaven. But as touching the dead, that they are raised; have ye not read in the book of Moses, in *the place concerning* the Bush, how God spake unto him, saying, I *am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac,
27 and the God of Jacob? He is not the God of the dead, but of the living: ye do greatly err.
28 And one of the scribes came, and heard them questioning together, and knowing that he had answered them well, asked him, What com-
29 mandment is the first of all? Jesus answered, The first is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God,
30 the Lord is one: and thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy
31 strength. The second is this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other
32 commandment greater than these. And the scribe said unto him, Of a truth, Master, thou hast well said that he is one; and there is none
33 other but he: and to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is much more than all whole burnt offerings and
34 sacrifices. And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

LUKE 20.

superscription hath it? And they said, Cæsar's.
25 And he said unto them, Then render unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and unto
26 God the things that are God's. And they were not able to take hold of the saying before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.
27 And there came to him certain of the Sadducees, they which say that there is no resurrec-
28 tion; and they asked him, saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, that if a man's brother die, having a wife, and he be childless, his brother should take the wife, and raise up seed
29 unto his brother. There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died
30 childless; and the second and the third took
31 her; and likewise the seven also left no chil-
32 dren, and died. Afterward the woman also
33 died. In the resurrection therefore whose wife of them shall she be? for the seven had her to
34 wife. And Jesus said unto them, The sons of this world marry, and are given in marriage:
35 but they that are accounted worthy to attain to that world, and the resurrection from the dead,
36 neither marry, nor are given in marriage: for neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are sons of God,
37 being sons of the resurrection. But that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed, in *the place concerning* the Bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and
38 the God of Jacob. Now he is not the God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto
39 him. And certain of the scribes answering
40 said, Master, thou hast well said. For they durst not any more ask him any question.

Matt. 22.

The great commandment.—Continued.

41 Now while the Pharisees were gathered together,
42 Jesus asked them a question, saying, **What think ye of the Christ? whose son is he?** They
43 say unto him, *The son* of David. He saith unto them, **How then doth David in the Spirit call him Lord, saying,**

Ps. 110: 1.

44 **The Lord said unto my Lord,**
Sit thou on my right hand,
Till I put thine enemies underneath thy feet?
45 **If David then calleth him Lord, how is he**
46 **his son?** And no one was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions.

Matt. 23.

Denunciation of scribes and Pharisees. Jerusalem.

1 Then spake Jesus to the multitudes and to his
2 disciples, saying, **The scribes and the Phari-**
3 **sees sit on Moses' seat: all things there-**
fore whatsoever they bid you, these do and
observe: but do not ye after their works;
4 **for they say, and do not. Yea, they bind**
heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and
lay them on men's shoulders; but they them-
selves will not move them with their finger.
5 **But all their works they do for to be seen**
of men: for they make broad their phylac-
teries, and enlarge the borders of their gar-
6 **ments, and love the chief place at feasts,**
7 **and the chief seats in the synagogues, and**
the salutations in the marketplaces, and to
8 **be called of men, Rabbi. But be not ye**
called Rabbi: for one is your teacher, and
9 **all ye are brethren. And call no man your**
father on the earth: for one is your Father,
10 **which is in heaven. Neither be ye called**
masters: for one is your master, even the
11 **Christ. But he that is greatest among you**
12 **shall be your servant. And whosoever shall**
exalt himself shall be humbled; and who-
ever shall humble himself shall be exalted.
13 **But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees,**
hypocrites! because ye shut the kingdom
of heaven against men: for ye enter not in
yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are
entering in to enter.[1]

1 Some authorities insert here, or after ver. 12, ver. 14. *Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, even while for a pretence ye make long prayers: therefore ye shall receive greater condemnation.*

MARK 12.

35 And Jesus answered and said, as he taught
in the temple, How say the scribes that the
36 Christ is the son of David? David himself said
in the Holy Spirit,
The Lord said unto my Lord,
Sit thou on my right hand,
Till I make thine enemies the footstool of
thy feet.
37 David himself calleth him Lord; and whence is
he his son? And the common people heard him
gladly.

LUKE 20.

41 How say they that the Christ is David's son?
42 For David himself saith in the book of Psalms,
The Lord said unto my Lord,
Sit thou on my right hand,
43 Till I make thine enemies the footstool of
thy feet.
44 David therefore calleth him Lord, and how is
he his son?

MARK 12.

38 And in his teaching he said, Beware of the
scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and
39 *to have* salutations in the marketplaces, and
chief seats in the synagogues, and chief places
40 at feasts: they which devour widows' houses,
and for a pretence make long prayers; these
shall receive greater condemnation.

LUKE 20.

45 And in the hearing of all the people he said
46 unto his disciples, Beware of the scribes, which
desire to walk in long robes, and love salutations in the marketplaces, and chief seats in
the synagogues, and chief places at feasts;
47 which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive
greater condemnation.

Matt. 23.

Denunciation of scribes and Pharisees.—Continued. Jerusalem.

15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is become so, ye make him twofold more a son of hell than yourselves.
16 Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the
17 gold of the temple, he is a debtor. Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that hath sanctified the gold?
18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by
19 the gift that is upon it, he is a debtor. Ye blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or
20 the altar that sanctifieth the gift? He therefore that sweareth by the altar, swear-
21 eth by it, and by all things thereon. And he that sweareth by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.
22 And he that sweareth by the heaven, swear-eth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.
23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye tithe mint and anise and cummin, and have left undone the weightier matters of the law, judgment, and mercy, and faith: but these ye ought to have done, and not to have left the other
24 undone. Ye blind guides, which strain out the gnat, and swallow the camel.
25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they
26 are full from extortion and excess. Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first the inside of the cup and of the platter, that the outside thereof may become clean also.
27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which outwardly appear beautiful, but inwardly are full of dead men's
28 bones, and of all uncleanness. Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but inwardly ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

LUKE 11.

42 But woe unto you Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and every
herb, and pass over judgment and the love of God: but these ought ye
43 to have done, and not to leave the other undone. Woe unto you Phari-
sees! for ye love the chief seats in the synagogues, and the saluta-
44 tions in the marketplaces. Woe unto you! for ye are as the tombs
which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* know it not.

LUKE 11.

37 Now as he spake, a Pharisee asketh him to dine with him: and he
38 went in, and sat down to meat. And when the Pharisee saw it, he
39 marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner. And the Lord
said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees cleanse the outside of the cup and
of the platter; but your inward part is full of extortion and wicked-
40 ness. Ye foolish ones, did not he that made the outside make the
41 inside also? Howbeit give for alms those things which are within;
and behold, all things are clean unto you.

Matt. 23.

Denunciation of scribes and Pharisees.—Continued. Jerusalem.

29 **Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees,**
hypocrites! for ye build the sepulchres of
the prophets, and garnish the tombs of
30 **the righteous, and say, If we had been**
in the days of our fathers, we should not
have been partakers with them in the
31 **blood of the prophets. Wherefore ye wit-**
ness to yourselves, that ye are sons of them
32 **that slew the prophets. Fill ye up then**
33 **the measure of your fathers. Ye serpents,**
ye offspring of vipers, how shall ye escape
34 **the judgment of hell? Therefore, behold,**
I send unto you prophets, and wise men,
and scribes: some of them shall ye kill
and crucify; and some of them shall ye
scourge in your synagogues, and persecute
35 **from city to city: that upon you may**
come all the righteous blood shed on the
earth, from the blood of Abel the right-
eous unto the blood of Zachariah son of
Barachiah, whom ye slew between the
36 **sanctuary and the altar. Verily I say unto**
you, All these things shall come upon this
generation.

Lament over Jerusalem.

37 **O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killeth**
the prophets, and stoneth them that are
sent unto her! how often would I have gath-
ered thy children together, even as a hen
gathereth her chickens under her wings,
38 **and ye would not! Behold, your house is**
39 **left unto you desolate. For I say unto**
you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till
ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh
in the name of the Lord.

Mark 12.

The poor widow's gift.

41 And he sat down over against the treasury,
and beheld how the multitude cast money into
the treasury: and many that were rich cast in
42 much. And there came a poor widow, and she
43 cast in two mites, which make a farthing. And
he called unto him his disciples, and said unto
them, **Verily I say unto you, This poor**
widow cast in more than all they which
44 **are casting into the treasury: for they all**
did cast in of their superfluity; but she

LUKE 11.

45 And one of the lawyers answering saith unto him, Master, in saying
46 this thou reproachest us also. And he said, Woe unto you lawyers
also! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye your-
47 selves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. Woe unto you!
for ye build the tombs of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.
48 So ye are witnesses and consent unto the works of your fathers: for
49 they killed them, and ye build *their tombs*. Therefore also said the
wisdom of God, I will send unto them prophets and apostles; and *some*
50 of them they shall kill and persecute; that the blood of all the proph-
ets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required
51 of this generation; from the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zachariah,
who perished between the altar and the sanctuary: yea, I say unto you,
52 it shall be required of this generation. Woe unto you lawyers! for ye
took away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and
them that were entering in ye hindered.

LUKE 21.

1 And he looked up, and saw the rich men that were casting their gifts
2 into the treasury. And he saw a certain poor widow casting in thither
3 two mites. And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, This poor widow
4 cast in more than they all: for all these did of their superfluity cast in
unto the gifts: but she of her want did cast in all the living that
she had.

Mark 12.

of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living.

Matt. 24.

The destruction of the temple and end of the age. Mt. of Olives.

1 And Jesus went out from the temple, and was going on his way; and his disciples came to him
2 to shew him the buildings of the temple. But he answered and said unto them, **See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.**
3 And as he sat on the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?
4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, **Take**
5 **heed that no man lead you astray. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am the Christ; and shall lead many astray.**
6 **And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for these things must needs come to pass; but the**
7 **end is not yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines and earthquakes in**
8 **divers places. But all these things are the**
9 **beginning of travail. Then shall they deliver you up unto tribulation, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all the nations**
10 **for my name's sake. And then shall many stumble, and shall deliver up one another,**
11 **and shall hate one another. And many false prophets shall arise, and shall lead**
12 **many astray. And because iniquity shall be multiplied, the love of the many shall**
13 **wax cold. But he that endureth to the end,**
14 **the same shall be saved. And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the whole world for a testimony unto all the nations; and then shall the end come.**
15 **When therefore ye see the abomination of desolation, which was spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place (let**
16 **him that readeth understand), then let them that are in Judæa flee unto the mountains:**
17 **let him that is on the housetop not go down**
18 **to take out the things that are in his house:**

Dan. 9:27.

MARK 13.

1 And as he went forth out of the temple, one of
his disciples saith unto them, Master, behold,
what manner of stones and what manner of
2 buildings! And Jesus said unto him, Seest
thou these great buildings? there shall not be
left here one stone upon another, which shall
not be thrown down.
3 And as he sat on the mount of Olives over
against the temple, Peter and James and John
4 and Andrew asked him privately, Tell us, when
shall these things be? and what *shall be* the
sign when these things are all about to be
5 accomplished? And Jesus began to say unto
them, Take heed that no man lead you astray.
6 Many shall come in my name, saying, I am
7 *he;* and shall lead many astray. And when ye
shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be not
troubled: *these things* must needs come to pass;
8 but the end is not yet. For nation shall rise
against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:
there shall be earthquakes in divers places;
there shall be famines: these things are the
beginning of travail.
9 But take ye heed to yourselves: for they shall
deliver you up to councils; and in synagogues
shall ye be beaten; and before governors and
kings shall ye stand for my sake, for a testi-
10 mony unto them. And the gospel must first be
11 preached unto all the nations. And when they
lead you *to judgment*, and deliver you up, be
not anxious beforehand what ye shall speak:
but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour,
that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but
12 the Holy Spirit. And brother shall deliver up
brother to death, and the father his child; and
children shall rise up against parents, and
13 cause them to be put to death. And ye shall
be hated of all men for my name's sake: but
he that endureth to the end, the same shall be
saved.
14 But when ye see the abomination of desola-
tion standing where he ought not (let him that
readeth understand), then let them that are in
15 Judæa flee unto the mountains: and let him
that is on the housetop not go down, nor enter
16 in, to take anything out of his house: and let

LUKE 21.

5 And as some spake of the temple, how it was
adorned with goodly stones and offerings, he
6 said, As for these things which ye behold, the
days will come, in which there shall not be left
here one stone upon another, that shall not be
7 thrown down. And they asked him, saying,
Master, when therefore shall these things be?
and what *shall be* the sign when these things
8 are about to come to pass? And he said, Take
heed that ye be not led astray: for many shall
come in my name, saying, I am *he;* and, The
9 time is at hand: go ye not after them. And
when ye shall hear of wars and tumults, be
not terrified: for these things must needs come
to pass first; but the end is not immediately.
10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise
against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:
11 and there shall be great earthquakes, and in
divers places famines and pestilences; and
there shall be terrors and great signs from
12 heaven. But before all these things, they shall
lay their hands on you, and shall persecute
you, delivering you up to the synagogues and
prisons, bringing you before kings and gov-
13 ernors for my name's sake. It shall turn unto
14 you for a testimony. Settle it therefore in
your hearts, not to meditate beforehand how
15 to answer: for I will give you a mouth and
wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not
16 be able to withstand or to gainsay. But ye
shall be delivered up even by parents, and
brethren, and kinsfolk, and friends; and *some*
of you shall they cause to be put to death.
17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my
18 name's sake. And not a hair of your head
19 shall perish. In your patience ye shall win
your souls.
20 But when ye see Jerusalem compassed with
armies, then know that her desolation is at
21 hand. Then let them that are in Judæa flee
unto the mountains; and let them that are in
the midst of her depart out; and let not them

Matt. 24.

The destruction of the temple and end of the age.—Continued Mt. of Olives.

and let him that is in the field not return
19 back to take his cloke. But woe unto them
that are with child and to them that give
20 suck in those days! And pray ye that your
flight be not in the winter, neither on a
21 sabbath: for then shall be great tribulation,
such as hath not been from the beginning
of the world until now, no, nor ever shall
22 be. And except those days had been short-
ened, no flesh would have been saved: but
for the elect's sake those days shall be
23 shortened. Then if any man shall say unto
you, Lo, here is the Christ, or, Here; be-
24 lieve it not. For there shall arise false
Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew
great signs and wonders; so as to lead
25 astray, if possible, even the elect. Behold,
26 I have told you beforehand. If therefore
they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in
the wilderness; go not forth: Behold, he is
27 in the inner chambers; believe it not. For
as the lightning cometh forth from the east,
and is seen even unto the west; so shall be
28 the coming of the Son of man. Wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 But immediately, after the tribulation of those days, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers
30 of the heavens shall be shaken: and then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming on the clouds of heaven with
31 power and great glory. And he shall send forth his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

Coming of the Son of man. Mt. of Olives. Jerusalem.

32 Now from the fig-tree learn her parable: when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its leaves, ye know that
33 the summer is nigh; even so ye also, when ye see all these things, know ye
34 that he is nigh, even at the doors.

MARK 13.

him that is in the field not return back to take
17 his cloke. But woe unto them that are with
child and to them that give suck in those days!
18 And pray ye that it be not in the winter. For
19 those days shall be tribulation, such as there
hath not been the like from the beginning of
the creation which God created until now, and
20 never shall be. And except the Lord had short-
ened the days, no flesh would have been saved:
but for the elect's sake, whom he chose, he
21 shortened the days. And then if any man shall
say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ; or, Lo,
22 there; believe *it* not: for there shall arise false
Christs and false prophets, and shall shew signs
and wonders, that they may lead astray, if pos-
23 sible, the elect. But take ye heed: behold, I
have told you all things beforehand.
24 But in those days, after that tribulation, the
sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not
25 give her light, and the stars shall be falling
from heaven, and the powers that are in the
26 heavens shall be shaken. And then shall they
see the Son of man coming in clouds with great
27 power and glory. And then shall he send forth
the angels, and shall gather together his elect
from the four winds, from the uttermost part
of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.
28 Now from the fig-tree learn her parable:
when her branch is now become tender, and
putteth forth its leaves, ye know that the sum-
29 mer is nigh; even so ye also, when ye see these
things coming to pass, know ye that he is nigh,
30 *even* at the doors. Verily I say unto you, This
generation shall not pass away, until all these
31 things be accomplished. Heaven and earth
shall pass away: but my words shall not pass
32 away. But of that day or that hour knoweth
no one, not even the angels in heaven, neither
33 the Son, but the Father. Take ye heed, watch
and pray: for ye know not when the time is.
34 *It is* as *when* a man, sojourning in another
country, having left his house, and given au-
thority to his servants, to each one his work,
35 commanded also the porter to watch. Watch
therefore: for ye know not when the lord of
the house cometh, whether at even, or at mid-
night, or at cockcrowing, or in the morning;
36 lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.
37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

LUKE 21.

22 that are in the country enter therein. For
these are days of vengeance, that all things
23 which are written may be fulfilled. Woe unto
them that are with child and to them that give
suck in those days! for there shall be great
distress upon the land, and wrath unto this
24 people. And they shall fall by the edge of
the sword, and shall be led captive into all the
nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down
of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles
25 be fulfilled. And there shall be signs in sun
and moon and stars; and upon the earth dis-
tress of nations, in perplexity for the roaring
26 of the sea and the billows; men fainting for
fear, and for expectation of the things which
are coming on the world: for the powers of
27 the heavens shall be shaken. And then shall
they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with
28 power and great glory. But when these things
begin to come to pass, look up, and lift up your
heads; because your redemption draweth nigh.
29 And he spake to them a parable: Behold the
30 fig-tree, and all the trees: when they now shoot
forth, ye see it and know of your own selves
31 that the summer is now nigh. Even so ye also,
when ye see these things coming to pass, know
32 ye that the kingdom of God is nigh. Verily I
say unto you, This generation shall not pass
33 away, till all things be accomplished. Heaven
and earth shall pass away: but my words shall
not pass away.
34 But take heed to yourselves, lest haply your
hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and
drunkenness, and cares of this life, and that
35 day come on you suddenly as a snare: for *so*
shall it come upon all them that dwell on the
36 face of all the earth. But watch ye at every
season, making supplication, that ye may pre-
vail to escape all these things that shall come
to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.
37 And every day he was teaching in the temple;
and every night he went out, and lodged in the
38 mount that is called *the mount* of Olives. And
all the people came early in the morning to him
in the temple, to hear him.

Matt. 24.

Coming of the Son of man.—Continued. Mt. of Olives. Jerusalem.

Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all these things
35 be accomplished. Heaven and earth shall
36 pass away, but my words shall not pass away. But of that day and hour knoweth no one, not even the angels of heaven, neither the Son, but the Father only.
37 And as were the days of Noah, so shall
38 be the coming of the Son of man. For as in those days which were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark,
39 and they knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall be the
40 coming of the Son of man. Then shall two men be in the field; one is taken, and one
41 is left: two women shall be grinding at the mill; one is taken, and one is left.

Matt. 25.

The ten virgins. Mt. of Olives. Jerusalem.

1 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bride-
2 groom. And five of them were foolish, and
3 five were wise. For the foolish, when they took their lamps, took no oil with them:
4 but the wise took oil in their vessels with
5 their lamps. Now while the bridegroom
6 tarried, they all slumbered and slept. But at midnight there is a cry, Behold, the bridegroom! Come ye forth to meet him.
7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed
8 their lamps. And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our
9 lamps are going out. But the wise answered, saying, Peradventure there will not be enough for us and you: go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.
10 And while they went away to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage
11 feast: and the door was shut. Afterward come also the other virgins, saying, Lord,
12 Lord, open to us. But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you

Matt. 25.

13 not. Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour.

The talents. Mt. of Olives. Jerusalem.

14 For it is as when a man, going into another country, called his own servants, and
15 delivered unto them his goods. And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, to another one; to each according to his several ability; and he went on his journey.
16 Straightway he that received the five talents went and traded with them, and made
17 other five talents. In like manner he also
18 that received the two gained other two. But he that received the one went away and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's
19 money. Now after a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and maketh a reck-
20 oning with them. And he that received the five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: lo, I have gained other five tal-
21 ents. His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will set thee over many things: enter thou into the joy
22 of thy lord. And he also that received the two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: lo, I have
23 gained other two talents. His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will set thee over many things:
24 enter thou into the joy of thy lord. And he also that had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou didst not sow, and gathering where thou didst not scatter:
25 and I was afraid, and went away and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, thou hast thine
26 own. But his lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not,
27 and gather where I did not scatter; thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the bankers, and at my coming I should have received back mine own with interest.
28 Take ye away therefore the talent from him,

Matt. 25.

and give it unto him that hath the ten tal-
29 ents. For unto every one that hath shall
be given, and he shall have abundance: but
from him that hath not, even that which he
30 hath shall be taken away. And cast ye out
the unprofitable servant into the outer dark-
ness: there shall be the weeping and gnash-
ing of teeth.

The sheep and the goats. Mt. of Olives. Jerusalem.

31 But when the Son of man shall come in
his glory, and all the angels with him, then
32 shall he sit on the throne of his glory: and
before him shall be gathered all the na-
tions: and he shall separate them one from
another, as the shepherd separateth the
33 sheep from the goats: and he shall set the
sheep on his right hand, but the goats on
34 the left. Then shall the King say unto
them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed
of my Father, inherit the kingdom pre-
pared for you from the foundation of the
35 world: for I was an hungred, and ye gave
me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me
drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in;
36 naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and
ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came
37 unto me. Then shall the righteous answer
him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an
hungred, and fed thee? or athirst, and gave
38 thee drink? And when saw we thee a
stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and
39 clothed thee? And when saw we thee sick,
40 or in prison, and came unto thee? And the
King shall answer and say unto them, Verily
I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it unto
one of these my brethren, even these least,
41 ye did it unto me. Then shall he say also
unto them on the left hand, Depart from
me, ye cursed, into the eternal fire which is
42 prepared for the devil and his angels: for I
43 was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat:
I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: I
was a stranger, and ye took me not in;
naked, and ye clothed me not; sick, and in
44 prison, and ye visited me not. Then shall
they also answer, saying, Lord, when saw
we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger,

NAZARETH.

Matt. 25.

or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not
45 **minister unto thee? Then shall he answer**
them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inas-
much as ye did it not unto one of these
46 **least, ye did it not unto me. And these**
shall go away into eternal punishment: but
the righteous into eternal life.

Matt. 26.

Conspiracy. Jerusalem.

1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished
2 all these words, he said unto his disciples, **Ye**
know that after two days the passover
cometh, and the Son of man is delivered
3 **up to be crucified.** Then were gathered to-
gether the chief priests, and the elders of the
people, unto the court of the high priest, who
4 was called Caiaphas; and they took counsel to-
gether that they might take Jesus by subtilty,
5 and kill him. But they said, Not during the
feast, lest a tumult arise among the people.

Agreement with Judas.

14 Then one of the twelve, who was called Judas
15 Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, and said,
What are ye willing to give me, and I will deliver
him unto you? And they weighed unto him
16 thirty pieces of silver. And from that time he
sought opportunity to deliver him *unto them.*

Preparation for the passover. Jerusalem.

17 Now on the first *day* of unleavened bread the
disciples came to Jesus, saying, Where wilt thou
that we make ready for thee to eat the passover?
18 And he said, **Go into the city to such a man,**
and say unto him, The Master saith, My
time is at hand; I keep the passover at
19 **thy house with my disciples.** And the dis-
ciples did as Jesus appointed them; and they
made ready the passover. Now when even was
20 come, he was sitting at meat with the twelve
disciples.

Luke 22.

Warning against ambition. Jerusalem.

24 And there arose also a contention among them,
which of them is accounted to be the greatest.
25 And he said unto them, **The kings of the**
Gentiles have lordship over them; and
they that have authority over them are
26 **called Benefactors. But ye shall not be**
so: but he that is the greater among you,
let him become as the younger; and he

MARK 14.

1 Now after two days was *the feast of* the pass-
over and the unleavened bread: and the chief
priests and the scribes sought how they might
2 take him with subtility, and kill him: for they
said, Not during the feast, lest haply there
should be a tumult of the people.

10 And Judas Iscariot, he that was one of the
twelve, went away unto the chief priests, that
11 he might deliver him unto them. And they,
when they heard it, were glad, and promised to
give him money. And he sought how he might
conveniently deliver him *unto them.*
12 And on the first day of unleavened bread,
when they sacrificed the passover, his disciples
say unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and
make ready that thou mayest eat the passover?
13 And he sendeth two of his disciples, and saith
unto them, Go into the city, and there shall
meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water:
14 follow him; and wheresoever he shall enter in,
say to the goodman of the house, The Master
saith, Where is my guest-chamber, where I
15 shall eat the passover with my disciples? And
he will himself shew you a large upper room
furnished *and* ready: and there make ready for
16 us. And the disciples went forth, and came
into the city, and found as he had said unto
them: and they made ready the passover.

LUKE 22.

1 Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh,
2 which is called the Passover. And the chief
priests and the scribes sought how they might
put him to death; for they feared the people.

3 And Satan entered into Judas who was called
Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.
4 And he went away, and communed with the
chief priests and captains, how he might de-
5 liver him unto them. And they were glad, and
6 covenanted to give him money. And he con-
sented, and sought opportunity to deliver him
unto them in the absence of the multitude.
7 And the day of unleavened bread came, on
8 which the passover must be sacrificed. And he
sent Peter and John, saying, Go and make
ready for us the passover, that we may eat.
9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that
10 we make ready? And he said unto them, Be-
hold, when ye are entered into the city, there
shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of
water; follow him into the house whereinto
11 he goeth. And ye shall say unto the goodman
of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where
is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the
12 passover with my disciples? And he will shew
you a large upper room furnished: there make
13 ready. And they went, and found as he had
said unto them: and they made ready the pass-
over.

Luke 22.

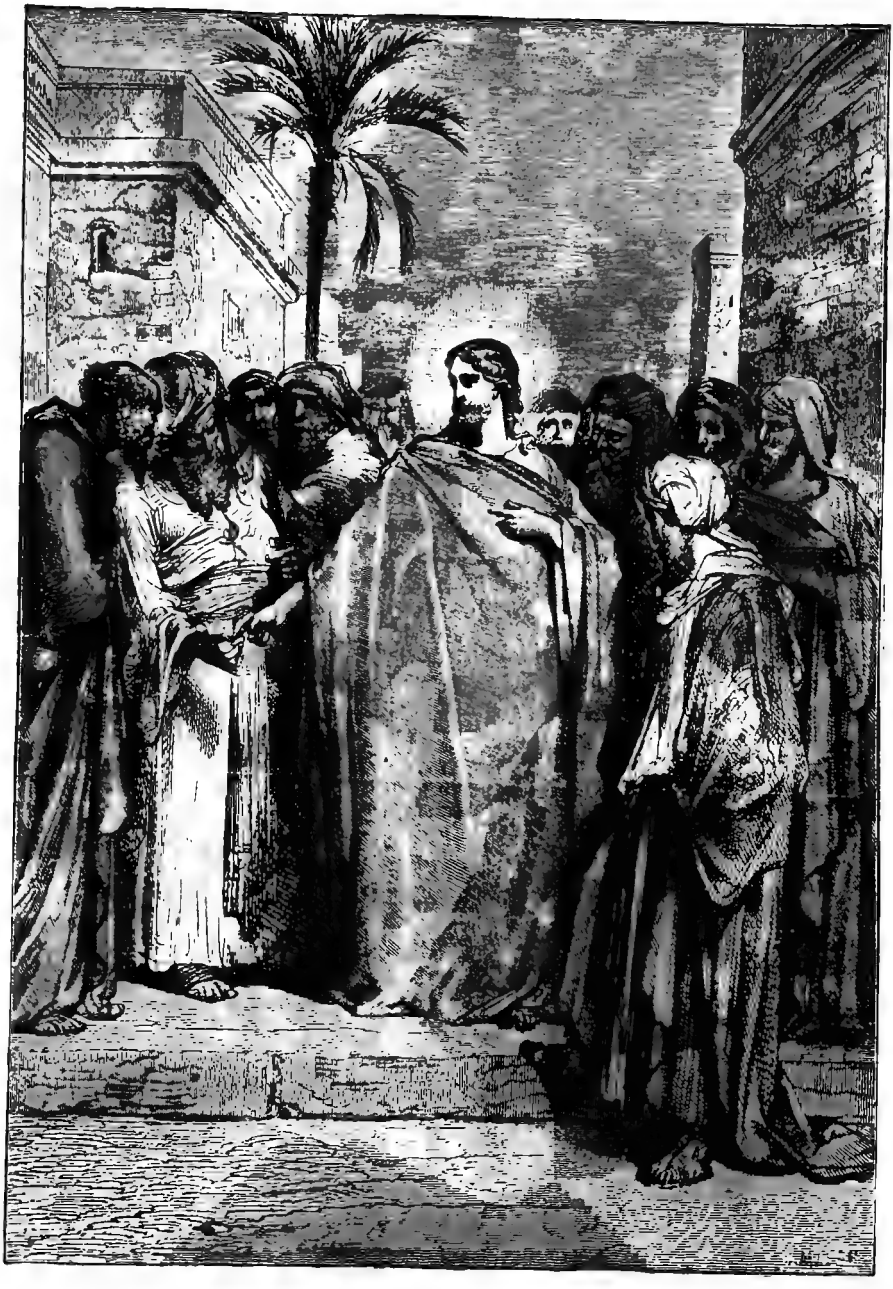
27 **that is chief, as he that doth serve. For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am in the midst**
28 **of you as he that serveth. But ye are they which have continued with me in my**
29 **temptations; and I appoint unto you a kingdom, even as my Father appointed**
30 **unto me, that ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom; and ye shall sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.**

John 13.

The last supper. Jerusalem.

1 Now before the feast of the passover, Jesus knowing that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved
2 them unto the end. And during supper, the devil having already put into the heart of Judas
3 Iscariot, Simon's *son*, to betray him, *Jesus*, knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he came forth from God,
4 and goeth unto God, riseth from supper, and layeth aside his garments; and he took a towel,
5 and girded himself. Then he poureth water into the bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he
6 was girded. So he cometh to Simon Peter. He saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?
7 Jesus answered and said unto him, **What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt un-**
8 **derstand hereafter.** Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, **If I wash thee not, thou hast no part**
9 **with me.** Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my
10 head. Jesus saith to him, **He that is bathed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but**
11 **not all.** For he knew him that should betray him; therefore said he, **Ye are not all clean.**
12 So when he had washed their feet, and taken his garments, and sat down again, he said unto
13 them, **Know ye what I have done to you? Ye call me Master, and, Lord: and ye say**
14 **well; for so I am. If I then, the Lord**

Jesus washes the disciples' feet.



MATT. 22:19, 20.

John 13.

Jesus washes the disciples' feet.—Continued.

and the Master, have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one another's feet.
15 **For I have given you an example, that ye also should do as I have done to you.**
16 **Verily, verily, I say unto you, A servant is not greater than his lord; neither one that is sent greater than he that sent him.**
17 **If ye know these things, blessed are ye**
18 **if ye do them. I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth my bread lifted up his heel against me.**

Ps. 41: 9.

19 **From henceforth I tell you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye**
20 **may believe that I am he. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.**

The traitor designated and sent out. Jerusalem.

21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in the spirit, and testified, and said, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall be-**
22 **tray me.** The disciples looked one on another,
23 doubting of whom he spake. There was at the table reclining on Jesus' bosom one of his disci-
24 ples, whom Jesus loved. Simon Peter therefore beckoneth to him, and saith unto him, Tell *us*
25 who it is of whom he speaketh. He leaning back, as he was, on Jesus' breast saith unto him,
26 Lord, who is it? Jesus therefore answereth, **He it is, for whom I shall dip the sop, and give it him.** So when he had dipped the sop, he taketh and giveth it to Judas, *the son* of Simon
27 Iscariot. And after the sop, then entered Satan into him. Jesus therefore saith unto him, **That**
28 **thou doest, do quickly.** Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto
29 him. For some thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus said unto him, Buy what things we have need of for the feast; or, that he should
30 give something to the poor. He then having received the sop went out straightway: and it was night.
31 When therefore he was gone out, Jesus saith, **Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is**
32 **glorified in him; and God shall glorify him in himself, and straightway shall he glorify**

MATTHEW 26.

21 And as they were eating, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray
22 me. And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began to say unto him every one, Is it
23 I, Lord? And he answered and said, He that dipped his hand with me in the dish, the
24 same shall betray me. The Son of man goeth, even as it is written of him: but woe unto that man through whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if
25 he had not been born. And Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Is it I, Rabbi? He saith unto him, Thou hast said.

MARK 14.

17 And when it was evening he cometh with the twelve.
18 And as they sat and were eating, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you shall betray me, *even* he that eateth
19 with me. They began to be sorrowful, and to say unto
20 him one by one, Is it I? And he said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, he that dippeth
21 with me in the dish. For the Son of man goeth, even as it is written of him: but woe unto that man through whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had not been born.

LUKE 22.

21 But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me
22 on the table. For the Son of man indeed goeth, as it hath been determined: but woe unto that man through whom
23 he is betrayed! And they began to question among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

John 13.

33 him. **Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot**
34 **come; so now I say unto you. A new commandment I give unto you, that ye love one another; even as I have loved you, that ye**
35 **also love one another. By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.**

Matt. 26.

Institution of the Lord's supper.

26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake it; and he gave to the disciples, and said, **Take, eat; this is my body.**
27 And he took a cup, and gave thanks, and gave to
28 them, saying, **Drink ye all of it; for this is my blood of the covenant, which is shed for**
29 **many unto remission of sins. But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.**

John 14.

Farewell discourse.

1 **Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe**
2 **in God, believe also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you; for I go to prepare**
3 **a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I come again, and will receive you unto myself; that where I am,**
4 **there ye may be also. And whither I go, ye**
5 **know the way.** Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; how know we
6 the way? Jesus saith unto him, **I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no one cometh**
7 **unto the Father, but by me. If ye had known me, ye would have known my Father also: from henceforth ye know him, and**
8 **have seen him.** Philip saith unto him, Lord,
9 shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us. Jesus saith unto him, **Have I been so long time with you, and dost thou not know me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father;**
10 **how sayest thou, Shew us the Father? Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I say unto you I speak not from myself: but the**

MARK 14.

22 And as they were eating, he took bread, and when he had blessed, he brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take ye:
23 this is my body. And he took a cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave to them: and
24 they all drank of it. And he said unto them, This is my blood of the covenant, which
25 is shed for many. Verily I say unto you, I will no more drink of the fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

LUKE 22.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the
15 apostles with him And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer:
16 for I say unto you, I will not eat it, until it be fulfilled in
17 the kingdom of God. And he received a cup, and when he had given thanks, he said, Take this, and divide it among
18 yourselves: for I say unto you, I will not drink from henceforth of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of
19 God shall come. And he took bread, and when he had given thanks, he brake it, and gave to them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.
20 And the cup in like manner after supper, saying, This cup is the new covenant in my blood, *even* that which is poured out for you.

1 CORINTHIANS 11.

23 For I received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, how that the Lord Jesus in the night in which he
24 was betrayed took bread; and when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, This is my body, which is for you: this
25 do in remembrance of me. In like manner also the cup, after supper, saying, This cup is the new covenant in my blood: this do, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of
26 me For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink the cup, ye proclaim the Lord's death till he come.

John 14.

Farewell discourse.—Continued.

11 **Father abiding in me doeth his works. Be**
lieve me that I am in the Father, and the
Father in me: or else believe me for the
12 **very works' sake. Verily, verily, I say unto**
you, He that believeth on me, the works that
I do shall he do also; and greater works
than these shall he do; because I go unto
13 **the Father. And whatsoever ye shall ask in**
my name, that will I do, that the Father
14 **may be glorified in the Son. If ye shall ask**
me anything in my name, that will I do.
15 **If ye love me, ye will keep my command-**
16 **ments. And I will pray the Father, and he**
shall give you another Comforter, that he
17 **may be with you forever, even the Spirit of**
truth: whom the world cannot receive; for
it beholdeth him not, neither knoweth him:
ye know him; for he abideth with you, and
shall be in you. I will not leave you deso-
19 **late: I come unto you. Yet a little while,**
and the world beholdeth me no more; but
ye behold me: because I live, ye shall live
20 **also. In that day ye shall know that I am**
in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.
21 **He that hath my commandments, and keep-**
eth them, he it is that loveth me: and he
that loveth me shall be loved of my Father,
and I will love him, and will manifest my-
22 **self unto him.** Judas (not Iscariot) saith unto
him, Lord, what is come to pass that thou wilt
manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the
23 world? Jesus answered and said unto him, **If a**
man love me, he will keep my word: and
my Father will love him, and we will come
unto him, and make our abode with him.
24 **He that loveth me not keepeth not my**
words: and the word which ye hear is not
mine, but the Father's who sent me.
25 **These things have I spoken unto you,**
26 **while yet abiding with you. But the Com-**
forter, even the Holy Spirit, whom the
Father will send in my name, he shall
teach you all things, and bring to your
remembrance all that I said unto you.
27 **Peace I leave with you; my peace I give**
unto you: not as the world giveth, give I

John 14.

Farewell discourse.—Continued.

unto you. Let not your heart be troubled,
28 neither let it be fearful. Ye heard how I
said to you, I go away, and I come unto
you. If ye loved me, ye would have re-
joiced, because I go unto the Father: for
29 the Father is greater than I. And now I
have told you before it come to pass, that,
when it is come to pass, ye may believe.
30 I will no more speak much with you, for
the prince of the world cometh: and he
31 hath nothing in me; but that the world
may know that I love the Father, and as
the Father gave me commandment, even
so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

John 15.

1 I am the true vine, and my Father is
2 the husbandman. Every branch in me
that beareth not fruit, he taketh it away;
and every branch that beareth fruit, he
cleanseth it, that it may bear more fruit.
3 Already ye are clean because of the word
4 which I have spoken unto you. Abide in
me, and I in you. As the branch cannot
bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the
vine; so neither can ye, except ye abide
5 in me. I am the vine, ye are the branches:
He that abideth in me, and I in him,
the same beareth much fruit: for apart
6 from me ye can do nothing. If a man
abide not in me, he is cast forth as a
branch, and is withered; and they gather
them, and cast them into the fire, and
7 they are burned. If ye abide in me, and
my words abide in you, ask whatsoever
ye will, and it shall be done unto you.
8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye
bear much fruit; and so shall ye be my
9 disciples. Even as the Father hath loved
me, I also have loved you: abide ye in my
10 love. If ye keep my commandments, ye
shall abide in my love; even as I have kept
my Father's commandments, and abide
11 in his love. These things have I spoken
unto you, that my joy may be in you, and
12 that your joy may be fulfilled. This is
my commandment, that ye love one an-

John 15.

Farewell discourse.—Continued.

13 other, even as I have loved you. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay
14 down his life for his friends. Ye are my friends, if ye do the things which I com-
15 mand you. No longer do I call you servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I heard from my Father I have made known unto you.
16 Ye did not choose me, but I chose you, and appointed you, that ye should go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should abide: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father
17 in my name, he may give it you. These things I command you, that ye may love one
18 another. If the world hateth you, ye know that it hath hated me before it hated you.
19 If ye were of the world, the world would love its own: but because ye are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world,
20 therefore the world hateth you. Remember the word that I said unto you, A servant is not greater than his lord. If they persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they kept my word, they will keep yours
21 also. But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they
22 know not him that sent me. If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no excuse for
23 their sin. He that hateth me hateth my
24 Father also. If I had not done among them the works which none other did, they had not had sin: but now they have both seen
25 and hated both me and my Father. But this cometh to pass, that the word may be fulfilled that is written in their law, They
26 hated me without a cause. But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father,
27 he shall bear witness of me: and ye also bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

John 16.

Farewell discourse.—Continued.

1 **These things have I spoken unto you, that**
2 **ye should not be made to stumble. They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the hour cometh, that whosoever killeth you shall think that he offereth service unto**
3 **God. And these things will they do, because they have not known the Father, nor**
4 **me. But these things have I spoken unto you, that when their hour is come, ye may remember them, how that I told you. And these things I said not unto you from the**
5 **beginning, because I was with you. But now I go unto him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?**
6 **But because I have spoken these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.**
7 **Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I go, I will send him unto you.**
8 **And he, when he is come, will convict the world in respect of sin, and of righteous-**
9 **ness, and of judgment: of sin, because they**
10 **believe not on me; of righteousness, because I go to the Father, and ye behold me no**
11 **more; of judgment, because the prince of**
12 **this world hath been judged. I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot**
13 **bear them now. Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he shall guide you into all the truth: for he shall not speak from himself; but what things soever he shall hear, these shall he speak: and he shall declare unto you the things that are**
14 **to come. He shall glorify me: for he shall take of mine, and shall declare it unto you.**
15 **All things whatsoever the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he taketh of**
16 **mine, and shall declare it unto you. A little while, and ye behold me no more; and again a little while, and ye shall see**
17 **me.** *Some* of his disciples therefore said one to another, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye behold me not; and again a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I
18 go to the Father? They said therefore, What is

John 16.

Farewell discourse.—Continued.

this that he saith, A litttle while? We know not
19 what he saith. Jesus perceived that they were
desirous to ask him and he said unto them, **Do
ye inquire among yourselves concerning
this, that I said, A little while, and ye be-
hold me not, and again a little while, and
20 ye shall see me? Verily, verily, I say unto
you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the
world shall rejoice: ye shall be sorrowful,
but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.
21 A woman when she is in travail hath sor-
row, because her hour is come: but when
she is delivered of the child, she remem-
bereth no more the anguish, for the joy that
22 a man is born into the world. And ye
therefore now have sorrow: but I will see
you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and
your joy no one taketh away from you.
23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing.
Verily, verily, I say unto you, If ye shall
ask anything of the Father, he will give it
24 you in my name. Hitherto have ye asked
nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall re-
ceive, that your joy may be fulfilled.
25 These things have I spoken unto you in
proverbs: the hour cometh, when I shall
no more speak unto you in proverbs, but
26 shall tell you plainly of the Father. In
that day ye shall ask in my name: and I
say not unto you, that I will pray the Fa-
27 ther for you; for the Father himself loveth
you, because ye have loved me, and have be-
lieved that I came forth from the Father.
28 I came out from the Father, and am come
into the world: again, I leave the world,
29 and go unto the Father.** His disciples say,
Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no
30 proverb. Now know we that thou knowest all
things, and needest not that any man should ask
thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth
31 from God. Jesus answered them, **Do ye now
32 believe? Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is
come, that ye shall be scattered, every man
to his own, and shall leave me alone: and
yet I am not alone, because the Father is
33 with me. These things have I spoken unto**

John 16.

you, that in me ye may have peace. In the world ye have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

John 17.

The prayer of Jesus.

1 These things spake Jesus; and lifting up his eyes to heaven, he said, **Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that the Son may**
2 **glorify thee: even as thou gavest him authority over all flesh, that whatsoever thou hast given him, to them he should**
3 **give eternal life. And this is life eternal, that they should know thee the only true God, and him whom thou didst**
4 **send, even Jesus Christ. I glorified thee on the earth, having accomplished the work which thou hast given me to do.**
5 **And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had**
6 **with thee before the world was. I manifested thy name unto the men whom thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them to me; and**
7 **they have kept thy word. Now they know that all things whatsoever thou hast given**
8 **me are from thee: for the words which thou gavest me I have given unto them; and they received them, and knew of a truth that I came forth from thee, and they**
9 **believed that thou didst send me. I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for those whom thou hast given me; for**
10 **they are thine: and all things that are mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I**
11 **am glorified in them. And I am no more in the world, and these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep them in thy name which thou hast given me, that**
12 **they may be one, even as we are. While I was with them, I kept them in thy name which thou hast given me: and I guarded them, and not one of them perished, but the son of perdition; that the scripture**
13 **might be fulfilled. But now I come to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they may have my joy fulfilled**
14 **in themselves. I have given them thy**

John 17.

The prayer of Jesus.—Continued.

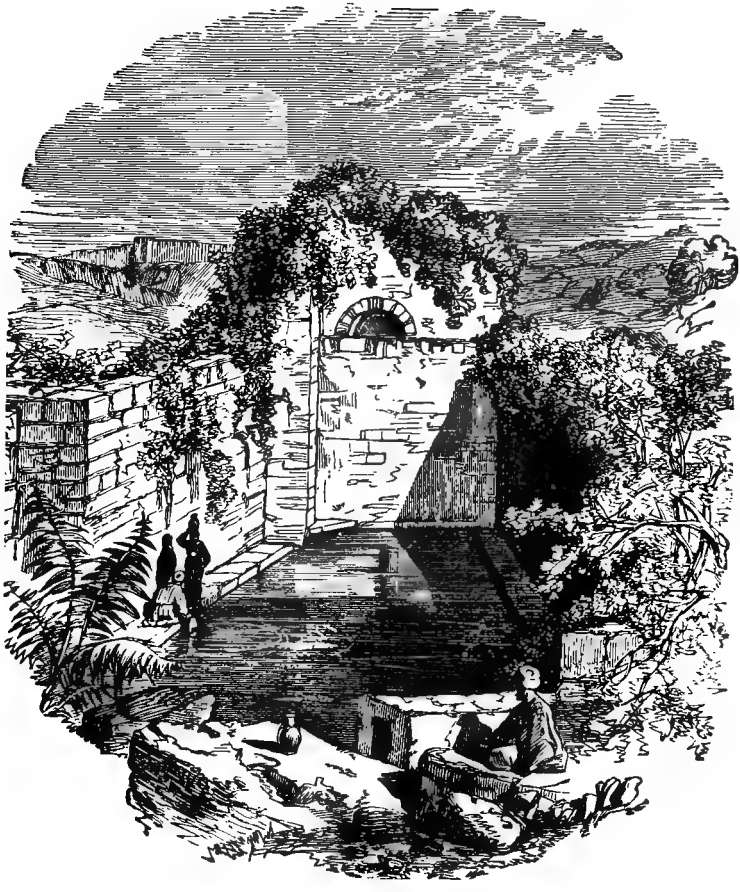
word; and the world hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am
15 **not of the world. I pray not that thou shouldest take them from the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the**
16 **evil one. They are not of the world, even**
17 **as I am not of the world. Sanctify them**
18 **in the truth: thy word is truth. As thou didst send me into the world, even so sent**
19 **I them into the world. And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they themselves also may be sanctified in truth.**
20 **Neither for these only do I pray, but for them also that believe on me through their**
21 **word; that they may all be one; even as thou, Father, art in me and I in thee, that they also may be in us: that the world may**
22 **believe that thou didst send me. And the glory which thou hast given me I have given unto them; that they may be one, even as**
23 **we are one; I in them, and thou in me, that they may be perfected into one; that the world may know that thou didst send me, and lovedst them, even as thou lov-**
24 **edst me. Father, that which thou hast given me, I will that, where I am, they also may be with me; that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation**
25 **of the world. O righteous Father, the world knew thee not, but I knew thee;**
26 **and these knew that thou didst send me; and I made known unto them thy name, and will make it known; that the love wherewith thou lovedst me may be in them, and I in them.**

Matt. 26.

Jesus foretells the desertion of the disciples and denial of Peter.

Zech. 13:7.

30 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out unto the mount of Olives.
31 Then saith Jesus unto them, **All ye shall be offended in me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of**
32 **the flock shall be scattered abroad. But after I am raised up, I will go before you**
33 **into Galilee.** But Peter answered and said unto



POOL OF SILOAM.

Matt. 26.

him, If all shall be offended in thee, I will never be offended. Jesus said unto him,

Luke 22.

31 **Simon, Simon, behold, Satan asked to have you, that he might sift you as wheat:**
32 **but I made supplication for thee, that thy faith fail not: and do thou, when once thou hast turned again, stablish thy brethren.**
33 And he said unto him, Lord, with thee I am
34 ready to go both to prison and to death. And he said, **I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, until thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.**
35 And he said unto them, **When I sent you forth without purse, and wallet, and shoes, lacked ye anything?** And they said, Nothing.
36 And he said unto them, **But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise a wallet: [1] and he that hath none, let him sell his**
37 **cloke, and buy a sword. For I say unto you, that this which is written must be fulfilled in me, And he was reckoned with transgressors: for that which concerneth me hath ful-**
38 **fillment.** And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, **It is enough.**

[1] Or, *and he that hath no sword, let him sell his cloke, and buy one.*

Matt. 26.

The agony in Gethsemane.

36 Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto his disciples, **Sit ye here, while I go yonder and pray.**
37 And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and sore
38 troubled. Then saith he unto them, **My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: abide**
39 **ye here, and watch with me.** And he went forward a little, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, **O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass away from me: nevertheless,**
40 **not as I will, but as thou wilt.** And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, **What, could ye not watch**
41 **with me one hour? Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit in-**
42 **deed is willing, but the flesh is weak.** Again a second time he went away, and prayed, saying, **O my Father, if this cannot pass away, ex-**

MATTHEW 26.

34 Verily I say unto thee, that this night, before
the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.
35 Peter saith unto him, Even if I must die with
thee, *yet* will I not deny thee. Likewise also
said all the disciples.

JOHN 13

36 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, whither
goest thou? Jesus answered, Whither I go, thou
canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow
37 afterwards. Peter saith unto him, Lord, why
cannot I follow thee even now? I will lay down
38 my life for thee. Jesus answereth, Wilt thou
lay down thy life for me? Verily, verily, I say
unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou
hast denied me thrice.

MARK 14.

26 And when they had sung a hymn, they
went out unto the mount of Olives.
27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be
offended: for it is written, I will smite the
shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered
28 abroad. Howbeit, after I am raised up, I will
29 go before you into Galilee. But Peter said
unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet
30 will not I. And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I
say unto thee, that thou to-day, *even* this night,
before the cock crow twice, shalt deny me
31 thrice. But he spake exceeding vehemently,
If I must die with thee, I will not deny thee.
And in like manner also said they all.

MARK 14.

32 And they come unto a place which was named
Gethsemane: and he saith unto his disciples,
33 Sit ye here, while I pray. And he taketh with
him Peter and James and John, and began to be
34 greatly amazed, and sore troubled. And he
saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrow-
ful even unto death: abide ye here, and watch.
35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the
ground, and prayed that, if it were possible,
36 the hour might pass away from him. And he
said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto
thee; remove this cup from me: howbeit not
37 what I will, but what thou wilt. And he
cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith
unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest thou
38 not watch one hour? Watch and pray, that ye
enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is
39 willing, but the flesh is weak. And again he
went away, and prayed, saying the same words.

LUKE 22.

39 And he came out, and went, as his custom
was, unto the Mount of Olives; and the disci-
ples also followed him.
40 And when he was at the place, he said unto
them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.
41 And he was parted from them about a stone's
42 cast; and he kneeled down and prayed, saying,
Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from
me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be
43 done. And there appeared unto him an angel
44 from heaven, strengthening him. And being in
an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his
sweat became as it were great drops of blood
45 falling down upon the ground. And when he
rose up from his prayer, he came unto the dis-
ciples, and found them sleeping for sorrow,
46 and said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and
pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

Matt. 26.

The agony in Gethsemane.—Continued.

43 **cept I drink it, thy will be done.** And he
came again and found them sleeping, for their eyes
44 were heavy. And he left them again, and went
away, and prayed a third time, saying again the
45 same words. Then cometh he to the disciples,
and saith unto them, **Sleep on now, and take
your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and
the Son of man is betrayed unto the hands
46 of sinners. Arise, let us be going: behold,
he is at hand that betrayeth me.**
47 And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the
twelve, came, and with him a great multitude
with swords and staves, from the chief priests
48 and elders of the people. Now he that betrayed
him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I
49 shall kiss, that is he: take him. And straight-
way he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Rabbi; and
50 kissed him. And Jesus said unto him, **Friend,
do that for which thou art come.** Then they
came and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.
51 And behold, one of them that were with Jesus
stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and
smote the servant of the high priest, and struck
52 off his ear. Then saith Jesus unto him, **Put up
again thy sword into its place: for all they
53 that take the sword shall perish with the
sword. Or thinkest thou that I cannot be-
seech my Father, and he shall even now send
me more than twelve legions of angels?
54 How then should the scriptures be fulfilled,
55 that thus it must be?** In that hour said Jesus
to the multitudes, **Are ye come out as against
a robber with swords and staves to seize me?
I sat daily in the temple teaching, and ye
56 took me not. But all this is come to pass,
that the scriptures of the prophets might
be fulfilled.** Then the disciples all left him, and
fled.

John 18.

Jesus before Annas. Jerusalem.

12 So the band and the chief captain, and the
officers of the Jews, seized Jesus and bound him,
13 and led him to Annas first; for he was father-in-
law to Caiaphas, which was high priest that year.
14 Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the
Jews, that it was expedient that one man should
die for the people.

MARK 14.

40 Again he came, and found them sleeping,
for their eyes were very heavy; and they wist
41 not what to answer him. And he cometh the
third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now,
and take your rest: it is enough; the hour is
come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into
42 the hands of sinners. Arise, let us be going:
behold, he that betrayeth me is at hand.
43 And straightway, while he yet spake, cometh
Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a multi-
tude with swords and staves, from the chief
44 priests and the scribes and the elders. Now he
that betrayed him had given them a token,
saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is he;
45 take him, and lead him away safely. And
when he was come, straightway he came to
46 him, and saith, Rabbi; and kissed him. And
47 they laid hands on him, and took him. But
a certain one of them that stood by drew
his sword, and smote the servant of the high
48 priest, and struck off his ear. And Jesus an-
swered and said unto them, Are ye come out,
as against a robber, with swords and staves to
49 seize me? I was daily with you in the temple
teaching, and ye took me not: but *this is done*
50 that the scriptures might be fulfilled. And
they all left him, and fled.
51 And a certain young man followed with him,
having a linen cloth cast about him, over *his*
52 naked *body*: and they lay hold on him; but he
left the linen cloth, and fled naked.

LUKE 22.

47 While he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and
he that was called Judas, one of the twelve,
went before them; and he drew near unto
48 Jesus to kiss him. But Jesus said unto him
Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a
49 kiss? And when they that were about him
saw what would follow, they said, Lord, shall
50 we smite with the sword? And a certain one
of them smote the servant of the high priest,
51 and struck off his right ear. But Jesus an-
swered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he
52 touched his ear, and healed him. And Jesus
said unto the chief priests, and captains of the
temple, and elders, which were come against
him, Are ye come out, as against a robber,
53 with swords and staves? When I was daily
with you in the temple, ye stretched not forth
your hands against me: but this is your hour,
and the power of darkness.

JOHN 18.

1 When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disci-
ples over the brook Kidron, where was a garden, into the which he
2 entered, himself and his disciples. Now Judas also, which betrayed
him, knew the place: for Jesus ofttimes resorted thither with his dis-
3 ciples. Judas then, having received the band *of soldiers*, and officers
from the chief priests and the Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns
4 and torches and weapons. Jesus therefore, knowing all the things
that were coming upon him, went forth, and saith unto them, Whom
5 seek ye? They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto
them, I am *he*. And Judas also, which betrayed him, was standing
6 with them. When therefore he said unto them, I am *he*, they went
7 backward, and fell to the ground. Again therefore he asked them,
8 Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus answered,
I told you that I am *he:* if therefore ye seek me, let these go their
9 way: that the word might be fulfilled which he spake, Of those whom
10 thou hast given me I lost not one. Simon Peter therefore having a
sword drew it, and struck the high priest's servant, and cut off his right
11 ear. Now the servant's name was Malchus. Jesus therefore said unto
Peter, Put up the sword into the sheath: the cup which the Father
hath given me, shall I not drink it?

Luke 22.

Jesus led to Caiaphas at night.

54 And they seized him, and led him *away*, and brought him into the high priest's house.

John 18.

Peter follows with John.

15 And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple. Now that disciple was known unto the high priest, and entered in with Jesus
16 into the court of the high priest; but Peter was standing at the door without. So the other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, went out and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

Luke 22.

Peter's denial and sorrow.

55 But Peter followed afar off. And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the court, and had sat down together, Peter sat in the midst of
56 them. And a certain maid seeing him as he sat in the light *of the fire*, and looking stedfastly upon him, said, This man also was with him.
57 But he denied, saying, Woman, I know him not.
58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou also art *one* of them. But Peter said,
59 Man, I am not. And after the space of about one hour another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this man also was with him: for he is
60 a Galilæan. But Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he
61 yet spake, the cock crew. And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how that he said unto him, Before the cock crow this day, thou shalt deny
62 me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

John 18.

Jesus before the high priest. Night.

19 The high priest therefore asked Jesus of his
20 disciples, and of his teaching. Jesus answered him, **I have spoken openly to the world; I ever taught in synagogues, and in the temple, where all the Jews come together; and in secret spake I nothing. Why**
21 **askest thou me? ask them that have heard me, what I spake unto them: behold,**
22 **these know the things which I said.** And when he had said this, one of the officers standing by struck Jesus with his hand, saying, An-
23 swerest thou the high priest so? Jesus answered him, **If I have spoken evil, bear witness of**

MATTHEW 26.

57 And they that had taken Jesus led him away to *the house of* Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were gathered together.

58 But Peter followed him afar off, unto the court of the high priest, and entered in, and sat with the officers, to see the end.
69 Now Peter was sitting without in the court: and a maid came unto him, saying, Thou also
70 wast with Jesus the Galilæan. But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou
71 sayest. And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and saith unto them that were there, This man also was with
72 Jesus the Nazarene. And again he denied
73 with an oath, I know not the man. And after a little while they that stood by came and said to Peter, Of a truth thou also art *one* of them;
74 for thy speech betrayeth thee. Then began he to curse and to swear. I know not the man.
75 And straightway the cock crew. And Peter remembered the word which Jesus had said, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

MARK 14.

53 And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and there come together with him all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.

54 And Peter had followed him afar off, even within, into the court of the high priest; and he was sitting with the officers, and warming himself in the light *of the fire.*
66 And as Peter was beneath in the court, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest;
67 and seeing Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and saith, Thou also wast with the
68 Nazarene, *even* Jesus. But he denied, saying, I neither know, nor understand what thou sayest: and he went out into the porch; and the
69 cock crew. And the maid saw him, and began again to say to them that stood by, This is *one*
70 of them. But he again denied it. And after a little while again they that stood by said to Peter, Of a truth thou art *one* of them; for thou
71 art a Galilæan. But he began to curse, and to swear, I know not this man of whom ye speak.
72 And straightway the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word, how that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

JOHN 18.

17 The maid therefore that kept the door saith unto Peter, Art thou also
18 *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not. Now the servants and the officers were standing *there*, having made a fire of coals; for it was cold; and they were warming themselves: and Peter also was with them, standing and warming himself.
25 Now Simon Peter was standing and warming himself. They said therefore unto him, Art thou also one of his disciples? He denied,
26 and said, I am not. One of the servants of the high priest, being a kinsman of him whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in
27 the garden with him? Peter therefore denied again: and straightway the cock crew.

John 18.

the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

Mark 14.

Trial before the high priest. Night.

55 Now the chief priests and the whole council sought witness against Jesus to put him to death;
56 and found it not. For many bare false witness against him, and their witness agreed not to-
57 gether. And there stood up certain, and bare
58 false witness against him, saying, We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and in three days I will build another
59 made without hands. And not even so did their
60 witness agree together. And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these
61 witness against thee? But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and saith unto him, Art thou the Christ, the
62 Son of the Blessed? And Jesus said, **I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of power, and coming with**
63 **the clouds of heaven.** And the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What further need
64 have we of witnesses? Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be worthy of death.

Luke 22.

Servants mock Jesus.

63 And the men that held *Jesus* mocked him, and
64 beat him. And they blindfolded him, and asked him, saying, Prophesy: who is he that struck
65 thee? And many other things spake they against him, reviling him.

Trial before the Sanhedrim.

66 And as soon as it was day, the assembly of the elders of the people was gathered together, both chief priests and scribes; and they led him away
67 into their council, saying, If thou art the Christ,
68 tell us. But he said unto them, **If I tell you, ye will not believe: and if I ask you, ye will**
69 **not answer. But from henceforth shall the Son of man be seated at the right hand of**
70 **the power of God.** And they all said, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them,
71 **Ye say that I am.** And they said, What further need have we of witness? for we ourselves have heard from his own mouth.

MATTHEW 26.

59 Now the chief priests and the whole council sought false witness
60 against Jesus, that they might put him to death; and they found it
61 not, though many false witnesses came. But afterward came two, and
said, This man said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to
62 build it in three days. And the high priest stood up, and said unto
him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against
63 thee? But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest said unto him,
I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the
64 Christ, the Son of God. Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: never-
theless I say unto you, Henceforth ye shall see the Son of man sitting
at the right hand of power, and coming on the clouds of heaven.
65 Then the high priest rent his garments, saying, He hath spoken blas-
phemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have
66 heard the blasphemy: what think ye? They answered and said, He is
worthy of death.

MATTHEW 26.

67 Then did they spit in his face and buffet him:
and some smote him with the palms of their
68 hands, saying, Prophesy unto us, thou Christ:
who is he that struck thee?

MARK 14.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover
his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto
him, Prophesy: and the officers received him
with blows of their hands.

MATTHEW 27.

1 Now when morning was come, all the chief
priests and the elders of the people took coun-
sel against Jesus to put him to death.

MARK 15.

1 And straightway in the morning the chief
priests with the elders and scribes, and the
whole council, held a consultation.

Matt. 27.

Jesus led to Pilate.

2 And they bound him, and led him away, and delivered him up to Pilate the governor.

Judas repents and commits suicide.

3 Then Judas which betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought back the thirty pieces of silver to the 4 chief priests and elders, saying, I have sinned in that I betrayed innocent blood. But they 5 said, What is that to us? see thou *to it.* And he cast down the pieces of silver into the sanctuary, and departed; and he went away and hanged 6 himself. And the chief priests took the pieces of silver and said, It is not lawful to put them into the treasury, since it is the price of blood. 7 And they took counsel, and bought with them 8 the potter's field, to bury strangers in. Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto 9 this day. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was priced, whom *certain* of the children 10 of Israel did price; and they gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

Luke 23.

Jesus before Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this man perverting our nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, and saying that 3 he himself is Christ a king. And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, **Thou sayest.** 4 And Pilate said unto the chief priests and the 5 multitudes, I find no fault in this man. But they were the more urgent, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Judæa, and be-

Jesus sent to Herod.

6 ginning from Galilee even unto this place. But when Pilate heard it, he asked whether the man 7 were a Galilæan. And when he knew that he was of Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him unto Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem in these days.

Jesus before Herod.

8 Now when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was of a long time desirous to see him, because he had heard concerning him; and 9 he hoped to see some miracle done by him. And he questioned him in many words; but he an- 10 swered him nothing. And the chief priests and 11 the scribes stood, vehemently accusing him. And Herod with his soldiers set him at nought, and

LUKE 23.

1 And the whole company of them rose up, and brought him before Pilate.

MATTHEW 27.

11 Now Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou
12 sayest. And when he was accused by the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.
13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against
14 thee? And he gave him no answer, not even to one word: insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

MARK 15.

1 And bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered
2 him up to Pilate. And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering saith unto him, Thou
3 sayest. And the chief priests accused him of many things.
4 And Pilate again asked him, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things
5 they accuse thee of. But Jesus no more answered anything; insomuch that Pilate marvelled.

JOHN 18.

28 They lead Jesus therefore from Caiaphas into the palace: and it was early; and they themselves entered not into the palace, that they might not be defiled, but might eat the
29 passover. Pilate therefore went out unto them, and saith, What accusation bring ye
30 against this man? They answered and said unto him, If this man were not an evil-doer, we should not have delivered
31 him up unto thee. Pilate therefore said unto them, Take him yourselves, and judge him according to your law. The Jews said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put
32 any man to death: that the word of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying by what manner of death he should die.

Luke 23.

Jesus sent back to Pilate.

mocked him, and arraying him in gorgeous ap-
12 parel sent him back to Pilate. And Herod and Pilate became friends with each other that very day: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

John 18.

33 Pilate therefore entered again into the palace, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the
34 King of the Jews? Jesus answered, **Sayest thou this of thyself, or did others tell it thee con-**
35 **cerning me?** Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests delivered
36 thee unto me: what hast thou done? Jesus answered, **My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom**
37 **not from hence.** Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, **Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end have I been born, and to this end am I come into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth**
38 **my voice.** Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find no crime

Pilate releases Barabbas.

39 in him. But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?
40 They cried out therefore again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

John 19.

Jesus scourged and mocked.

1 Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged
2 him. And the soldiers plaited a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and arrayed him in a pur-
3 ple garment; and they came unto him, and said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they struck him

Pilate's last efforts to release Jesus.

4 with their hands. And Pilate went out again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him out to you, that ye may know that I find no crime in
5 him. Jesus therefore came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple garment. And *Pilate*
6 saith unto them, Behold, the man! When therefore the chief priests and the officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pilate saith unto them, Take him yourselves, and

MATTHEW 27.

15 Now at the feast the governor was wont to release unto
the multitude one prisoner,
16 whom they would. And they
had then a notable prisoner,
17 called Barabbas. When therefore they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them,
Whom will ye that I release
unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus
18 which is called Christ? For
he knew that for envy they
19 had delivered him up. And
while he was sitting on the
judgment-seat, his wife sent
unto him, saying, Have thou
nothing to do with that righteous man: for I have suffered
many things this day in a
20 dream because of him. Now
the chief priests and the elders persuaded the multitudes
that they should ask for Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.
21 But the governor answered
and said unto them, Whether
of the twain will ye that I release unto you? And they
22 said, Barabbas. Pilate saith
unto them, What then shall I
do unto Jesus which is called
Christ? They all say, Let
23 him be crucified. And he
said, Why, what evil hath he
done? But they cried out exceedingly, saying, Let him be
24 crucified. So when Pilate saw
that he prevailed nothing, but
rather that a tumult was arising, he took water, and washed
his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of
the blood of this righteous
25 man: see ye *to it*. And all
the people answered and said,
His blood *be* on us, and on our
26 children. Then released he
unto them Barabbas.

But Jesus he scourged and delivered to be crucified.

27 Then the soldiers of the
governor took Jesus into the
palace, and gathered unto him
28 the whole band. And they
stripped him, and put on him
29 a scarlet robe. And they
plaited a crown of thorns and
put it upon his head, and a
reed in his right hand; and
they kneeled down before him,
and mocked him, saying, Hail,
30 King of the Jews! And they
spat upon him, and took the
reed and smote him on the
31 head. And when they had
mocked him, they took off
from him the robe, and put
on him his garments.

MARK 15.

6 Now at the feast he used to
release unto them one prisoner, whom they asked of him.
7 And there was one called Barabbas, *lying* bound with them
that had made insurrection,
men who in the insurrection
8 had committed murder. And
the multitude went up and began to ask him *to do* as he was
9 wont to do unto them. And
Pilate answered them, saying,
Will ye that I release unto you
10 the King of the Jews? For
he perceived that for envy the
chief priests had delivered
11 him up. But the chief priests
stirred up the multitude, that
he should rather release Ba-
12 rabbas unto them. And Pilate
again answered and said unto
them, What then shall I do
unto him whom ye call the
13 King of the Jews? And they
cried out again, Crucify him.
14 And Pilate said unto them,
Why, what evil hath he done?
But they cried out exceed-
15 ingly, Crucify him. And Pilate, wishing to content the
multitude, released unto them
Barabbas, and delivered
Jesus, when he had scourged
him, to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him
away within the court, which
is the Prætorium; and they
call together the whole band.
17 And they clothe him with
purple, and plaiting a crown
of thorns, they put it on him;
18 and they began to salute him,
19 Hail, King of the Jews! And
they smote his head with a
reed, and did spit upon him,
and bowing their knees wor-
20 shipped him. And when they
had mocked him, they took
off from him the purple, and
put on him his garments.

LUKE 23.

13 And Pilate called together
the chief priests and the rulers
14 and the people, and said unto
them, Ye brought unto me
this man, as one that perverteth the people: and behold, I,
having examined him before
you, found no fault in this
man touching those things
15 whereof ye accuse him: no,
nor yet Herod: for he sent
him back unto us; and behold,
nothing worthy of death hath
16 been done by him. I will
therefore chastise him, and
18 release him. But they cried
out all together, saying, Away
with this man, and release
19 unto us Barabbas: one who
for a certain insurrection
made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.
20 And Pilate spake unto them
again, desiring to release
21 Jesus; but they shouted, saying, Crucify, crucify him.
22 And he said unto them the
third time, Why, what evil
hath this man done? I have
found no cause of death in
him: I will therefore chastise
23 him and release him. But
they were instant with loud
voices, asking that he might
be crucified. And their voices
24 prevailed. And Pilate gave
sentence that what they asked
25 for should be done. And he
released him that for insurrection and murder had been
cast into prison, whom they
asked for.

John 19.

Pilate's last efforts to release Jesus.—Continued.

7 crucify him: for I find no crime in him. The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by that law he ought to die, because he made himself the
8 Son of God. When Pilate therefore heard this
9 saying, he was the more afraid; and he entered into the palace again, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no an-
10 swer. Pilate therefore saith unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to release thee, and have power to crucify
11 thee? Jesus answered him, **Thou wouldest have no power against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath greater sin.**
12 Upon this Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou release this man, thou art not Cæsar's friend: every one that maketh himself a king speaketh against Cæsar.
13 When Pilate therefore heard these words, he brought Jesus out, and sat down on the judgment-seat at a place called the Pavement, but in
14 Hebrew, Gabbatha. Now it was the Preparation of the passover: it was about the sixth hour. And he saith unto the Jews, Behold, your King!
15 They therefore cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests
16 answered, We have no king but Cæsar. Then therefore he delivered him unto them to be crucified.

Pilate delivers Jesus to be crucified.

Luke 23.

Jesus led away.

26 And when they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon of Cyrene, coming from the country, and laid on him the cross, to bear it after Jesus.
27 And there followed him a great multitude of the people, and of women who bewailed and
28 lamented him. But Jesus turning unto them said, **Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for**
29 **your children. For behold, the days are coming, in which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the breasts that never gave suck.**
30 **Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover**

MATT. 27.

And led him away to crucify him.
32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to go *with them*, that he might bear his cross.

MARK 15.

And they lead him out to crucify him.
21 And they compel one passing by, Simon of Cyrene, coming from the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to go *with them*, that he might bear his cross.

JOHN 19.

16 Then therefore he delivered him unto them to be crucified.
17 They took Jesus therefore: and he went out, bearing the cross for himself, unto the

Luke 23.

31 us. **For if they do these things in the green tree, what shall be done in the dry?**
32 And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

The crucifixion. Calvary.

33 And when they came unto the place which is called The skull, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand and the
34 other on the left. And Jesus said, **Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.** And parting his garments among them, they cast
35 lots. And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also scoffed at him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if this is the Christ of God,
36 his chosen. And the soldiers also mocked him,
37 coming to him, offering him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.
38 And there was also a superscription over him, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

John 19.

20 This title therefore read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, *and* in
21 Latin, *and* in Greek. The chief priests of the Jews therefore said to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but, that he said, I am King of the
22 Jews. Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.

Matt. 27.

39 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging
40 their heads, and saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself: if thou art the Son of God, come down from the
41 cross. In like manner also the chief priests mock-
42 ing *him*, with the scribes and elders, said, He saved others; himself he cannot save. He is the King of Israel; let him now come down from the cross,
43 and we will believe on him. He trusteth on God; let him deliver him now, if he desireth him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

Luke 23.

39 And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, Art thou not the Christ?
40 save thyself and us. But the other answered, and rebuking him said, Dost thou not even fear God,
41 seeing thou art in the same condemnation? And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward

MATTHEW 27.

33 And when they were come
unto a place called Golgotha,
that is to say, The place of a
34 skull, they gave him wine to
drink mingled with gall: and
when he had tasted it, he
35 would not drink. And when
they had crucified him, they
parted his garments among
36 them, casting lots: and they
sat and watched him there.
37 And they set up over his head
his accusation written, THIS IS
JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.
38 Then are there crucified with
him two robbers, one on the
right hand, and one on the left.

MARK 15.

22 And they bring him unto the
place Golgotha, which is, being
interpreted, The place of a
23 skull. And they offered him
wine mingled with myrrh:
24 but he received it not. And
they crucify him, and part his
garments among them, cast-
ing lots upon them, what each
25 should take. And it was the
third hour, and they crucified
26 him. And the supersciption
of his accusation was written
over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.
27 And with him they crucify
two robbers; one on his right
hand, and one on his left

JOHN 19.

place called The place of a
skull, which is called in He-
18 brew Golgotha: where they
crucified him, and with him
two others, on either side one,
19 and Jesus in the midst. And
Pilate wrote a title also, and
put it on the cross. And there
was written, JESUS OF NAZA-
RETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS.
23 The soldiers therefore, when
they had crucified Jesus, took
his garments, and made four
parts, to every soldier a part;
and also the coat: now the
coat was without seam, woven
from the top throughout.
24 They said therefore one to an-
other, Let us not rend it, but
cast lots for it, whose it shall
be: that the scripture might
be fulfilled, which saith,
They parted my garments
among them,
And upon my vesture did
they cast lots.
These things therefore the
soldiers did.

MARK 15.

29 And they that passed by
railed on him, wagging their
heads, and saying, Ha! thou
that destroyest the temple,
and buildest it in three days,
30 save thyself, and come down
31 from the cross. In like man-
ner also the chief priests
mocking *him* among them-
selves with the scribes said,
He saved others; himself he
32 cannot save. Let the Christ,
the King of Israel, now come
down from the cross, that we
may see and believe.

MATTHEW 27.

44 And the robbers also that
were crucified with him cast
upon him the same reproach.

MARK 15.

32 And they that were crucified
with him reproached him.

Luke 23.

The crucifixion.—Continued. Calvary.

of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing
42 amiss. And he said, Jesus, remember me when
43 thou comest in thy kingdom.[1] And he said unto him, **Verily I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in paradise.**

[1]Some ancient authorities read *into thy kingdom.*

John 19.

25 But there were standing by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of
26 Clopas, and Mary Magdalene. When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother,
27 **Woman, behold, thy son!** Then saith he to the disciple, **Behold, thy mother!** And from that hour the disciple took her unto his own *home.*

Matt. 27.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness
46 over all the land until the ninth hour. And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, **Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?** that is, My
47 God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? And some of them that stood there, when they heard
48 it, said, This man calleth Elijah. And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave
49 him to drink. And the rest said, Let be; let us see whether Elijah cometh to save him.

John 19.

28 After this Jesus, knowing that all things are now finished, that the scripture might be accom-
29 plished, saith, **I thirst.** There was set there a vessel full of vinegar: so they put a sponge full of the vinegar upon hyssop, and brought it to his
30 mouth. When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, **It is finished.**

Luke 23.

Death of Jesus.

46 And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, **Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit:** and having said this, he gave up the ghost.

Matt. 27.

51 And behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth
52 did quake; and the rocks were rent; and the tombs were opened; and many bodies of the saints that
53 had fallen asleep were raised; and coming forth out of the tombs after his resurrection they en-

MATTHEW 27.

55 And many women were there beholding from
afar, which had followed Jesus from Galilee,
56 ministering unto him: among whom was Mary
Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and
Joses, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

MARK 15.

40 And there were also women beholding from
afar: among whom *were* both Mary Magdalene,
and Mary the mother of James the less and of
41 Joses, and Salome; who, when he was in Gali-
lee, followed him, and ministered unto him;
and many other women which came up with
him unto Jerusalem.

MARK 15.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there
was darkness over the whole land until the
34 ninth hour. And at the ninth hour Jesus cried
with a loud voice, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?
which is, being interpreted, My God, my God,
35 why hast thou forsaken me? And some of them
that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold,
36 he calleth Elijah. And one ran, and filling a
sponge full of vinegar, put it on a reed, and
gave him to drink, saying, Let be; let us see
37 whether Elijah cometh to take him down. And
Jesus uttered a loud voice, and gave up the
ghost.

LUKE 23.

44 And it was now about the sixth hour, and a
darkness came over the whole land until the
45 ninth hour, the sun's light failing.

MATTHEW 27.

50 And Jesus cried again with a loud voice and yielded up his spirit.

MARK 15.

38 And the veil of the temple was rent in twain
39 from the top to the bottom. And when the
centurion, which stood by over against him,
saw that he so gave up the ghost, he said, Truly
this man was the Son of God.

LUKE 23.

And the veil of the temple was rent in the
46 midst. And . . . he gave up the ghost. And
47 when the centurion saw what was done, he glori-
fied God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous
48 man. And all the multitudes that came to-
gether to this sight, when they beheld the
things that were done, returned smiting their
49 breasts. And all his acquaintance, and the
women that followed with him from Galilee,
stood afar off, seeing these things.

Matt. 27.

tered into the holy city and appeared unto many.
54 Now the centurion, and they that were with him watching Jesus, when they saw the earthquake, and the things that were done, feared exceedingly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

John 19.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain on the cross upon the sabbath (for the day of that sabbath was a high *day*), asked of Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be
32 taken away. The soldiers therefore came, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which
33 was crucified with him: but when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they
34 brake not his legs: howbeit one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and straightway
35 there came out blood and water. And he that hath seen hath borne witness, and his witness is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye
36 also may believe. For these things came to pass, that the scripture might be fulfilled, A bone of
37 him shall not be broken. And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

Luke 23.

Burial of Jesus. Joseph's tomb.

50 And behold, a man named Joseph, who was a
51 councillor, a good man and a righteous (he had not consented to their counsel and deed), *a man* of Arimathæa, a city of the Jews, who was looking
52 for the kingdom of God: this man went to Pilate,
53 and asked for the body of Jesus. And he took it down, and wrapped it in a linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb that was hewn in stone, where
54 never man had yet lain. And it was the day of
55 the Preparation, and the sabbath drew on. And the women, which had come with him out of Galilee, followed after, and beheld the tomb,
56 and how his body was laid. And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments.

Matt. 27.

The watch at the tomb.

62 Now on the morrow, which is *the day* after the Preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees
63 were gathered together unto Pilate, saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was
64 yet alive, After three days I rise again. Com-

MATTHEW 27.

57 And when even was come, there came a rich man from Arimathæa, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus'
58 disciple: this man went to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded it to be given up.
59 And Joseph took the body, and wrapped it in a clean linen
60 cloth, and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the
61 tomb, and departed And Mary Magdelene was there, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

MARK 15.

42 And when even was now come, because it was the Preparation, that is, the day
43 before the sabbath, there came Joseph of Arimathæa, a councillor of honourable estate, who also himself was looking for the kingdom of God; and he boldly went in unto Pilate, and asked for the body of
44 Jesus. And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.
45 And when he learned it of the centurion, he granted the
46 corpse to Joseph. And he bought a linen cloth, and taking him down, wound him in the linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb which had been hewn out of a rock; and he rolled a stone against the
47 door of the tomb. And Mary Magdalene and Mary the *mother* of Joses beheld where he was laid.

JOHN 19.

38 And after these things Joseph of Arimathæa, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, asked of Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and took away
39 his body. And there came also Nicodemus, he who at the first came to him by night, bringing a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred
40 pound *weight* So they took the body of Jesus, and bound it in linen cloths with the spices, as the custom of the
41 Jews is to bury. Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new tomb wherein was never man yet
42 laid. There then because of the Jews' Preparation (for the tomb was nigh at hand) they laid Jesus.

Matt. 27.

mand therefore that the sepulcher be made sure
until the third day, lest haply his disciples come
and steal him away, and say unto the people, He
is risen from the dead: and the last error will be
65 worse than the first. Pilate said unto them, Ye
have a guard: go your way, make it *as* sure as
66 ye can. So they went, and made the sepulcher
sure, sealing the stone, the guard being with them.

Matt. 28.

The resurrection. Jerusalem.

1 Now late on the sabbath-day, as it began to
dawn toward the first *day* of the week, came
Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the
2 sepulcher. And behold, there was a great earth-
quake; for an angel of the Lord descended from
heaven, and came and rolled away the stone, and
3 sat upon it. His appearance was as lightning,
4 and his raiment white as snow: and for fear of
him the watchers did quake, and became as dead
5 men. And the angel answered and said unto the
women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus,
6 which hath been crucified. He is not here; for
he is risen, even as he said. Come, see the place
7 where the Lord lay. And go quickly, and tell his
disciples, He is risen from the dead; and lo, he
goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see
8 him: lo, I have told you. And they departed
quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy,
and ran to bring his disciples word.

John 20.

2 [Mary Magdalene] cometh to Simon Peter, and
to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith
unto them, They have taken away the Lord out
of the tomb, and we know not where they have
3 laid him. Peter therefore went forth, and the
other disciple, and they went toward the tomb.
4 And they ran both together: and the other disci-
5 ple outran Peter, and came first to the tomb; and
stooping and looking in, he seeth the linen cloths
6 lying; yet entered he not in. Simon Peter therefore
also cometh, following him, and entered into the
tomb; and he beholdeth the linen cloths lying,
7 and the napkin, that was upon his head, not lying
with the linen cloths, but rolled up in a place by
8 itself. Then entered in therefore the other disci-
ple also, which came first to the tomb, and he
9 saw, and believed. For as yet they knew not the

MARK 16.

1 And when the sabbath was
past, Mary Magdalene, and
Mary the *mother* of James,
and Salome, bought spices,
that they might come and
2 anoint him And very early
on the first day of the week,
they come to the tomb when
3 the sun was risen. And they
were saying among them-
selves, Who shall roll us away
the stone from the door of the
4 tomb? and looking up, they
see that the stone is rolled
back: for it was exceeding
5 great. And entering into the
tomb, they saw a young man
sitting on the right side, ar-
rayed in a white robe; and
6 they were amazed. And he
saith unto them, Be not
amazed: ye seek Jesus, the
Nazarene, which hath been
crucified: he is risen; he is
not here: behold, the place
7 where they laid him! But go,
tell his disciples and Peter,
He goeth before you into Gali-
lee: there shall ye see him,
8 as he said unto you. And
they went out, and fled from
the tomb; for trembling and
astonishment had come upon
them: and they said nothing
to any one; for they were
afraid.

LUKE 24.

And on the sabbath they
rested according to the com-
1 mandment. But on the first
day of the week, at early
dawn, they came unto the
tomb, bringing the spices
which they had prepared.
2 And they found the stone
rolled away from the tomb.
3 And they entered in, and
found not the body of the
4 Lord Jesus. And it came to
pass, while they were per-
plexed thereabout, behold,
two men stood by them in
5 dazzling apparel: and as they
were affrighted, and bowed
down their faces to the earth,
they said unto them, Why
seek ye the living among
6 the dead? He is not here,
but is risen: remember how
he spake unto you when he
7 was yet in Galilee, saying
that the Son of man must be
delivered up into the hands
of sinful men, and be crucu-
fied, and the third day rise
8 again. And they remembered
9 his words, and returned from
the tomb, and told all these
things to the eleven, and to
10 all the rest. Now they were
Mary Magdalene, and Joanna,
and Mary the *mother* of
James: and the other women
with them told these things
11 unto the apostles. And these
words appeared in their sight
as idle talk; and they disbe-
12 lieved them. But Peter arose,
and ran unto the tomb; and
stooping and looking in, he
seeth the linen cloths by
themselves; and he departed
to his home, wondering at
that which was come to pass.

JOHN 20.

1 Now on the first *day* of the
week cometh Mary Magdalene
early, while it was yet dark,
unto the tomb, and seeth the
stone taken away from the
tomb.

John 20.

PARALLEL.

scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.
10 So the disciples went away again unto their own home.

Mark 16.

Appearance No. 1. To Mary Magdalene. At the tomb.

11 But Mary was standing without at the tomb weeping: so, as she wept, she stooped and looked
12 into the tomb; and she beholdeth two angels in white sitting, one at the head, and one at the feet,
13 where the body of Jesus had lain. And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid
14 him. When she had thus said, she turned herself back, and beholdeth Jesus standing, and knew
15 not that it was Jesus. Jesus saith unto her, **Woman, why weepest thou? Whom seekest thou?** She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and
16 I will take him away. Jesus saith unto her, **Mary.** She turneth herself, and saith unto him in Hebrew, Rabboni; which is to say, Master.
17 Jesus saith to her, **Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended unto the Father: but go unto my brethren, and say to them, I ascend unto my Father and your Father, and**
18 **my God and your God.** Mary Magdalene cometh and telleth the disciples, I have seen the Lord; and *how that* he had said these things unto her.

9 Now when he was risen early on the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, from whom he had cast out seven
10 devils. She went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.
11 And they, when they heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her disbelieved.

Matt. 28.

Appearance No. 2. To the women returning home.

9 And behold, Jesus met them, saying, **All hail.** And they came and took hold of his feet, and
10 worshipped him. Then saith Jesus unto them, **Fear not: go tell my brethren that they depart into Galilee, and there shall they see me.**

The report of the watch.

11 Now while they were going, behold, some of the guard came into the city, and told unto the chief priests all the things that were come to
12 pass. And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large
13 money unto the soldiers, saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while
14 we slept. And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and rid you of care.
15 So they took the money, and did as they were

Matt. 28.

taught: and this saying was spread abroad among the Jews, *and continueth* until this day.

Luke 24.

Appearance No. 4. To two disciples going to Emmaus. For third appearance see verse 34.

13 And behold, two of them were going that very day to a village named Emmaus, which was
14 threescore furlongs from Jerusalem. And they communed with each other of all these things
15 which had happened. And it came to pass, while they communed and questioned together, that Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.
16 But their eyes were holden that they should not
17 know him. And he said unto them, **What communications are these that ye have one with another, as ye walk?** And they stood still,
18 looking sad. And one of them, named Cleopas, answering said unto him, Dost thou alone sojourn in Jerusalem and not know the things which are
19 come to pass there in these days? And he said unto them, **What things?** And they said unto him, The things concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word
20 before God and all the people: and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him up to be con-
21 demmed to death, and crucified him. But we hoped that it was he which should redeem Israel. Yea and beside all this, it is now the third day
22 since these things came to pass. Moreover certain women of our company amazed us, having been
23 early at the tomb; and when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.
24 And certain of them that were with us went to the tomb, and found it even so as the women had
25 said: but him they saw not. And he said unto them, **O foolish men, and slow of heart to believe in all that the prophets have spoken!**
26 **Behoved it not the Christ to suffer these**
27 **things, and to enter into his glory?** And beginning from Moses and from all the prophets, he interpreted to them in all the scriptures the
28 things concerning himself. And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they were going: and
29 he made as though he would go further. And they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is now far spent.
30 And he went in to abide with them. And it

Luke 24.

came to pass, when he had sat down with them
to meat, he took the bread, and blessed it, and
31 brake, and gave to them. And their eyes were
opened, and they knew him; and he vanished
32 out of their sight. And they said one to another,
Was not our heart burning within us, while he
spake to us in the way, while he opened to us
33 the scriptures? And they rose up that very
hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the
eleven gathered together, and them that were
34 with them, saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and
35 hath appeared to Simon. And they rehearsed
the things *that happened* in the way, and how he
was known of them in the breaking of the bread.

Appearance No. 3. To Peter.

John 20.

Appearance No. 5. To ten apostles. Upper room. Jerusalem.

19 When therefore it was evening, on that day,
the first *day* of the week, and when the doors
were shut where the disciples were, for fear of the
Jews, Jesus came and stood in the midst, and
20 saith unto them, **Peace be unto you.** And
when he had said this, he shewed unto them his
hands and his side. The disciples therefore were
21 glad, when they saw the Lord. Jesus therefore
said to them again, **Peace be unto you: as the
Father hath sent me, even so send I you.**
22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them,
and saith unto them, **Receive ye the Holy
23 Spirit: whose soever sins ye forgive, they
are forgiven unto them; whose soever sins
ye retain, they are retained.**
24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didy-
25 mus, was not with them when Jesus came. The
other disciples therefore said unto him, We have
seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I
shall see in his hand the print of the nails, and
put my finger into the print of the nails, and
put my hand into his side, I will not believe.

Appearance No. 6. To the eleven. Upper room. Jerusalem.

26 And after eight days again his disciples were
within, and Thomas with them. Jesus cometh,
the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and
27 said, **Peace be unto you.** Then saith he to
Thomas, **Reach hither thy finger, and see
my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and
put it into my side: and be not faithless,
28 but believing.** Thomas answered and said
29 unto him, My Lord and my God. Jesus saith

LUKE 24.

36 And as they spake these things, he himself stood in the midst of
37 them, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you. But they were terrified
38 and affrighted, and supposed that they beheld a spirit. And he said
unto them, Why are ye troubled? and wherefore do reasonings arise in
39 your heart? See my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me,
and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye behold me having.
40 And when he had said this, he shewed them his hands and his feet.
41 And while they still disbelieved for joy, and wondered, he said unto
42 them, Have ye here anything to eat? And they gave him a piece of a
43 broiled fish. And he took it, and did eat before them.
44 And he said unto them, These are my words which I spake unto you,
while I was yet with you, how that all things must needs be fulfilled,
which are written in the law of Moses, and the prophets, and the psalms,
45 concerning me. Then opened he their mind, that they might under-
46 stand the scriptures; and he said unto them, Thus it is written, that
the Christ should suffer, and rise again from the dead the third day;
47 and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his
48 name unto all the nations, beginning from Jerusalem. Ye are wit-
49 nesses of these things. And behold, I send forth the promise of my
Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city, until ye be clothed with
power from on high.

John 20.

unto him, **Because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.**
30 Many other signs therefore did Jesus in the presence of the disciples, which are not written
31 in this book: but these are written, that ye may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye may have life in his name.

John 21.

Appearance No. 7. To the disciples at the Sea of Tiberias.

1 After these things Jesus manifested himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and
2 he manifested *himself* on this wise. There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the *sons* of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.
3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also come with thee. They went forth, and entered into the boat; and
4 that night they took nothing. But when day was now breaking, Jesus stood on the beach; howbeit the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

Miracle No. 34. Second miraculous draught of fishes.

5 Jesus therefore saith unto them, **Children, have ye aught to eat?** They answered him, No.
6 And he said unto them, **Cast the net on the right side of the boat, and ye shall find.** They cast therefore, and now they were not able
7 to draw it for the multitude of fishes. That disciple therefore whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. So when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his coat about him (for he was naked), and cast himself into the sea.
8 But the other disciples came in the little boat (for they were not far from the land, but about two hundred cubits off), dragging the net *full* of
9 fishes. So when they got out upon the land, they see a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and
10 bread. Jesus saith unto them, **Bring of the**
11 **fish which ye have now taken.** Simon Peter therefore went up, and drew the net to land, full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, the net was not
12 rent. Jesus saith unto them, **Come and break your fast.** And none of the disciples durst inquire of him, Who art thou? knowing that it
13 was the Lord. Jesus cometh and taketh the bread, and giveth them, and the fish likewise.

MT. TABOR

John 21.

Miracle No. 34. Second miraculous draught of fishes.—Continued.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus was manifested to the disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.
15 So when they had broken their fast, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, **Simon, son of John, lovest thou me more than these?** He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, **Feed my lambs.**
16 He saith to him again a second time, **Simon, son of John, lovest thou me?** He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love
17 thee. He saith unto him, **Tend my sheep.** He saith unto him the third time, **Simon, son of John, lovest thou me?** Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, **Feed my sheep. Verily,**
18 **verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdest thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry**
19 **thee whither thou wouldest not.** Now this he spake, signifying by what manner of death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken
20 this, he saith unto him, **Follow me.** Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned back on his breast at the supper, and said, Lord, who is he
21 that betrayeth thee? Peter therefore seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man
22 do? Jesus saith unto him, **If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?**
23 **follow thou me.** This saying therefore went forth among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, that he should not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

Matt. 28.

Appearance No. 8. To eleven apostles on a mountain in Galilee. (For appearances 9 and 10 see 1 Cor. 15: 6, 7).

16 But the eleven disciples went into Galilee, unto the mountain where Jesus had appointed them.
17 And when they saw him, they worshipped *him:*
18 but some doubted. And Jesus came to them and spake unto them, saying, **All authority hath been given unto me in heaven and on**

Matt. 28.

19 **earth. Go ye therefore, and make disci-**
ples of all the nations, baptizing them
into the name of the Father and of the
20 **Son and of the Holy Spirit; teaching them**
to observe all things whatsoever I com-
manded you: and lo, I am with you alway,
even unto the end of the world.

Acts 1.

Appearance No. 11. Probably Olivet.

4 And, being assembled together with them, he
charged them not to depart from Jerusalem, but
to wait for the promise of the Father, which, *said*
5 *he,* ye heard from me: for John indeed baptized
with water; but ye shall be baptized with the
Holy Spirit not many days hence.
6 They therefore, when they were come together,
asked him, saying, Lord, dost thou at this time
7 restore the kingdom to Israel? And he said unto
them, **It is not for you to know times or**
seasons, which the Father hath set within
8 **his own authority. But ye shall receive**
power, when the Holy Spirit is come upon
you: and ye shall be my witnesses both in
Jerusalem, and in all Judæa and Samaria,
and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

Luke 24.

Ascension. Near Bethany.

50 And he led them out until *they were* over against
Bethany: and he lifted up his hands, and blessed
51 them. And it came to pass, while he blessed
them, he parted from them, and was carried up
52 into heaven. And they worshipped him, and
53 returned to Jerusalem with great joy: and were
continually in the temple blessing God.

For twelfth and last appearance see 1 Cor. 15: 8.

INDEX OF TEXTS.

MATTHEW.

PAGE.

1:1-12 15
1:13-17 17
1:18 4
1:19-25 6
2:1-13 10
2:14-23 11
3:1-9 13
3:10-12 15
3:13-17 16
4:1-6 16
4:7-11 18
4:12 25
4:13-16 27
4:18-20 28
4:21-25 30
5:1-10 40
5:11-23 42
5:24-38 43
5:39-45 44
5:46-48 45
6:1-10 46
6:11-15 48
6:16-18 48
6:19-33 50
6:34 52
7:1, 2, 12 45
7:3-5 47
7:6, 13-25 52
7:7-11 49
7:26-29 54
8:1-4 33
8:5-13 55
8:14-17 29
8:18-22 130
8:23-27 73
8:28-34 75
9:1-8 33
9:9-13 35
9:14-17 76
9:18-22 77
9:22-26 79
9:27-34 78
9:35-38 80
10:1-4 80
10:5-23 82
10:24-40 84
10:41, 42 86
11:1 86
11:2-13 57
11:14-19 59
11:20-24 113
11:25-30 146
12:1-18 39
12:19-21 41
12:22-29 60
12:30-42 62
12:43-50 64
13:1-9 64
13:10-22 66
13:23-33 68
13:34-44 70
13:45-53 72
13:54-58 81
14:1-12 87
14:13-21 89
14:22-36 91
15:1-8 95
15:9-20 97
15:21-29 99
15:30, 31 98
15:32-39 101
16:1-4 125
16:5-12 101
16:13-28 103
17:1-13 105
17:14-23 107
17:24-27 108
18:1-9 108
18:10 110
18:11 110
18:12-14 131
18:15-25 110
18:26-35 111
19:1-14 142
19:15-30 144
20:1-9 147
20:10-25 148
20:26-28 150
20:29-34 151
21:1-9 156
21:10, 11 158
21:12-21 161
21:22-27 163
21:28-32 162
21:33-46 164
22:1-18 166
22:19-40 168
22:41-46 170
23:1-14 170
23:15-28 172
23:29-39 174
24:1-18 176
24:19-34 178
24:35-41 180
24:42, 43 123
24:44-51 125
25:1-12 180
25:13-28 181
25:29-44 182
25:45, 46 184
26:1-5 184
26:6-11 155
26:12, 13 157
26:14-20 184
26:21-25 189
26:26-29 190
26:30-33 198
26:34, 35 201
26:36-42 200
26:43-56 202
26:57, 58 205
26:59-68 207
26:69-75 205
27:1 207
27:2-10 208
27:11-14 209
27:15-31 211
27:32 213
27:33-38 215
27:39-43 214
27:44 215
27:45-49 216
27:50 217
27:51-53 216
27:54 218
27:55, 56 217
27:57-61 219
27:62-64 218
27:65, 66 220
28:1-8 220
28:9-15 222
28:16-18 227
28:19, 20 228

MARK.

1:1-6 13
1:7, 8 15
1:9-11 17
1:12, 13 17
1:14 25
1:15 26
1:16-38 29
1:39 30
1:40-45 33
2:1-12 33
2:13-17 35
2:18-22 77
2:23-28 39
3:1-5 39
3:6-12 38
3:13-19 41
3:20-26 61
3:27-30 63
3:31-35 65
4:1-9 65
4:10-20 67
4:21, 22 42
4:24 45
4:25 67
4:26-29 70
4:30-34 69
4:35-41 72
5:1-21 75
5:22-34 76
5:35-43 78
6:1-6 80
6:7 81
6:8-13 83
6:14-25 86
6:26-43 88
6:44-56 90
7:1-6 94
7:7-25 96
7:26-37 98
8:1-19 100
8:20-38 102
9:1-16 104
9:17-33 106
9:33-37 ..... 1 9
9:38-40 110
9:41-50 109
10:1-12 143
10:13-16 143
10:17-31 145
10:32-42 149
10:43-52 151
11:1-11 157
11:12-23 160
11:24-33 162
12:1-12 165
12:13-16 167
12:17-34 169
12:35-40 171
12:41-44 174
13:1-16 177
13:17-37 179
14:1, 2 185
14:3-5 155
14:6-9 156
14:10-16 185
14:17-21 189
14:22-25 191
14:26-39 201
14:40-52 203
14:53, 54 205
14:55-64 206
14:65 207
14:66-72 205
15:1 207
15:2-5 209
15:6-20 211
15:21 213
15:22-27 215
15:29-32 215
15:33-41 217
15:42-47 219
16:1-8 221
16:9-11 222

LUKE.

1:1-16 3
1:17-33 4
1:34-52 5
1:53-63 6
1:64-80 7
2:1-19 8
2:20-37 9
2:38 10
2:39-45 11
2:46-52 12
3:1-8 12
3:9-18 14
3:19, 20 25
3:21, 22 17
3:23-30 14
3:31-38 16
4:1-13 17
4:14-23 26
4:24-30 27
4:31 27
4:32-43 28
5:1-11 30
5:12-26 32
5:27-32 34
5:33-39 77

6:1 ... 37
6:2–11 ... 38
6:12–19 ... 40
6:20–26 ... 41
6:27–30 ... 45
6:31–39 ... 44
6:40–42 ... 46
6:43–48 ... 53
6:49 ... 55
7:1–14 ... 54
7:15–29 ... 56
7:30–44 ... 58
7:45–50 ... 60
8:1–3 ... 60
8:4–8 ... 65
8:9–15 ... 67
8:16, 17 ... 42
8:18 ... 67
8:19–21 ... 65
8:22–25 ... 73
8:26, 27 ... 72
8:28–40 ... 74
8:40–48 ... 77
8:49–56 ... 79
9:1 ... 81
9:2–6 ... 83
9:7–9 ... 87
9:10–17 ... 89
9:18–27 ... 103
9:28–36 ... 105
9:37–45 ... 107
9:46–48 ... 109
9:49, 50 ... 110
9:51–62 ... 139
10:1–6 ... 111
10:7–16 ... 1 2
10:17–22 ... 146
10:23, 24 ... 67
10:25–31 ... 146
10:32–37 ... 147
10:38–42 ... 122
11:1, 2 ... 47
11:3, 4 ... 49
11:5–13 ... 48
11:14–20 ... 61
11:21–23 ... 63
11:24–28 ... 65
11:29–32 ... 63
11:33 ... 42
11:34–36 ... 51
11:37–44 ... 173
11:45–52 ... 175
11:53, 54 ... 122
12:1 ... 101
12:2–9 ... 85
12:10 ... 63
12:11, 12 ... 85
12:13–21 ... 123
12:22–30 ... 51
12:31, 32 ... 53
12:33, 34 ... 51
12:35–40 ... 123
12:41–55 ... 124
12:56, 57 ... 126
12:58, 59 ... 43
13:1–14 ... 126
13:15–17 ... 127
13:18–21 ... 69
13:22–32 ... 127
13:33–35 ... 128
14:1–11 ... 129
14:12–27 ... 130
14:28–35 ... 131
15:1–8 ... 131
15:9–24 ... 132
15:25–32 ... 133
16:1–7 ... 133
16:8–22 ... 134
16:23–31 ... 135
17:1, 2 ... 109
17:3, 4 ... 110
17:5–10 ... 135
17:11–19 ... 139
17:20–37 ... 140
18:1–14 ... 141
18:15–17 ... 143
18:18–30 ... 145
18:31–34 ... 149
18:35–43 ... 150
19:1–8 ... 150
19:9–23 ... 152
19:24–28 ... 154
19:29–40 ... 157
19:41–48 ... 161
20:1–8 ... 163
20:9–18 ... 165
20:19–24 ... 167
20:25–40 ... 169
20:41–47 ... 171
21:1–4 ... 175
21:5–21 ... 177
21:22–38 ... 179
22:1–13 ... 185
22:14–20 ... 191
22:21–23 ... 189
22:24–26 ... 184
22:27–30 ... 186
22:31–38 ... 200
22:39–46 ... 201
22:47–53 ... 203
22:54–62 ... 204
22:63–71 ... 206
23:1 ... 209
23:2–11 ... 208
23:12 ... 210
23:13–25 ... 211
23:26–30 ... 212
23:31–41 ... 214
23:42, 43, 46 ... 216
23:44, 45, 47–49 ... 217
23:50–56 ... 218
24:1–12 ... 221
24:13–30 ... 223
24:31–35 ... 224
24:36–49 ... 225
24:50–53 ... 228

JOHN.

1:1–5 ... 15
1:6–10 ... 13
1:11–18 ... 15
1:19–32 ... 18
1:33–50 ... 19
1:51 ... 20
2:1–16 ... 20
2:17–25 ... 21
3:1–10 ... 21
3:11–28 ... 22
3:29–36 ... 23
4:1–11 ... 23
4:12–29 ... 24
4:30–42 ... 25
4:43–46 ... 25
4:47–54 ... 26
5:1–14 ... 34
5:15–29 ... 36
5:30–47 ... 37
6:1–14 ... 89
6:15–21 ... 91
6:22–24 ... 90
6:25–41 ... 92
6:42–61 ... 93
6:62–71 ... 94
7:1 ... 138
7:2–9 ... 112
7:10–28 ... 114
7:29–47 ... 115
7:48–52 ... 116
8:1–19 ... 116
8:20–36 ... 117
8:37–53 ... 118
8:54–59 ... 119
9:1–14 ... 119
9:15–33 ... 120
9:34–41 ... 121
10:1–11 ... 121
10:12–21 ... 122
10:22–37 ... 128
10:38–42 ... 129
11:1–19 ... 136
11:20–40 ... 137
11:41–54 ... 138
11:55–57 ... 154
12:1–6 ... 154
12:7, 8 ... 157
12:9–13 ... 156
12, 13–15 ... 157
12:16–30 ... 158
12:31–46 ... 159
12:47–50 ... 160
13:1–14 ... 186
13:15–32 ... 188
13:33–35 ... 190
13:36–38 ... 201
14:1–10 ... 190
14:11–27 ... 192
14:28–31 ... 193
15:1–12 ... 193
15:13–27 ... 194
16:1–18 ... 195
16:19–33 ... 196
17:1–14 ... 197
17:15–26 ... 198
18:1–11 ... 203
18:12–14 ... 202
18:15, 16 ... 204
18:17, 18 ... 205
18:19–23 ... 204
18:25–27 ... 205
18:28–32 ... 209
18:33–40 ... 210
19:1–6 ... 210
19:7–16 ... 212
19:16, 17 ... 213
19:18, 19 ... 215
19:20–22 ... 214
19:23, 24 ... 215
19:25–30 ... 216
19:31–37 ... 218
19:38–42 ... 219
20:1 ... 221
20:2–9 ... 220
20:10–18 ... 222
20:19–29 ... 224
20:30, 31 ... 226
21:1–13 ... 226
21:14–23 ... 227